



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





NON-CIRCULAR









# THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

The Life, Antecedents and  
Descendants *of* Bernhard Arndt  
who Emigrated to Pennsylvania in  
the Year 1731

*By*  
JOHN STOVER ARNDT

PHILADELPHIA  
CHRISTOPHER SOWER COMPANY

1922



CS  
71  
A745  
1922

**1921413**

---

Copyright, 1922, by  
CHRISTOPHER SOWER COMPANY

---

---

WM. F. FELL CO. PRINTERS  
PHILADELPHIA





# CONTENTS

CHAP.	PAGE
INTRODUCTION . . . . .	7
I. CAPTAIN JOHN ARNDT'S NARRATIVE . . . . .	10
II. THE FAMILY IN GERMANY . . . . .	23
III. THE EMIGRATION . . . . .	43
IV. THE NEW WORLD . . . . .	51
V. TAKING ROOT . . . . .	70
VI. ABRAHAM ARNDT, THE ELDEST SON . . . . .	77
VII. MAJOR JACOB ARNDT, INDIAN FIGHTER AND LEGISLATOR . . . . .	88
VIII. CAPTAIN JOHN ARNDT, SOLDIER AND PATRIOT . . . . .	124

## GENEALOGY

FIRST GENERATION . . . . .	147
SECOND GENERATION . . . . .	148
THIRD GENERATION . . . . .	155
FOURTH GENERATION . . . . .	177
FIFTH GENERATION . . . . .	228
SIXTH GENERATION . . . . .	294
SEVENTH GENERATION . . . . .	370
EIGHTH GENERATION . . . . .	400
<hr/>	
GENERAL INDEX . . . . .	405
INDEX TO PERSONS . . . . .	409





## ILLUSTRATIONS

Birth Certificate of Martin Conrad Arndt.....	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Map of Eastern Anhalt.....	
Friedrich Arndt and Wife, Woerpen.....	
Arndt Home at Woerpen.....	
Church at Woerpen.....	
Woerpen School-House.....	
Views in Zerbst.....	
Lichtenberg Castle.....	
General View of Baumholder.....	
City Hall, Baumholder.....	
Old Goshenhoppen Church Stone.....	
Old Goshenhoppen Church.....	
Arndt Homestead, Built 1770.....	
Commission of Captain Jacob Arndt.....	
Commission of Major Jacob Arndt.....	
Jacob Arndt's Certificate of Membership in German Society.....	
Elizabeth Ihrie Arndt.....	
John Penn Arndt.....	
John Wallace Arndt.....	
Commission of Major John Arndt.....	
Colonel John Arndt.....	
Abraham Arndt.....	
Abraham Morrison Arndt.....	
C. C. Pinckney Arndt.....	
Ralph S. Arndt's Ordination Certificate.....	
Ralph Stover Arndt.....	
John Stover Arndt.....	



## INTRODUCTION

**T**HE preparation of the present work was well advanced when interrupted by the outbreak of the World War. Additional information was expected from Germany, and this, of course, was not forthcoming; in addition the course of events at home operated to prevent much consideration being given the work. It is presented now because it is considered desirable to preserve the materials that have been collected.

The extensive collection of genealogies now housed in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania contains the records of many Pennsylvania German families, but very few of them carry the reader beyond the date of the arrival in the Province of the immigrants. Probably not 10 per cent. of these records give anything but the vaguest information prior to the immigration; most of them merely state, with more or less accuracy, the places of residence at the time immigration was determined upon. The thanks of every member of the Arndt family are due to the thoughtfulness of Captain John Arndt, the wounded revolutionary soldier, who wrote the narrative that must be the basis of all family investigations that ever are made. There seems to have been some family instinct as to the value of ancient documents, as witness the careful preservation of the certificate given to Martin Arndt in Zerbst in 1678 despite its many vicissitudes of fortune, and also of the other papers which Captain Arndt evidently had before him when he wrote his narrative. It is rather singular, too, that authentic records are wanting previous to the time treated of by Captain Arndt. One can confirm his statements but cannot go beyond them.



## INTRODUCTION

Reference notes have been omitted except in rare instances; where it seems important the reference is given in the body of the text. It may be said, however, that all the sources of information as to the public careers of the early members of the family may be found in the collections of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania in Philadelphia, where, and in other public libraries, the minutes of the Assembly, the Colonial Archives and the Records published by the State Librarian are to be found. A few notes are appended, the result of inquiry from other sources.

It is pleasant to record that nothing but kindness and encouragement are experienced by one who undertakes a work of this kind. It was due to a suggestion of the late Dr. John W. Jordan, Librarian of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, himself an authority upon Northampton County history, that the work was undertaken, and the staff of the Society was always more than willing to furnish every assistance in their power. Some very practical assistance was given by the late Governor Samuel W. Pennypacker, and help of an important character was rendered by his brothers, Isaac R. Pennypacker and James L. Pennypacker. Through Mr. B. F. Fackenthal, Jr., the loan was secured of the ancient documents brought from Germany, and the commission and other papers given to Major Jacob Arndt, which are now in the possession of Mrs. J. M. Harris, of Pottsville. Information of an interesting character was furnished by Rev. Dr. W. J. Hinke, the historian of the German Reformed Church, Ethan Allen Weaver, recently of Northampton County, and others, including many members of the family. The contributions of the two German Reformed pastors in Germany have an importance that will be immediately recognized.

The real genealogical work, with the exception of a few sketches, was prepared by Mr. Warren S. Ely, Librarian of



## INTRODUCTION

the Bucks County Historical Society at Doylestown. The several preliminary chapters, down to and including that devoted to Captain John Arndt, were prepared by the author, although Mr. Ely supplied a good many material facts in the biographies.

JOHN STOVER ARNDT.





## CHAPTER I

### CAPTAIN JOHN ARNDT'S NARRATIVE

Captain John Arndt's Family Bible—His Narrative of the Family Doings in Germany and the Movements of his Ancestors—Why they Emigrated—Sketch of His Own Life, Public Services, and Political Opinions—Additions to His Narrative Made by His Sons.

**C**APTAIN JOHN ARNDT, of Easton, a Revolutionary soldier and man of public affairs, became the owner of a subscription Bible published in Philadelphia in 1805. It was printed in large type, in two quarto volumes, bound in sheep, and contained on the last pages the names of the subscribers. Two years later, having much leisure time and, moreover, having considerable facility in the art of composition, he determined to write a sketch of his family history on some blank pages provided in the Bible. He was well equipped for this purpose. He was fifty-nine years old, his life had been spent in scenes of activity, he had seen much, and was accustomed to judge of the relative importance of affairs. Moreover, his father, who was born in Germany, had only recently died and all his life he had been closely associated with him and had doubtless received from him all the family traditions. He was also the custodian of certain family papers that were even then old—one of them having been handed down from father to son for one hundred and fifty years. Captain Arndt wrote his story, slowly and patiently, on the broad pages of the Bible, in a fair round hand, all the letters being carefully formed so that there was no occasion for corrections or erasures. His narrative is given below with spelling and capitalization as he wrote it.



## **CAPTAIN JOHN ARNDT'S NARRATIVE**

His descendants have respected his wish as to the ownership of the Bible. It has traveled across the continent to the Pacific Coast with its then owner and was returned to Easton. It is now in the custody of Mrs. Emma Slough, of Easton, a granddaughter of the original owner.

### **THE NARRATIVE**

I John Arndt at present residing in the Borough of Easton in the County of Northampton in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania who was one of the subscribers to this American Edition of the Holy Bible Do hereby declare my wish and solemn desire that this valuable Book consisting of Two Volumes shall after my decease go to, and be considered as the property of the eldest male Branch of my Posterity with a most solemn request that the same shall forever or as long as it will last go to and be considered as the property of my eldest male descendant, or on failure of such to the eldest male descendant of any of my Daughters; Hoping that my posterity will pay so much respect to my memory and wishes, that they will not by sale barter or neglect ever part with the Book, and thereby violate my most sincere expectations. For the ratification of this intention I have hereunto put my signature, which is well known to my present existing acquaintances this fourth day of July in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seven

John Arndt

And as the above is my intention, it occurs to me that it will be very natural for at least some of my posterity, to express a wish to know something of mine and their ancestors—To comply with such a desire should it ever exist in any one, I will endeavor to inform them from the Traditions I recollect and some written documents I now have by me where my Ancestors emigrated from: Most of them were poor humble



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

mechanics, consequently lived in obscurity unnoticed by the bulk of Mankind. And if every one who is the Temporary owner of this Book, will be at the trouble to make additions hereto our posterity may be furnished with some sketch of their Genealogical Information.

The first ancestor I could hear from was Hans Arndt a respectable Farmer in the Village of Woerpen in the Baliwick (Amt) of Coswig in the Principality of Anhalt Zerbst in Germany—He was the Father of

Martin Arndt who intermarried with Maria a Daughter of Hanss Säger a respectable Citizen of Zerbst, they had an only son named Martin Conrad Arndt, who in early life expressed an inclination to travel—for which leave was obtained from his parents, and before he departed from home a writing on Parchment was given to him dated at Zerbst the 13th day of March, 1678 which among other things certifies that he was born of good German Blood and not of the Wendischen, what this distinction means I never was informed of

This Martin Conrad it seems eventually settled himself in the then Dukedom of Zweibrücken and in lawful wedlock begot two Children, one a son named Bernhard, and a Daughter who was married to a Mr Conrad the grand Father of Frederick Conrad one of our late Representatives to Congress.<sup>1</sup>

Bernhard Arndt became married to Anna Maria a Daughter of Andreas Decker residing in Coerborn in said Dukedom, and settled himself in the Borough of Baumholder in the Bailiwick (Amt) of Lichtenberg. In this marriage and settlement there is a circumstance that may appear very singular to a free born American Citizen and under a belief that a short detail thereof, may stimulate my Posterity ever to give a

---

<sup>1</sup> Member of Congress from Northampton County District 1803-1809.



## CAPTAIN JOHN ARNDT'S NARRATIVE

rational support to Legal Liberty, without travelling into the wide field of Speculation and Licentious proceedings which by the Demagogues of the day is construed to be the Rights of Man.

The Village it seems, where this Andreas Decker resided was subject to a kind of Villianage or Vassalage something similar to the fate of a Virginia Slave or Negro, who is transferred with the soil which his Master owns when he chooses to sell the same. Therefore before my Grand Father the said Bernhard Arndt could remove his wife from Coerborn to Baumholder he was under the necessity of purchasing her Manumission for a sum not known to me. The instrument of her Manumission bears date at Zweibrücken the 12th day of February in the year of our Lord 1717<sup>1</sup>

At Baumholder Bernhard followed the Occupation of a shoemaker, and as his earnings furnished but a scanty supply for the support of his family he frequently expressed a wish or inclination to emigrate to America, but his wife constantly put a negative in his proposition, until to us, a trifling circumstance occurred—which was this.

My Grandmother who was so averse to give her consent to

---

<sup>1</sup> As is indicated by his previous reference to the word Wendischen, Captain Arndt's knowledge of conditions in Germany was not extensive. The thought of negro slavery, with which he was acquainted, and the only form of human restriction with which he was familiar, was naturally suggested to his mind by the document, now unfortunately lost, which Bernhard Arndt was obliged to secure on the occasion of his marriage to Catherine Decker. As a matter of fact, vassalage was a thing of the past in Germany in 1731; the last practical vestige of it had gone down in the wreck of the Thirty Years War, two generations before. Still, some legal traces of it remained, as is the case even in this day when the estates of persons dying intestate and without legal heirs, are escheated to the State. Some technical form of control over persons was no doubt still vested in the Duke of Zweibrücken, but it did not extend to a prohibition of freedom of movement. What happened in Bernhard Arndt's case was that he had to pay a heavy license fee for marrying a girl outside of his own village.—(J. S. A.)





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

go to America, had put a Pig into her stable to raise and fatten for the express purpose to regale herself and children with a plentiful repast of Meat diet—but before this took place one of the Princesses of their Duke got married, in consequence of which an extraordinary Tax was prescribed to be levied on his subjects for the purpose of furnishing off the Princess; As this was an extraordinary requisition no provision had been made for the payment thereof—And no other means were at hand to discharge the Tax but the sale of the Pig fattening in the stable, after this occurrence no further objections were made to the proposed emigration to a Land of Liberty in America.

Their preparations were made for the removal and at the end of April or beginning of May in the year 1731 the Family of my Grandfather departed from their Native Country consisting then besides the Parents of two Sons and one Daughter—the eldest sons name was Abraham, the second (my Father) Jacob and Catherine. They came down the River Rhein and embarked at Rotterdam for America. On the voyage another son was born whom they named Henry.

They landed at Philadelphia, paid their passage, and for some time settled in Germantown, and from thence removed, into (as I believe) the poorest soil in the upper part of the then county of Philadelphia where my grand Father continued the Occupation of a shoemaker and taught all his sons the same Trade.

And now as the Children of my Grand Father branched out into four different Families I will confine myself to that of my Father, only mentioning, that Abraham married the Amiable daughter of Philip Reed by her he had Issue, Sons & Daughters—Henry became married to a woman whose maiden name was Bender— and the daughter Catherine was married to George Leidig—which in the event proved rather unhappy



## CAPTAIN JOHN ARNDT'S NARRATIVE

Leidig is dead and she is a pauper on the township, at the same time having a daughter married to one Kolb who is able but not willing to support her.<sup>1</sup>

My father Jacob (one of the sons of said Bernhard) as I mentioned before was born at Baumholder on the 24th day of March in the year of our Lord 1725 and here he married Elizabeth the Daughter of Jacob Geiger who had emigrated from Germany. She was born at Ittlingen in the Bailiwick of Bitten in the Upper Palatine on the 20th day of September in the year 1726—After marriage he purchased a farm in Rockhill Township in the County of Bucks Whilst he resided there the French War in the Year 1755 broke out, when he quit his Occupation of a shoemaker and accepted of a Captains Commission in the Provincial Service and with his Company was stationed at what was then called the Frontiers of the settlements, to check the incursions of the Savage Indians in the stockaded Forts then called Norris and Allen. In the end he was promoted to the rank and command of Major and stationed at Fort Augusta (near the present Sunbury) And at the conclusion of that war when the Pennsylvania Troops were disbanded he of course was discharged from that Military service. He then sold his Farm in Bucks County and made a purchase of John Jones of a Mill and Farm on Bushkill Creek near Easton. To and on which in the year 1760 removed his Family, consisting of 5 children besides the Parents, I, as the eldest was one—His daughter Elizabeth born the 29th September 1750 who was married to Jacob Shoemaker and departed this life on the 4th day of July in the year 1797 leaving Issue sons & Daughters.

---

<sup>1</sup> Captain Arndt's words have a different meaning now from what they had when they were written, which was before the days of almshouses and organized charity. His aunt was a poor woman, no doubt, but her relations were not without means, and she probably received assistance from friends.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

Margaret born the 29th day of July 1752 who departed this life in an unmarried state on the 11th day of                      in the year 1768.

Jacob his second son was born the 14th day of May 1756 who became intermarried with Elizabeth one of the Daughters of Zacharias Nyce in the County of Montgomery, and

Abraham the youngest son was born the 31st day of January 1759 and was married to Ann one of the Daughters of William Henn of Morris County in the State of New Jersey

After my father became settled in his new purchase he used much Industry and Oconomy in improving the same as to buildings &c. and kept a strict Family discipline (in my opinion rather too severe) and had all his children instructed in the German Reformed Protestant Christian Religion.

God seems to have blessed his endeavors, so that eventually he could help his children to begin a living in the World.

When the dispute between Great Britain and their then Colonies now United States of America commenced he took an early and active part on the side of the Americans at the expense of a great part of his property occasioned by the depreciation of the then emissions of paper Bills of Credit. Having thus established himself to be, what in those days was called a good Whig, he was elected by his Fellow Citizens of the County to represent them, first in the Convention that framed the Constitution of Pennsylvania and afterwards as a member of the House of Representatives and also of the Executive Council as by the public Records will appear. Thus he continued to serve his Country and its cause until age and change of Opinion in Politics with the People made it desirable for him to retire from public to private life and enjoy the residue of his days as comfortably as could be expected.

Thus he continued to reside at his Mill: when, after all his



## CAPTAIN JOHN ARNDT'S NARRATIVE

Children had removed from him and kept their own Families. My Mother departed this life on the 17th day of March in the year 1797 aged 70 years 5 months & 27 days

He shortly after came to reside with his Daughter and her husband Jacob Shoemaker and he remained with them until some time after the death of his Daughter when he removed to my Family in Easton where he resided until his death which took place the 3rd day of August 1805, aged 80 years 4 months and ten days

As to myself, I was born on my Fathers Farm in Rockhill Township in the County of Bucks on the 5th day of June in the year 1748 and was from thence with the Family removed to my Father's new Purchase near Easton. There I was kept to a hard and laborious life—In the Year 1774 I paid my addresses to the Amiable Miss Elizabeth Feit, one of the Daughters of John Feit of Greenwich Township in the County of Sussex in New Jersey and became married to her on the 13th day of December in the same year. With her I lived as happy as could be expected to fall to the lot of man, but, alas, this Felicity was but of short duration: On the 15th day of January 1776 she was delivered of a Female Child, which died the third day after its birth and this was the first Corps that was interred in the Family Burying ground near the Mill—And then my good and much beloved wife soon after also departed this life on the 31st day of the same month aged 17 years 8 months and 27 days and was buried by the side of our Child.

Being thus left without a Family of my Own I continued the occupation of a Miller in my Fathers Mill until the month of June 1776 when the affairs between this Country and Great Britain began to come to a serious Crisis—I then at the request of the Committee of this County, consented to take the





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

Command of a Company of Rifle-men as their Captain, in what was then called the Flying Camp, this acceptance of such a Hazardous undertaking was owing to several inducements Patriotism was the leading one, the next that I would serve a grateful Country in the last I was eventually convinced of my error for experience has taught me that there is no notion of such a thing as Gratitude with the Citizens in a Republican Government.

I marched that Company according to orders to different places, and among others to Long Island, where on the 27th day of August 1776 we partook in the disgrace of a defeat by the superior Forces and discipline of the British Army: There by a shott of a small cannon Ball I got wounded in the left arm which ever after deprived me of the use of the elbow joint.

In the beginning of the year 1777 when the new Government of Pennsylvania became Organized, I was by the Legislature thereof appointed Register for the Probate of Wills & Recorder of Deeds—This appointment I accepted and was thereafter too delicate to solicit the Pension I was entitled to on account of my being crippled.

Thus I held said Offices together with that of a Justice of the Peace, the emoluments thereof at that time and during the war did not much more than compensate for the stationaries that were wanted for the use thereof.

On the 12th day of August 1777 I became married a second time to Miss Elizabeth Ihrle one of the Daughters of Conrad Ihrle She was born in Forks Township the 6th day of April 1756 This for a second marriage proved as happy as could be expected—In this state we had the following named Children born—

- |   |         |          |                       |
|---|---------|----------|-----------------------|
| 1 | Maria   | born the | 6th day of March 1779 |
| 2 | Susanna | do       | 2nd do February 1781  |



## CAPTAIN JOHN ARNDT'S NARRATIVE

- |    |                   |  |
|----|-------------------|--|
| 3  | Elizabeth         | born the 14th do February 1783               |
| 4  | Jacob             | do 27th do April 1785                        |
|    |                   | died 6 Augt 1806 aged 21 yr 3 m 10 days      |
| 5  | Sarah             | do 27th do February 1787                     |
| 6  | John              | do 21st do May 1789                          |
|    |                   | died 29th October 1806 aged 17 yr 5 m 8 days |
| 7  | George Washington | do 25 do June 1791                           |
| 8  | Ann               | 15 do March 1794                             |
| 9  | Benjamin Franklin | 23 do June 1796                              |
| 10 | Samuel            | 17 do August 1798                            |

I continued to reside at the Mill until the fourth day of March 1796 on which day I removed my family to Easton into a house I had previously purchased of my Father-in-Law, Conrad Ihrie, in which I continue to reside now.

Here I continued to administer the Offices of Register for the Probate of Wills and Recorder of Deeds—and Clerk of the Orphans Court, In the discharge of the duties of these offices I have the consolation to declare that my Official conduct was approved by the Generality of the Citizens the Widows and the Orphans and particularly my own Conscience.

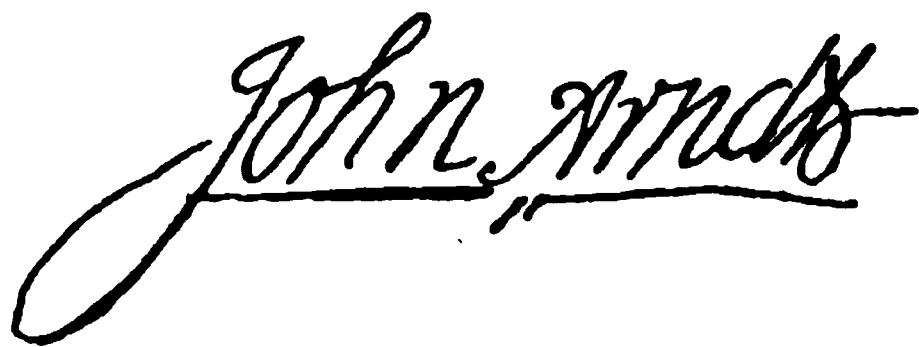
In the General Election of the year 1799 when the Governmental term of the late worthy Thomas Mifflin Constitutionally expired, there were two Candidates put in nomination by the Citizens of Pennsylvania for the high and important Office for Governor of this State. The one was James Ross of Pittsburgh: The other Thomas McKean of Philadelphia the then Chief Justice of Pennsylvania: Having had a personal acquaintance with both the gentlemen in nomination my opinion was that James Ross was of the two the better person and if elected would be Governor of all the Citizens in the State: The other would be that of a giddy headed party only. Under these circumstances I was led to a belief that as a Citizen of a Free Republic I was undoubtedly entitled to the freedom of Choice. I did so and voted for James Ross by



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

doing so the event proved that I was in the minority and had thereby in the opinion of the successful Candidate committed an unpardonable crime, which all past services in toil danger and wounds for the establishment of our Independence and the blessings of a Republican Government and also an upright discharge of Official duties could not wipe away—This supposed Republican Governor McKean would sooner pardon a man guilty of Murder or Treason than him who did not vote for him—I consequently was marked out as one of his first victims of Democratic Phrenzy and mad zeal for the giddy party he had espoused, and as soon as he was settled in the chair of Government he gave me my dismissal from all public employments, and thereby convinced me that all my Revolutionary and other Services were rendered to an ungrateful Country.

I can in truth inform the reader of this that I have derived as much consolation, as I had chagrine & disgrace for my aderance in all changes of public opinion to the good old Washingtonian Creed to which I mean to adhere to during life.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "John Arndt". The signature is written in dark ink and is underlined with a single horizontal stroke.

It now becomes my (Geo. W. Arndt's) duty in compliance with my fathers request (after having concluded his life) to continue the present History, confining myself mostly to such events immediately interesting to myself. My father adhered to his political principles unchangeably during life agreeable to his declared determination. After having been dismissed from office by Thomas McKean the Governor, he



## CAPTAIN JOHN ARNDT'S NARRATIVE

devoted himself to Shopkeeping for a Support, a business in my opinion, ranking no higher than the meanest profession but which he pursued until the Spring of 1813. He had long laboured under bodily as well as mental afflictions—a depression of Spirits, or Hypochondria, all this gradually working on his frame, at length terminated his existence on the sixth day of May 1814 having attained the respectable age of 65 years, 11 months and 1 day.<sup>1</sup>

George W. Arndt, the writer of the foregoing paragraph, early in the year 1813 proceeded to settle on the estate lately occupied by his father and which afterwards became the joint patrimony of himself and his brother Benjamin; and there in conjunction with his brother-in-law Charles Lombaert, undertook the manufacturing of Woolen cloth in connection with farming and Milling. On the 27th of May in the same year he became married to Henrietta Byllesby by whom he had the following children:

Wellington—Born February 28 1814 Died March 2 aged 3 days

Jackson—Born February 12 1815

Susan } Twins Born Oct 16 1816

Eveline } Died February 1<sup>st</sup> 1818 aged 1 year 3 months 17 days

After an ill regulated pursuit of business for four years he was compelled to abandon it and in April of the year 1817 he removed his family to Easton where he continued without any definite employment, until the middle of July in the following year. He then determined on emigrating to one of the Western States in the hope of there retrieving his fortunes (his patrimony having become wholly dissipated or insolved) and accordingly set out on a tour with the intention of selecting a spot for the purpose. Having passed through the Countries

---

<sup>1</sup> Above paragraph written by George W. Arndt.





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

bordering on the Ohio and Mississippi, he finally arrived in the City of New Orleans, where in a few days he was attacked by the unhealthiness of the climate, and after lingering nearly six months, died there on the 29th of June 1819 aged 28 years and 4 days, thus terminating an unimportant life marked with much indiscretion and misfortune.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Last paragraphs written by Benjamin F. Arndt.



Map of Eastern ANHOLT



## CHAPTER II

### THE FAMILY IN GERMANY

The Village of Woerpen in Anhalt and Its Surroundings—The Present Owner of the Family Farm—Many Arndts Still in the Neighborhood—Extracts from the Woerpen Church Books and the District Court Records—Identity of the First Hans Arndt—Origin of the Family—Meaning of the Name—John Arndt of Ballenstedt—Early History of the Country—The Ducal Family of Anhalt—Martin Conrad Leaves the Home of his Ancestors for the Rhine Country—His Certificate, the Oldest Heirloom of the Arndts—A Town in the Palatinate—Genealogical Extracts from the Baumholder Church Records.

**S**IXTY miles southwest of Berlin, on the railroad that connects Wittenberg and Magdeberg, is the old market town of Coswig, or Koswig, in Anhalt. It is not a large place, its population numbering only a few thousand, and its growth has probably been retarded by its proximity to Wittenberg, which is only eight miles distant. It possesses a terracotta works and a few local industries, but its principal distinction is that it serves, and has served for centuries, as the base of supplies for a considerable farming district. It is the nearest town to the oldest known home of the Arndts. The village of Woerpen lies three miles to the northeast. The road from Coswig runs through a sparsely settled country whose light and sandy soil would be considered poor in Eastern Pennsylvania. Frequent groves of scrub oaks and pines are passed, the water courses are neither numerous nor important, and pasturage is not plentiful. In the vicinity of Woerpen the character of the soil improves, the land is well cleared and cultivated, the principal crops being rye, oats, hay, and sugar beets. The village of Woerpen straggles along the single road; a small wooden church, in which services are held every



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

alternate Sunday, an inn, a schoolhouse and a score or more of wooden houses—a typical German village.

There are no Arndts now living at Woerpen. But at Wahlsdorf, the next village, three-quarters of a mile further on, a settlement twice as large as Woerpen, lives Freidrich Arndt, the Landamamt of the surrounding country, an office held by his father before him. His duties correspond to those of Mayor of a large town, and in addition he is Justice of the Peace and Supervisor of Roads. The house is the best type of a German farm house. With its out-buildings it forms a rectangle with a court in the center. The dwelling house occupies one corner and most of one long side of the parallelogram; the barn occupies the next side, which is the short side of the parallelogram directly facing the entrance gate; the third, or other long side, is given over to the stable, sheds, etc., and the fourth side contains the wide gate which is the only entrance to this rather formidable habitation. From this stronghold Freidrich manages his very considerable farm which, he says, has been in the continuous occupation of his family for more than two hundred years. There is no other Arndt family living in Wahlsdorf, but there are many of the name living in Buko, Senst, Coswig, and other places in the neighborhood.

In an effort to trace the family history as related in Captain John Arndt's Narrative, a letter was sent to Freidrich Arndt in Wahlsdorf, requesting that he ask the village Pastor for certain information. To this request the Pastor, the Reverend Hans Richter, a native of Zerbst, replied with great courtesy and patience. In brief, Pastor Richter reports that the parsonage at Woerpen was burned in the year 1645, and all the church records prior to that year were destroyed in the fire. This disaster was probably due to the vandalism of the Imperialist troops who, in the 'Thirty Years' War, invaded





FRIEDRICH ARNDT AND WIFE  
WOLFFEN



ARNDT HOME AT WOLFFEN

ARNDT HOME AT WOLFFEN



## THE FAMILY IN GERMANY

Anhalt more than once, and who were operating near Woerpen in 1645. Pastor Richter did, however, search the later church records and also the records of the District Court at Coswig from the year 1583 on. For this toilsome and tedious work, undertaken for an entire stranger, he refused to receive any personal compensation. He offered the suggestion, however, that the church was poor and would be improved by some new furnishings—a wooden psaltery or hymnal tablet that would cost eighteen marks, and a new pulpit Bible that would cost ten or twelve marks. He was willing to accept, on behalf of the church, a sum that would provide these articles. With the money that was sent he was able to buy in addition “new altar and pulpit hangings of black cloth with silk fringes,” the purchase being made after due consultation with the elders of the congregation. Pastor Richter’s letter is dated November 6, 1910. The entries found are given as follows:

Abbreviations: H. C. A. = Coswig District Court; K. W. = Woerpen Church Books.

1583. Peter Arnd and his son Andreas in Duben near Coswig. (H. C. A.)

1585. John the Baptist’s day, June 24. Galle Knappe in Woerpen had succeeded to his late father’s Kossaten estate, but died soon afterward. (Kossats were originally Wends who at the time of the German occupation or conquest remained on some of the smaller farms. The name Kossat or Kosatten estate attaches even to-day to these small properties or to their owners, but evidently without its former significance.) Hans Arend married the widow and purchased the estate. A little further on it says, “The purchaser Gors Arend.” From the similarity of the letters I consider Gors an orthographical error, yet Gors appears occasionally as an abbreviation for George. As a witness of the legal transaction of the sale there was present Magistrate Martin Dornburg of Zico. Perhaps it may be inferred from this that Hans Arend came from Zico, a village near Coswig. This is rather uncertain, however, and I am inclined to surmise Dornburg was a relative. (H. C. A.)

1588. Hans Arend from Woerpen appears in a court proceeding which is otherwise unimportant. (H. C. A.)

1589. Pancraz Wildenow is the owner of the pepper mill near Mollensdorf, not



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

- far from Woerpen. His stepchildren are Burz, Jurg, Hans, and Peter Arend; these four receive from Wildenow their paternal share of the pepper mill. Therefore an Arend owned the mill before him. (H. C. A.)
1592. Andreas Arend in Duben is mentioned. (H. C. A.)
1593. Andreas Arent in Woerpen is mentioned. (H. C. A.)
1594. Hans Arnd in Griebo, near Coswig, is mentioned. (H. C. A.)
1597. Hans Arnd in Woerpen is mentioned. (H. C. A.)
1597. Hans and Gors Arend, in Griebo, brothers, are mentioned. (H. C. A.)
1605. Hans Arnd in Woerpen is mentioned. (H. C. A.)
1613. Gors Arnd and his wife died in Griebo; they had a daughter Anna; the son Andreas succeeded to the farm. (H. C. A.)
1623. Hans Arnd in Duben is mentioned. (H. C. A.)
1628. Hans Arndt's wife in Woerpen was the daughter of Martin Niemann. (H. C. A.)
1637. (Copied literally from the District Court Records.) Martin Arndt born in Woerpen and now in Zerbst seeks legal identification. He presents as a witness Brose Horle a Kossat of Woerpen who states that Martin's father Hans Arndt had been a Kossat, that his mother Catharina was the legitimate daughter of Martin Henning of Zico, that he was born of these parents in the year 1604. His god parents were Gorge Niemann, Andreas Kremer, Martin Burg, Kossats, and the wife of Reverend John Meies, pastor in Woerpen. The witness declared that all his life he had heard nothing but good and favorable reports about Martin Arndt and his parents. Martin Arndt desires a simple certificate.
1646. 28. 6. Hans Arndt has baptized a son Martin. (K. W.)
1649. It is said of Hans Arndt "the elder" that he lived some years on the Kossat farm in Woerpen belonging to Andreas Weide. (H. C. A.)
1651. 25. 9. A son Michael is born to Hans Arndt Kossat in Woerpen. (K. W.)
1653. 23. 11. Peter Heve in Woerpen buys Hans Arndt's house. (H. C. A.) Since 1655 the family appears in Wahlsdorf. According to the Church book children are born to Erdmann Arndt in Wahlsdorf in 1656, 1659, 1662, 1664. Whether the present Arndts in Wahlsdorf came from this Erdmann Arndt and through him or through another ancestor from Hans Arndt in Woerpen I have not been able to decide.
1658. 31. 3. Hans Arndt of Woerpen appears as a witness in a legal transaction; he is eighty-two years old and has been eighteen years in Woerpen, and was born in Griebo. I consider these dates incorrect or perhaps incorrectly written by me. I shall look it up again. (H. C. A.)
1664. 8. 8. Hans Arndt, Kossat in Woerpen is buried. He was ninety-six years old. He had three wives and twenty-three children. (K. W.)
1675. Heese's Hufner farm in Woerpen (Hufner was the original German owner) is situated between the parsonage and the Kossat farm of Andreas Arndt. (H. C. A.). According to this the position of the old Arndt Kossat farm—at



## THE FAMILY IN GERMANY

least that of Andreas for possibly the Arndts had two Kossat farms—might be located in the village to-day.

1676. 19. 10. Martin Arndt son of Hans Arndt in Woerpen Married Dorothea Reichert of Goltewitz. (K. W.)
1678. 8. 1. Michael Arndt son of Hans Arndt in Woerpen Married Marie Iserbeck of Woerpen. (K. W.)
1678. 30. 10. Michael Arndt in Woerpen has a son Gregorious baptized. (K. W.)
1681. 83. 5. Young children of Michael Arndt died, one 1687 still born.
1686. 21. 1. Andreas Arndt son of Hans Arndt of Woerpen was found dead in a field. He was forty-six years old. (K. W.)
1687. 15. 4. The widow Maria Arndt turns over the Kossatten estate to her son Martin. (H. C. A.)
1687. 14. 7. Michael Arndt son of Hans Arndt of Woerpen died thirty-six years old. (K. W.)
1688. 8. 11. Gregor Hase or Heese in Woerpen marries Michael Arndt's widow Maria. Her son Gregor Arndt is still a minor. "The old widow Arndt cannot come to the office on account of old age." (H. C. A.)
1691. 11. 3. The widow of Hans Arndt in Woerpen born Niemann of Grieho died. She was eighty-two years old. (K. W.)
- Since 1732 members of the family of Daniel Arndt of Pulzig near Coswig appear in the baptismal records. (K. W.)
1756. 9. 11. Martin Arndt of Woerpen (Kossat and juryman) marries Catharine Platte. Probably the grandson of Andreas. (K. W.)

"For the clearing up of your family history," says Mr. Richter, "the most important thing is, I suppose, the statement of the witnesses before the court of 1637. If I make a résumé of the important statements, we reach the following conclusion or at least possibilities—I make a distinction between Hans Arndt I and Hans Arndt II both in Woerpen:

"Hans Arndt I married 1585; in 1637 he is no longer alive. Hans Arndt II dies 1664. In 1649 he is called Hans the elder; of course to designate the difference.

"Hans Arndt I has as his second wife Catharina, born Henning, of Zico; the son is Martin, born 1604; who in 1637 is already in Zerbst as a permanent residence.

"Hans Arndt II had as wife, Marie Niemann, of Grieho; he dies 1664, she 1691. The Church Book speaks of three wives, the first two are unknown, as well as most of his twenty-three children. Andreas, Martin and Michael are the only





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

three of his sons whose existence is proved by the Church Book.

"Hans Arndt II is perhaps the son of Hans I, therefore a brother of Martin in Zerbst; to be sure, they are very far apart from each other in age, for Martin is born 1604; Hans II is ninety-six years old when he dies in 1664; according to the notice of 1658, eighty-two years, therefore born between 1568 and 1576. If one considers this difference in age, one would rather think that Hans II is not Martin's brother. It would be possible, however, if Hans I is also like Hans II, of whom it is said that he became very old.

"Finally, it would also be possible that about 1600 and earlier there were already two families Arndt in Woerpen. In 1593 an Andreas Arndt is mentioned in Woerpen, but this one could be either a brother or a son of Hans I.

"To me it seems more probable that Martin the son of Hans I leaves Woerpen and the paternal farm and goes to Zerbst. The reason for this is self evident, that Hans I had another son who kept the farm and who had a right to the farm before Martin. Now Hans II is settled for a long time in Woerpen and a Kossat farm is in his hands; Hans I is also called a "Kossat." I therefore incline to this view: Martin was the younger (very much younger) brother of Hans II, and Hans II therefore a son of Hans I.

"Later on two sons of Hans II, each one, Andreas and Michael, has a Kossat farm which was formerly owned by Hans I. Probably it was in the possession of the oldest son, it may, however, be the other, because the old mother seems to have lived with Michael (compare with the notice of 1688).

"Hans I had, therefore, perhaps three sons: Hans II, Andreas, Martin, of whom Andreas disappears—maybe he founded a new family somewhere else. According to this Hans I would be born, if we take his age at the birth of Hans II to be twenty-five years, about 1547 (between 1543 and 1551).

"But where was he born? In Woerpen? Perhaps he comes from Griebow where the family seems to be longer established than anywhere else.

"From all this we can make the following deduction: Hans Arndt I born between 1543-1551, perhaps in Griebow; marries



## THE FAMILY IN GERMANY

in 1585 Knape's widow in Woerpen, later Catherine Henning. In 1637 he is no longer alive. Children: Hans II, born between 1568 and 1576, marries Marie Niemann, of Griebo. Andreas, unmarried in 1593. Martin, born 1604, goes to Zerbst."

Such is the conclusion of Pastor Richter.

The point is, of course, to determine with exactness the identity of the Hans Arndt, the father of Martin, who was born in 1604. If we possessed the church records complete and accurate it would be possible by the process of elimination to settle the matter. But from the material that exists the most likely conclusion is the one arrived at by Mr. Richter, who considers the father of Martin was the Hans Arndt mentioned as marrying the widow Knape in 1585, and who seems later to have married Catherine Henning. While the data extant is not fully satisfying, it is, nevertheless, valuable as showing the existence in and around Woerpen of a numerous family of the name. They were to be found scattered all through the neighborhood, in the numerous small villages that then and now dot the country-side, and they are to be found there to this day. That they were so strong in numbers, even before 1600, indicates that they must have been settled in that district for many years before that time. The towns of Griebo, Zico, Duben, Woerpen, Wahlsdorf, and Mollensdorf are all within four miles of Coswig—north, east, or west of that place. This circumstance seems to point to a common origin at a date much previous to any records extant. However, one thing is certainly satisfactory, and that is that none of the entries furnished by Pastor Richter contain anything but what is creditable.

In a second letter dated Woerpen, April 18, 1911, Pastor Richter states that the Coswig Court Records are preserved only from 1572, and that they include not only the Parish



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

Court but the Tribunal of First Instance or District Court of Coswig; also that the Woerpen Church books date from 1645, those previous having been destroyed by fire. In respect to the remote origin of the family he says:

"In 1134 the Wenden land was transferred to Albrecht the Bear; he is the father of our ducal houses of Anhalt. He and his successors have drawn colonists from every part of Western Germany, and special colonists came to our country from the Netherlands (Holland) and people from the Flemish stem, to settle here in the sandy and woody heights of Wittenberg and Coswig, as far north as Belzig. For this reason our entire country is called 'Der Fleming.' It could naturally then be supposed that the Arndts are of Flemish extraction. Anhalt, too,—not only Brandenburg,—belonged even then to Albrecht the Bear; in the present Anhalt part of The Fleming, the old Wendish inhabitants, as well as in the other, has kept itself very long. I say it is natural to suppose—I cannot state it absolutely. It is most certain, however, that the Arndts here in the neighborhood are a very old family."

The researches of Pastor Richter confirm Captain John Arndt's narrative. Martin Arndt, born in 1604, who removed to Zerbst in 1637, was the son of Hans Arndt of Woerpen. The son, Martin Arndt, left Zerbst in 1678, and, as will be seen from the certificate of the Pastor of the Reformed Church in Baumholder, was a member of that church in 1682. It was the grandson of Martin Arndt who emigrated to America in 1731. It is a chain of perfect legal evidence.

But, after all, what was the origin of the family? Disregarding the differences in spelling Arnd, Arend, Arndt, there seem to have been many of the same name in the neighborhood. They are found in Duben, in Griebo, in Zico, in Mollendorf, in Woerpen, and in Wahlsdorf. If all these different branches sprung from the same stock, the original Arndt must have come to that district many generations before. But





1821-1872

CHURCH AT WOERDEN

— — — — —

WOERDEN SCHOOL-HOUSE





## THE FAMILY IN GERMANY

from what part of Germany? No clue can be obtained from the name, which is a very common one. The Berlin city directory for 1910 contains several closely printed pages of Arndts, and the name is found very often in South Germany, along the Rhine, and, in fact, in all parts of the Empire. As to the etymology of the name, Professor Oscar Kuhns, in a paper entitled "Studies in Pennsylvania German Family Names," published in the proceedings of the Pennsylvania German Society, believes it to be derived from Arin, an eagle, and Wald, a forest, the name meaning forest eagle. The names Arnold, Arnwald, and Arndt all have the same origin. "In general," he says, "we can give as the period of the formation of German names the years 1050 to 1250, but for centuries to follow names were easily changed, and it was not until comparatively recent times that they became fixed. It is not possible to give the exact meaning of all of these old German names, which all contained a vow for the happiness of the child." While Professor Kuhn's opinion must be considered interesting it is a fact, nevertheless, that there is an obsolete German verb, aren, meaning to plough. The name, therefore, may mean forest eagle, or it may mean ploughman. No clue to the origin of the family may, therefore, be found either in the frequent occurrence of the family name or in its significance.

History may give a clue. A few centuries after the fall of the Western Roman Empire, a reflex movement of civilization set in. The tide of emigration, which from the dawn of history had been from the East toward the West, was reversed. From the ninth to the thirteenth centuries men moved from the West toward the East. It was the Emperor Charlemagne who planned and started this tremendous drive, designed at first to afford protection to his eastern frontiers. By offering grants of land, low taxes, and important feudal rights to his



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

rich and powerful vassals, he succeeded in inducing many to proceed against the Wends and Slavs, who then lived along the Oder and the Elbe, and even further west. The ostensible purpose of this crusade was the conversion of the superstitious and idolatrous Wends to the Christian faith. They invaded the Wendish country, killed many, and sent back so many prisoners to be sold that the word slave here had its origin. Yet these people had been living there a long time. Pliny, who died A.D. 79, mentions the Venedi or Wends as living on the other side of the Vistula beside the Sarmatians; and Tacitus (Germanicus, 46) makes a similar statement. Some of them had moved forward a little, but the attack was directed against the race. From 836 onward, these attempts continued.

“Finally, in 1157 Albert the Bear, Margrave of Brandenburg, who had twice before waged war with the Wends, organized a third expedition against them which ended in their almost complete extinction. The depopulated country he re-peopled with agriculturists whom he brought from the Rhine and from Holland. With the influx of these Christian colonists, missionary work in the country of the Wends ceased.”—(“The Conversion of Europe,” by C. H. Robinson, Secretary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. London, 1917, pages 391-397.)

Among the agriculturists were probably the original Arndt family. They were doubtless not among the first comers or they would have picked out better land, for the land to the south near Dessau is far superior to that around Woerpen. They came apparently from the Rhine or from Belgium or Holland. There is one reason in favor of a Belgian origin, and that is that the region about Woerpen and north of it was settled by Belgians. The district is called “Der Fleming” to this day, and is so marked on the maps. The presumption



## THE FAMILY IN GERMANY

is that old neighbors settled near each other, as is the case in America, and the fact of Flemish occupation of this district is beyond question. And here the matter must be left.<sup>1</sup>

These early ancestors of ours were subjects of a powerful monarchy. At this time there were three great families in Central Europe—the Hohenstaufens in Austria, the Wittelsbachs in Bavaria, and the house of Ascanien in Anhalt. Albrecht and his immediate successors ruled over not only Anhalt, but over a large part of Poland, over much of what is now Prussia, and they governed in Saxony for centuries. The Grand Duke of Anhalt is, or was, the representative of almost the oldest ruling house in Europe. But the vast possessions did not remain in the family long; Brandenburg, Poland, and Saxony slipped away, one after the other, until only Anhalt remained to the descendant of Albrecht the Bear. And Anhalt is one of the small states, having an area of 900 square miles, or only two-thirds that of Rhode Island, and having a population in 1919 of 334,159. At one time the principality was smaller than this, for in 1603 the Duke divided it into four districts, one for each of four sons, the fifth son having the reversion of the first lot

---

<sup>1</sup> I have been unable to identify with certainty as a member of our family John Arndt of Ballenstedt, the famous author of "True Christianity" and other religious works, whose writings have been widely published and read for three centuries. The latest biographers of John Arndt have shown that he was not born at Ballenstedt at all but at Edderitz, a town a few miles south of Coethen. His father removed to Ballenstedt in 1558 when John Arndt was an infant, and became Pastor of a flourishing church there, and Chaplain to Duke Wolfgang of Anhalt, the staunch supporter of Luther and the Reformation. But Jacob Arndt, the father, came from Coethen, where the family seems to have been established for a long time. Now Coethen is only eighteen miles southwest of Coswig, and it is quite conceivable that one of our family may have settled there and become the progenitor of the great theologian. Furthermore, my father told me he had it from his father that John Arndt was of our family, and Friedrich Arndt of Woerpen told me it was a tradition among them that he was of our blood. Considering all the circumstances, this seems to be a belief of more weight than a mere possibility.—(J. S. A.)



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

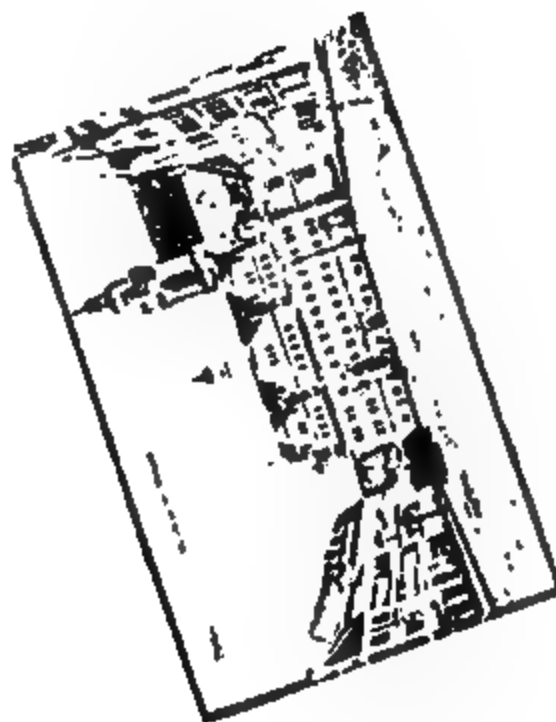
that fell vacant. The divisions were reunited more than a century later. But under the partition of 1603 the district around Woerpen formed part of the division of which the town of Zerbst is the capital, and the Duchy was known as Anhalt-Zerbst. The ducal family cannot be said to have distinguished itself particularly; still, they furnished one Empress to Russia—Catharine II, called the Great, who was born May 2, 1729, at Dornburg, six miles from Zerbst, or, as some authorities claim, at Stettin in Pomerania. The Prince of Anhalt-Zerbst furnished two regiments of mercenaries to England in our Revolutionary War, but they never got further than Canada. The standards they carried may still be seen in the ducal palace at Zerbst.

The first step of our Arndt family away from Anhalt was taken by Martin Arndt, who, as the records show, transferred his legal residence to Zerbst in the year 1637. Of his life there we have little information. He was married to Maria Sager, daughter of Hans Sager, a native of Brabant, and had a son named Martin Conrad Arndt. In 1678, when Martin was seventy-four years old, he appeared before the municipal authorities of Zerbst to secure for his son a certificate of birth.

Clearly the most important incident in the life of the family in Germany is the determination of Martin Conrad Arndt to leave Anhalt. He proceeded to the Rhine country, and thus came within the sphere of influence of Penn's agents at Rotterdam, who industriously canvassed this territory in their search for emigrants. It is 200 miles from the Rhine to Anhalt—Penn's literature never got that far. There were no early immigrants to America from Anhalt. But what prompted Martin Conrad to leave his native district? For one thing, eastern Germany was still suffering from the ruin of the 'Thirty Years' War. Tilly, the Imperialist General, had taken Zerbst in 1644; the whole district had been thoroughly ravaged so that even







Market Place  
Market Place Left Side

VIEWS IN ZÜRICH  
Roland in Front of Rathaus

The Schloss  
Ancient Gateway



## THE FAMILY IN GERMANY

a century later traces remained of the ruin that had been worked. Misery and wretchedness prevailed all over Germany, of whose population two-thirds had perished, the flocks and herds had been killed; the houses burned, and the land made desolate. The Rhine country had suffered too, but much less than Eastern and Central Germany, and, moreover, it possessed powers of recuperation which helped her powerfully toward better conditions. Undoubtedly, in 1678, thirty years after the war had closed, the Rhine territory was in a much more prosperous condition than any other part of Germany. But there may have been some other reason than a desire to better his condition that prompted the young man to make the journey. How is it that Martin Arndt, whose middle name was Conrad, turns up very promptly in the obscure village of Baumholder, 250 miles from home, where a good many people named Conrad lived, and where, four years after he left home, he had so well established himself that he was able to marry? Moreover, his father Martin, then seventy-four years of age, made no objection to his journey, but himself appeared before the municipal authorities at Zerbst and asked for a birth certificate for his son. These circumstances indicate that the young man was going among friends, probably relatives of his mother.

**1921413**

The certificate that was given him is still in existence. It is in the possession of Mrs. J. M. Harris, of Pottsville, Pa., and is the oldest heirloom of the family. It is of sheepskin, now brown and stiff with age. The skin measures  $23\frac{1}{4}$  by 14 inches. The writing extends almost the entire width, and is  $8\frac{3}{4}$  inches from top to bottom. Originally a seal was attached to the certificate by a ribbon of some kind, but in the vicissitudes of fortune this seal has been detached and is lost. A photographic copy is given as a frontispiece in exactly the original size. The creases caused by folding are clearly indicated. A remarkable



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

thing about the certificate is that the color of the ink has been wonderfully preserved, and apparently is just as brilliant as when it was put on, almost two centuries and a half ago. The writing is in the old Gothic character, and it was necessary first to reduce this to the modern Roman German type. This transcription is also given. Finally, a translation into English is appended. In making this translation all idea of form and style was disregarded, and the translation was made as literal as could be. It may consequently be objected to as not English of the best style, and therefore those who prefer to do so are, of course, at perfect liberty to make their own translation.

**WIR BURGERMEISTER UND RAHTMANNE DER STADT ZERBST**  
Fugen hiermit nebst Anerbietung Unserer freundl: und gebuhrlichen Dienste mannglich, so dieser Unser offener Brief vorkommt, zuwissen, dass, heute Endes benannten dato, und in gantzem Versambleten Rahts Stuhle, Martin Arendt zu erkennen gegeben, dass massen. Er von seinem Sohne Martin Conrad Arendten ein beglaubig Gezeugniss seiner ehrlichen gebuhrt benotiget, zu den Ende auch Martin Picklern, Burgern und Kierschern und Moritz Kretzschmann, auch Burgern und Sattlern allhier, zu zeugen dekomineret, mit Bitte, Dieselben hieruber zu vernehmen, und Ihnen deren Aussage *in forma probante* auss zumachen, wann dann in so thaner erbahren Sache mannglich unser obrigkeitl: Ambt zu reichen, wir unss schuldig crachten: Deshalben wir besagte unss vorgestellte Zeugen mit fleis was Ihnen von erwehten Martin Conrad Arendt ehrlichen Gebuhrt und Herkommen wissend, vernommen, die dann beiderseits und ein jeder wieder in sonderheit bey deren Eiden und Pflichten womit sie der gnadigsten, Furstl: Herrschaft, und auch dem Raht vervant auszusagen, dass wahr und Ihnen wohl bewusst, dass erwehter Martin Conrad Arendt, Vorzeiger Dieses von seinem Vater Martin Arendten Burger allhier, Hans Arends ackermann und Einwohner zu Werpen in den Furstl: Anhalt, Amt Cosswick, gelegen, Eheleiblichen Sohne und seiner Mutter Maria Sagerin, Hans Sagers, Furstl: Brabanten und Burger alhier, Eheleib-



## THE FAMILY IN GERMANY

lichen Tochter als seinen lieben Eltern in einem reinem und unbesleckten Ehebett echt und recht erzeugt, Dass er also aus guten Deutschen und nicht Wendischen gebluhte gebohren, auch sonst ehrlichen und intadelhaften Geschlechtes, niemands eigen noch lato sey. Wie denn auch die Eltern Tochter von untadelhafter Gebuht und Geschlechtes und niemands eigen gewesen sich auch ehrliches Gewerbes gebraucht und diesen ihren Sohn Martin Conrad Arendt von Jugend auf in der Furcht Gottes und Christlichen Tugenden auferzogen, gestalt Er sich auch bisher selbst ehrlich, fromb und wohl Verhalten, dass er so wohl seiner ehrlichen Gebuht und Herkommens als seines eigenen wohl Verhaltens halber, in burgerlichen und ehrbaren Innungen, Gulden Embtern, Zunften und Bruderschaften wohl auf und anzunehmen und ihm dieselben nach ihrer Ahrt und Gewohnheit zuhaben, besitzen und gebrauchen zu verstaten.

So gelanget derowegen an alle und wie denen Dieser Unser offener Brief vorgezeigt wird unser freundlich und gebuhrliches Bitten; Sie wollen den was obsteht, allenthalben vollkommenen Glauben Beymessen, mehr vermeldeten Martin Conrad Arenden in Ihre Burgerliche Gemeine, Innungen Zunften, Gulden, Embtern, und Bruderschaften oder andere erbahre Gesellschaften gunstig auf und annehmen und ihm dieselben besitzen, haben und gebrauchen lassen, und sonst allen guten befordersamen Willen erweisen.

Solches wird Er, wie unser vertrauen zu ihm ist, vor seine Person gehorig erkennen; und Wir seyend unss unbenommen und wird freundlich nach Standes Gelegenheit gebuhrlich zu verdienen und zu erwiedern befleissen.

Zu Uhrkunde haben wir unter diesen Brief aufgetruct der Stadt secret wissentlich anhangen lassen.

So Geschehen Zerbst den 13 Marty Anno 1678.

### WE THE MAYOR AND COUNCIL OF THE CITY OF ZERBST

Herewith declare and make known, and as one man, offer in a friendly way, the services devolving upon us, whenever this our open letter is shown, and we herewith make known that to-day Martin Arendt, before the entire assembled Council,





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

made known to us that he needed a certified testimonial of the legitimate (honest) birth of his son Martin Conrad Arendten. For this purpose Martin Picklern citizen and furrier, and Moritz Kretzschmann also a citizen and saddler here, were named as witnesses with the request that they be heard concerning this fact, and that their testimony be taken *in forma Probante* at the time when this honorable affair comes before our Municipal Office, and we hold ourselves bound to consider the matter: therefore we have heard with diligence the above-mentioned witnesses who were introduced to us and who know of the legitimate birth and origin of the aforesaid Martin Conrad Arendt; these same witnesses stated jointly and severally, each one under oath and obligation to their gracious princely sovereign and to the Council, that it is true and well known to them, that the aforesaid Martin Conrad Arendt, presenter of this, was born of his father Martin Arendt, citizen here, whose father was Hans Arends, husbandman, an inhabitant of Woerpen, situated in the Duchy of Anhalt, bailiwick Cosswick, a lawful son and of his mother Maria Sagerin, lawful daughter of Hans Sagers: of the Principality of Brabant and citizen here, that therefore he is born of his dear parents in pure immaculate wedlock, true and genuine, is of good German and not Wendish blood, and is otherwise of honest and unblemished stock, and has never been serf or slave to any one. They always followed an honest trade and raised their son Martin Conrad Arendt from childhood up, in the fear of God and in Christian virtues; and he has kept himself till now, honorably, pious, and upright, so that he is worthy of being taken in and received, as well on account of his honorable birth and origin, as for his own good behavior, into all civic and respectable companies, guilds, offices, corporations and brotherhoods, and of being permitted by them to use, possess and hold privileges according to their customs and habits.

On this account we make our friendly and respectful request to all to whom this open letter is shown: that they will give full credence in all details to all that is said above; that they will take in and favorably receive the aforesaid Martin Conrad Arend into their civil community, companies, corporations, guilds, offices and brotherhoods or other respectable societies,



1  
2  
3

## LICHTENBERG CASTLE

4

## GENERAL VIEW OF BAUMHOLDER

5

6

## CITY HALL, BAUMHOLDER



## THE FAMILY IN GERMANY

and that they will allow him to have, use and possess their respective privileges, and that they will show him their good will in other helpful ways.

We have confidence in him that he on his part will properly recognize and appreciate such action: and we are sure that he will try to deserve and repay it according to his opportunities.

We have had the special seal of the city duly attached to this letter.

So done in Zerbst the 13th of March 1678.

Baumholder is a curious, ancient town of about a thousand inhabitants, situated 60 miles Southwest of Bingen—Bingen on the Rhine. Oberstein, six miles away, on the Nahe River, is the nearest railroad station. The remains of a wall that once defended the place are still to be seen, and within it the houses are crowded together along winding cobble-paved streets. Outside are the fields which are tilled by the people of the town after the ancient fashion, the laborers going out in the morning and returning at night. There are no suburbs, the town terminating abruptly at the walls, and there are no farm-houses near by. A few miles distant, on the excellent military road that leads to Kusel, perched high on the end of a ridge of hills, are the ruins of the ancient castle of the Dukes of Lichtenberg. It is cunningly located with the road winding beneath it, so that travellers passing in either direction could be intercepted on the other side by the watchful toll-takers who had perceived their approach. Just beyond this hill, four miles from Baumholder and three miles from Kusel, is the village of Coerborn, where Bernhard Arndt courted his wife. It is a beautiful country, fertile and well tilled, and abounding in evidences of prosperity and contentment.

Of Martin Conrad Arndt's life in Baumholder there are few traces. It seems he married twice and died in 1712. Of his two children who appear to have survived, one, Bernhard,



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

emigrated to America, and the other married the grandfather of Congressman Conrad, who represented the Northampton County district in Congress in the years 1803 to 1809. It is due to the courtesy and patience of the Reverend William Hess, Pastor of the Reformed Church at Baumholder, and Superintendent of the Synod of St. Wendel, that the exact facts are available. For his laborious researches Mr. Hess firmly declined any personal compensation; he indicated, however, that he would receive a contribution, "perhaps forty marks," for the poor of his parish. His letter, dated Baumholder, January 16, 1913, and the Supplements he refers to, follow:

"Some time ago I procured our oldest church register, still on hand, and set to work to search through it for your ancestors and their descendants from 1685-1744. It took a few days to make all that I send you as supplement. I call your attention to the fact that the same family name is entered in different forms as; Arnd, Arndt, and Arend. It might be important to you, and you will see it from No. 1 of the supplement, that the forefather, Martin Conrad Arndt, came from the city of Zerbst, in the present Duchy of Anhalt. About his oldest daughter, Anna Margarethe, born 7, X, 1684, I have been unable to find anything either in the marriage or burial records up till 1744, despite the most careful investigation. The children, Hans Bernhard, born 1691, and Marie Elisabeth, born 1700, were married on the same day, February 16, 1717, as you will see from No. 2 and 3 of supplement. Johann (Hans) Bernhard Arndt's children, Johann Abraham, Johann Jacob, and Anna Catharina, are not mentioned in the burial register. They seem therefore, to have emigrated with the others to America, (at the age of nine, six, and three years). Coerborn, the place from which the wife of Bernhard Arndt came, is not near Zweibruecken, but lies on the old road between Baumholder and Kusel, seven kilometres from Baumholder and four from Kusel. The descendants of the family Arndt, in the female line, are probably still here; that is, from Marie Elisabeth, born Arndt, who was married to Johann Daniel Conrad, smith (see No. 3





## THE FAMILY IN GERMANY

of supplement). The family Conrad was widely scattered over this place and was highly esteemed, and the trade of smith and locksmith passed on from one generation to another. The father of my opposite neighbor, for instance, was also called Daniel Conrad and was a locksmith."

Extract from the oldest Church register extant of the Congregation of Baumholder, District St. Wendel.

### I a

1682 October 10th were united in marriage Martin Conrad Arndt of Zerbst Principality Anhalt, and Anna Elizabeth the daughter left by Johannis Jacob Stehly. Mrs. Anna Elizabeth died 1706, and was buried Feb. 12.

Children from this marriage were baptized

1. 1684 October 7—Anna Margaretha
2. 1686 May 5 Maria Engel died and buried April 24, 1689
3. 1689 March 13, Johann Daniel died " April 10, 1694
4. 1691 December 29 Hans Bernhard
5. 1697 June 30, Johann Jacob died and buried Feb. 13, 1699.
6. 1700 January 14, Maria Elisabeth

### I b. SECOND MARRIAGE

1708 June 6, was married: Martin Conrad Arndt, widower, here, to Agnes the widow of Michel Winkebacher of Ruschberg. (from this second marriage no children were recorded)

Martin Conrad Arndt died and was buried September 20, 1712.

His second wife Agnes died and was buried December 17, 1721.

### II

1717 February 16th was married Johann (Hans) Bernhard Arndt lawful son of Martin Conrad Arndt, citizen here, to Anna Maria, lawful daughter of Andreas Decker of the Community of Coerborn.

Children from this marriage were baptized

1. 1718 March 24, Johann Henrich
2. 1720 October 2, Anna Elisabeth died and was buried May 25, 1721.
3. 1722 Aug. 5, Johann Abraham
4. 1725 March 27, Johann Jacob
5. 1728 March 17, Anna Catharina.

### III

1717 February 16 were married Johann Daniel Conrad, lawful son of George Conrad citizen here to Maria Elisabeth lawful daughter of Martin Conrad Arndt also citizen here



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

Children from this marriage were baptized

1. 1619 February 16, Maria Catharina
2. 1723 May 12 (born the 7th) Anna Elisabeth
3. 1727 April 24, Johann Henrich
4. 1732 December 25, Juliana Elisabeth Died 1737
5. 1736 May 16 Maria Magdalena.

The correctness of the foregoing is attested to by

WILHELM HESS

*Pastor here and Superintendent of the  
Synod St. Wendel,*

Baumholder, January 16, 1913.

Seal.



## CHAPTER III

### THE EMIGRATION

**Penn Sends Agents to the Rhine Valley, Where Independent Religious Thought Flourishes—The First Wave of Emigration to America—Bernhard Finally Determines to go—The Journey Down the Rhine—Visited at Rotterdam by Religious Sympathizers—His Family Embarks on the American Fleet and on a Fortunate Vessel—Perils from Pirates and Unfavorable Weather—An Uncomfortable Voyage—They Arrive in Philadelphia and Take the Oath of Allegiance.**

**G**EORGE FOX, Robert Barclay, and the other founders of the Quaker faith were well aware of the existence, in the valley of the Rhine, of a large body of Christian believers who held to the same tenets of faith they themselves professed. Indeed, it has been claimed that Barclay, who knew them more intimately than any of the other Quaker founders, received from them the idea of the inner spiritual experience and that he communicated this conception to his English associates, who promptly adopted it, coinciding as it did with their as yet unformulated beliefs. The Quaker authorities do not admit this; but one thing is very certain—there is a marvelous similarity between the doctrines of some of the German Pietist sects and those of the English Quakers, which were not expressed in Britain until after they were quite common along the Rhine. A century after Fox and Barclay came the Wesleys, and there is even more reason to believe that they derived from these same German Pietists their idea of the tremendous appeal to the individual conscience which produced such astonishing political and social results in England in the last half of the eighteenth century. But even before the time of Luther and Calvin, the Rhine Valley had been the home of independent religious thinkers who were largely of a mystical



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

turn of mind. The English Quakers knew of this fact, talked about it among themselves, and when William Penn, full of zeal for his Holy Experiment, looked around for settlers for his new land, he thought not only of his English and Welsh brethren, but he remembered the men of an alien tongue whose creed was so similar to his own and who also needed a place of refuge where they could worship God in their own way.

He therefore established headquarters at Rotterdam, and sent agents up the Rhine properly provided with descriptive matter about the resources and possibilities of Pennsylvania. It was the agriculturists to whom Penn particularly addressed himself. He was aware of the existence of iron ore in his Province, although he did not know how extensive the deposits were, nor did he at all realize the fact that Pennsylvania, with its fertile land, its forests, streams, and minerals, was the richest in natural wealth of all the provinces on the North American Continent. The early literature, therefore, dealt with the agricultural conditions only, but the response of the German farmers was not encouraging. His agents travelled the Rhine country year after year with the same result. A few adventurous emigrants left their homes and sought a new future in America, but their numbers were disappointingly small, considering the efforts put forth. It was not until the year 1709 that the persistent labors of Penn's agents began to bear fruit, and when the great rush did begin, it was the result of local conditions and not of any new persuasive efforts. In the first place, the Palatinate was ravaged for several successive years in the first part of the eighteenth century by the troops of Louis XIV, who committed all sorts of outrages and barbarities. Then came two or three years of bad harvests. Finally, the winter of 1708-9 was exceedingly severe; the Rhine was frozen over, and so intense was the cold that birds perished in their nests. All this accumulation of miseries finally started





## THE EMIGRATION

the movement to the new world. In the spring of 1709 many thousands presented themselves as desirous of emigrating; they were sent to England; thence some went to New York, and others were distributed to other places. The real movement was begun.

Bernhard did not join in this first wave. His father was still living; he had a young sister, and he was only eighteen years old himself. But the idea must have lodged in his mind, and it was kept alive by the constant departure of others, for many went from the district around Baumholder. Beyond doubt many of those who did emigrate wrote letters to their old friends, narrating how they were prospering in their new home, and these letters were circulated and discussed. It is entirely reasonable to believe, as Captain Arndt states in the Narrative, that the idea of emigrating to America was a frequent subject of discussion in Bernhard's household, and finally came the incident of the pig. That was the last straw. It settled the matter.

The route pursued by the emigrants was doubtless the one that could be followed to-day in the age of steam. From Baumholder they would naturally proceed to the River Nahe, so as to take advantage of the favorable grade of the road along its bank, or to embark on the river itself. They probably drove to Oberstein, eight miles from Baumholder, and then travelled on or along the Nahe to Bingen on the Rhine, 42 miles distant. Here they reached the great highway of traffic, where there were some facilities for travel, and down the river they floated to Rotterdam, 260 miles away. The journey was long—not in distance, but in time. Two weeks, and even as much as four weeks, were required for this trip, not because the boats were slow, but because of the numerous custom houses along the river, at each of which the boat was tied up, and the passengers and cargo examined. Mittelberger, writing in 1756 records



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

that there were no less than 36 custom houses in the 400 miles between Heilbronn on the Neckar and Rotterdam. But the journey was accomplished at last, and at Rotterdam the Arndts found a large number of fellow Palatines awaiting an opportunity to embark for America. They also found sympathy and help. Rupp, in his *Thirty Thousand Immigrants*, quotes the following from the German Reformed Almanac for 1865: "While the Synod of South Holland was in session in Dort in 1731, eight hundred exiled Palatines passed through the place to take ship at Rotterdam for America. They were visited by the whole Synod in a body, and were furnished by them with provisions and medicines. After Christian exhortation, prayer, and singing, they were dismissed with the assurance that they might rely upon the Church of Holland for support in their new abode." At this time, the Reformed Church in America was under the care of the Church in Holland, a connection that lasted for sixty years.

The travelers were finally embarked on five ships, all bound for Philadelphia. The Arndt family took passage on the *Pennsylvania Merchant*, commanded by Captain John Stedman. Later on Captain Stedman secured some sort of monopoly of the emigrant trade from Rotterdam to Philadelphia, and controlled several vessels plying between the two ports, and there were complaints at one time that his passengers were treated with a harshness amounting almost to inhumanity. But at this time he was merely master of a vessel, and there were no reports of such character. Of the ship itself no particulars have come down to us, except that she was brigantine rigged, and ran in the Rotterdam-Philadelphia trade many years. There were no vessels engaged in this business, at this time, exceeding 300 tons burden, and the *Pennsylvania Merchant* was not one of the largest. On this voyage she landed at Philadelphia 57 men and boys over sixteen years of age, 57



## THE EMIGRATION

women, and 58 children, a total of 172 passengers; while of the other ships, one brought 267, another 109, and one, 83. The fifth ship never reached Philadelphia at all. The story of her voyage is one of the horrors of the sea. She was named *Love in Unity*, Captain Jacob Lobb in command, and sailed from Rotterdam in May with 150 Palatines on board. Twenty-four weeks later less than 50 emaciated human beings were landed at Martha's Vineyard—all that were left of the original 150. The ship had been held back by head winds; provisions became so scarce that toward the end of the voyage one pint of meal a day was dealt out for five persons; everything edible was consumed—even the rats being hunted down. Only the strongest survived; the weak perished, and their bodies were thrown overboard by the callous captain, there being no prayer, and not even a weight to carry down the bodies. As soon as the survivors landed they had the captain arrested on a charge of murder, but they were unable to prove their case, and under the legal system then in effect they were put in jail themselves until the costs of the trial had been paid. Some 34 of the company finally reached Philadelphia in May, 1732.

But bad seamanship and starvation were not the only perils of the sea in those days. Algerian pirates roved the seas and plundered every ship that was not strong enough to fight them off. Bradford's *Weekly Mercury* of July 30, 1730, has the following paragraph, under date of July 30, 1730:

“On the 25th Instant arrived the ship *London Hope*, Thomas Annis Commander, from London, who, meeting with contrary winds in the Channel, put into *Plymouth* Harbor, and sailed from thence the 31st of *May*, in company with the *Lark*, Man of War,—bound for the coast of *Guinea*. On the 2nd of *June* they met with three Algiercen Ships of War in the *Lat* of 48 degrees, 30 Minutes, who would probably have at least plundered the Ship, but the generous Capt. of the *Lark*, then about



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

two leagues a Head of the *London Hope*, seeing the Algierreens make toward the ship, immediately lay by with his Colours out, till they separated. This publick Account Capt Annis thinks himself obliged in Gratitude to the worthy Capt. of the Lark, to give, having had no other way to do it himself, the ships soon after taking their different Courses without speaking to each other."

This was almost exactly one year to the day before the Arndt family was in the very same waters. Perhaps the Algerians were out looking for the emigrant fleet of the spring of 1730. The next year, when the Arndts did make the passage, the pirates were not so far North. They were active, however, as the following extract from the *Weekly Mercury* of September 23-30, 1731, shows:

"Foreign Affairs—Oporto, June 5.—This morning a Ham-burgher was taken by two Sallymen a few Hours after she got over the Bar. They have taken two or three Gallego vessels, and several Portuguese fishing Boats."

Fortunately escaping the perils of bad seamanship and of the pirates, the Arndts sailed from Rotterdam on the *Pennsylvania Merchant* about the beginning of May, and proceeded to Dover, from which port she cleared for Philadelphia. The date of her departure from Dover is not known, but if she sailed in the first part of June, the voyage consumed nearly three months. We know nothing of the particulars of this passage; it was doubtless like all sea journeys of this period, uncomfortable enough, with poor quarters, poor food, and insufficient water. The small size of the vessel, too, made her susceptible to the motion of the waves, and it is safe to conclude that everybody was seasick. It was under such circumstances that Bernhard's wife gave birth to the son Henry. Whatever Captain Stedman's later reputation for humanity may have been, he was a





## THE EMIGRATION

skilful navigator, and brought his ship into port in fairly good time. The first arrival of the Rotterdam fleet was the ship *Samuel*, which was entered at the Philadelphia Custom House on August 27; the second was the *Pennsylvania Merchant*, which was entered on September 11. The exact date of her arrival cannot be determined. Bradford's *Weekly Mercury*, published on Thursday, September 9, contains no mention in its shipping news of the arrival of the *Pennsylvania Merchant*. The next issue, published September 16, does contain the entry, among the arrivals of the preceding week, but without stating the day. As the immigrants took the oath of allegiance on the eleventh, the ship must have arrived on the ninth, after Bradford's paper had gone to press, or on the tenth. The arrival of a vessel in port was not of sufficient importance to be worth noting precisely. The *Mercury* of the sixteenth announces the arrival, during the preceding week, of one vessel from Dover (the *Pennsylvania Merchant*), one from London, three from Jamaica, two from Barbados, one from Antigua, one from Boston, one from New York, and one from North Carolina—a total of 11, a schedule that sufficiently attests the widespread character of Philadelphia's commerce at that time.

On Saturday, the eleventh, the men were taken before the Recorder of the city, who administered to them the oath of allegiance. Those who were able to write signed their names, and the name of Johann Bernhard Arndt appears among the signatures. Then they settled with the ship for their passage. The usual fare from Rotterdam was ten pounds each for adults and children over ten years of age, and five pounds for children between five and ten years. At times the fare was as low as six pounds, but not for long. The passage money included provisions, but most of the passengers carried something with them to eke out the ship's supplies, and sometimes purchased food from the Steward. Bernhard was able to pay all his



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

charges, but he probably had little left. They had been nearly five months on the journey from Baumholder, the trip down the Rhine had been expensive, and the stay at Rotterdam must have cost something, so that when Bernhard Arndt, forty years old, stepped ashore from the ship, his principal possessions were a courageous heart and a wife and four children. The *Pennsylvania Merchant* remained in port for two months, but about the middle of November Captain Stedman set sail for Lisbon, and the last link that connected the brave travelers with their old life was sundered.

1. 1570 2. 1571 3. 1572 4. 1573 5. 1574 6. 1575 7. 1576 8. 1577 9. 1578 10. 1579 11. 1580 12. 1581 13. 1582 14. 1583 15. 1584 16. 1585 17. 1586 18. 1587 19. 1588 20. 1589 21. 1590 22. 1591 23. 1592 24. 1593 25. 1594 26. 1595 27. 1596 28. 1597 29. 1598 30. 1599 31. 1600 32. 1601 33. 1602 34. 1603 35. 1604 36. 1605 37. 1606 38. 1607 39. 1608 40. 1609 41. 1610 42. 1611 43. 1612 44. 1613 45. 1614 46. 1615 47. 1616 48. 1617 49. 1618 50. 1619 51. 1620 52. 1621 53. 1622 54. 1623 55. 1624 56. 1625 57. 1626 58. 1627 59. 1628 60. 1629 61. 1630 62. 1631 63. 1632 64. 1633 65. 1634 66. 1635 67. 1636 68. 1637 69. 1638 70. 1639 71. 1640 72. 1641 73. 1642 74. 1643 75. 1644 76. 1645 77. 1646 78. 1647 79. 1648 80. 1649 81. 1650 82. 1651 83. 1652 84. 1653 85. 1654 86. 1655 87. 1656 88. 1657 89. 1658 90. 1659 91. 1660 92. 1661 93. 1662 94. 1663 95. 1664 96. 1665 97. 1666 98. 1667 99. 1668 100. 1669 101. 1670 102. 1671 103. 1672 104. 1673 105. 1674 106. 1675 107. 1676 108. 1677 109. 1678 110. 1679 111. 1680 112. 1681 113. 1682 114. 1683 115. 1684 116. 1685 117. 1686 118. 1687 119. 1688 120. 1689 121. 1690 122. 1691 123. 1692 124. 1693 125. 1694 126. 1695 127. 1696 128. 1697 129. 1698 130. 1699 131. 1700 132. 1701 133. 1702 134. 1703 135. 1704 136. 1705 137. 1706 138. 1707 139. 1708 140. 1709 141. 1710 142. 1711 143. 1712 144. 1713 145. 1714 146. 1715 147. 1716 148. 1717 149. 1718 150. 1719 151. 1720 152. 1721 153. 1722 154. 1723 155. 1724 156. 1725 157. 1726 158. 1727 159. 1728 160. 1729 161. 1730 162. 1731 163. 1732 164. 1733 165. 1734 166. 1735 167. 1736 168. 1737 169. 1738 170. 1739 171. 1740 172. 1741 173. 1742 174. 1743 175. 1744 176. 1745 177. 1746 178. 1747 179. 1748 180. 1749 181. 1750 182. 1751 183. 1752 184. 1753 185. 1754 186. 1755 187. 1756 188. 1757 189. 1758 190. 1759 191. 1760 192. 1761 193. 1762 194. 1763 195. 1764 196. 1765 197. 1766 198. 1767 199. 1768 200. 1769 201. 1770 202. 1771 203. 1772 204. 1773 205. 1774 206. 1775 207. 1776 208. 1777 209. 1778 210. 1779 211. 1780 212. 1781 213. 1782 214. 1783 215. 1784 216. 1785 217. 1786 218. 1787 219. 1788 220. 1789 221. 1790 222. 1791 223. 1792 224. 1793 225. 1794 226. 1795 227. 1796 228. 1797 229. 1798 230. 1799 231. 1800 232. 1801 233. 1802 234. 1803 235. 1804 236. 1805 237. 1806 238. 1807 239. 1808 240. 1809 241. 1810 242. 1811 243. 1812 244. 1813 245. 1814 246. 1815 247. 1816 248. 1817 249. 1818 250. 1819 251. 1820 252. 1821 253. 1822 254. 1823 255. 1824 256. 1825 257. 1826 258. 1827 259. 1828 260. 1829 261. 1830 262. 1831 263. 1832 264. 1833 265. 1834 266. 1835 267. 1836 268. 1837 269. 1838 270. 1839 271. 1840 272. 1841 273. 1842 274. 1843 275. 1844 276. 1845 277. 1846 278. 1847 279. 1848 280. 1849 281. 1850 282. 1851 283. 1852 284. 1853 285. 1854 286. 1855 287. 1856 288. 1857 289. 1858 290. 1859 291. 1860 292. 1861 293. 1862 294. 1863 295. 1864 296. 1865 297. 1866 298. 1867 299. 1868 300. 1869 301. 1870 302. 1871 303. 1872 304. 1873 305. 1874 306. 1875 307. 1876 308. 1877 309. 1878 310. 1879 311. 1880 312. 1881 313. 1882 314. 1883 315. 1884 316. 1885 317. 1886 318. 1887 319. 1888 320. 1889 321. 1890 322. 1891 323. 1892 324. 1893 325. 1894 326. 1895 327. 1896 328. 1897 329. 1898 330. 1899 331. 1900 332. 1901 333. 1902 334. 1903 335. 1904 336. 1905 337. 1906 338. 1907 339. 1908 340. 1909 341. 1910 342. 1911 343. 1912 344. 1913 345. 1914 346. 1915 347. 1916 348. 1917 349. 1918 350. 1919 351. 1920 352. 1921 353. 1922 354. 1923 355. 1924 356. 1925 357. 1926 358. 1927 359. 1928 360. 1929 361. 1930 362. 1931 363. 1932 364. 1933 365. 1934 366. 1935 367. 1936 368. 1937 369. 1938 370. 1939 371. 1940 372. 1941 373. 1942 374. 1943 375. 1944 376. 1945 377. 1946 378. 1947 379. 1948 380. 1949 381. 1950 382. 1951 383. 1952 384. 1953 385. 1954 386. 1955 387. 1956 388. 1957 389. 1958 390. 1959 391. 1960 392. 1961 393. 1962 394. 1963 395. 1964 396. 1965 397. 1966 398. 1967 399. 1968 400. 1969 401. 1970 402. 1971 403. 1972 404. 1973 405. 1974 406. 1975 407. 1976 408. 1977 409. 1978 410. 1979 411. 1980 412. 1981 413. 1982 414. 1983 415. 1984 416. 1985 417. 1986 418. 1987 419. 1988 420. 1989 421. 1990 422. 1991 423. 1992 424. 1993 425. 1994 426. 1995 427. 1996 428. 1997 429. 1998 430. 1999 431. 2000 432. 2001 433. 2002 434. 2003 435. 2004 436. 2005 437. 2006 438. 2007 439. 2008 440. 2009 441. 2010 442. 2011 443. 2012 444. 2013 445. 2014 446. 2015 447. 2016 448. 2017 449. 2018 450. 2019 451. 2020 452. 2021 453. 2022 454. 2023 455. 2024 456. 2025 457. 2026 458. 2027 459. 2028 460. 2029 461. 2030 462. 2031 463. 2032 464. 2033 465. 2034 466. 2035 467. 2036 468. 2037 469. 2038 470. 2039 471. 2040 472. 2041 473. 2042 474. 2043 475. 2044 476. 2045 477. 2046 478. 2047 479. 2048 480. 2049 481. 2050 482. 2051 483. 2052 484. 2053 485. 2054 486. 2055 487. 2056 488. 2057 489. 2058 490. 2059 491. 2060 492. 2061 493. 2062 494. 2063 495. 2064 496. 2065 497. 2066 498. 2067 499. 2068 500. 2069 501. 2070 502. 2071 503. 2072 504. 2073 505. 2074 506. 2075 507. 2076 508. 2077 509. 2078 510. 2079 511. 2080 512. 2081 513. 2082 514. 2083 515. 2084 516. 2085 517. 2086 518. 2087 519. 2088 520. 2089 521. 2090 522. 2091 523. 2092 524. 2093 525. 2094 526. 2095 527. 2096 528. 2097 529. 2098 530. 2099 531. 2100 532. 2101 533. 2102 534. 2103 535. 2104 536. 2105 537. 2106 538. 2107 539. 2108 540. 2109 541. 2110 542. 2111 543. 2112 544. 2113 545. 2114 546. 2115 547. 2116 548. 2117 549. 2118 550. 2119 551. 2120 552. 2121 553. 2122 554. 2123 555. 2124 556. 2125 557. 2126 558. 2127 559. 2128 560. 2129 561. 2130 562. 2131 563. 2132 564. 2133 565. 2134 566. 2135 567. 2136 568. 2137 569. 2138 570. 2139 571. 2140 572. 2141 573. 2142 574. 2143 575. 2144 576. 2145 577. 2146 578. 2147 579. 2148 580. 2149 581. 2150 582. 2151 583. 2152 584. 2153 585. 2154 586. 2155 587. 2156 588. 2157 589. 2158 590. 2159 591. 2160 592. 2161 593. 2162 594. 2163 595. 2164 596. 2165 597. 2166 598. 2167 599. 2168 600. 2169 601. 2170 602. 2171 603. 2172 604. 2173 605. 2174 606. 2175 607. 2176 608. 2177 609. 2178 610. 2179 611. 2180 612. 2181 613. 2182 614. 2183 615. 2184 616. 2185 617. 2186 618. 2187 619. 2188 620. 2189 621. 2190 622. 2191 623. 2192 624. 2193 625. 2194 626. 2195 627. 2196 628. 2197 629. 2198 630. 2199 631. 2200 632. 2201 633. 2202 634. 2203 635. 2204 636. 2205 637. 2206 638. 2207 639. 2208 640. 2209 641. 2210 642. 2211 643. 2212 644. 2213 645. 2214 646. 2215 647. 2216 648. 2217 649. 2218 650. 2219 651. 2220 652. 2221 653. 2222 654. 2223 655. 2224 656. 2225 657. 2226 658. 2227 659. 2228 660. 2229 661. 2230 662. 2231 663. 2232 664. 2233 665. 2234 666. 2235 667. 2236 668. 2237 669. 2238 670. 2239 671. 2240 672. 2241 673. 2242 674. 2243 675. 2244 676. 2245 677. 2246 678. 2247 679. 2248 680. 2249 681. 2250 682. 2251 683. 2252 684. 2253 685. 2254 686. 2255 687. 2256 688. 2257 689. 2258 690. 2259 691. 2260 692. 2261 693. 2262 694. 2263 695. 2264 696. 2265 697. 2266 698. 2267 699. 2268 700. 2269 701. 2270 702. 2271 703. 2272 704. 2273 705. 2274 706. 2275 707. 2276 708. 2277 709. 2278 710. 2279 711. 2280 712. 2281 713. 2282 714. 2283 715. 2284 716. 2285 717. 2286 718. 2287 719. 2288 720. 2289 721. 2290 722. 2291 723. 2292 724. 2293 725. 2294 726. 2295 727. 2296 728. 2297 729. 2298 730. 2299 731. 2300 732. 2301 733. 2302 734. 2303 735. 2304 736. 2305 737. 2306 738. 2307 739. 2308 740. 2309 741. 2310 742. 2311 743. 2312 744. 2313 745. 2314 746. 2315 747. 2316 748. 2317 749. 2318 750. 2319 751. 2320 752. 2321 753. 2322 754. 2323 755. 2324 756. 2325 757. 2326 758. 2327 759. 2328 760. 2329 761. 2330 762. 2331 763. 2332 764. 2333 765. 2334 766. 2335 767. 2336 768. 2337 769. 2338 770. 2339 771. 2340 772. 2341 773. 2342 774. 2343 775. 2344 776. 2345 777. 2346 778. 2347 779. 2348 780. 2349 781. 2350 782. 2351 783. 2352 784. 2353 785. 2354 786. 2355 787. 2356 788. 2357 789. 2358 790. 2359 791. 2360 792. 2361 793. 2362 794. 2363 795. 2364 796. 2365 797. 2366 798. 2367 799. 2368 800. 2369 801. 2370 802. 2371 803. 2372 804. 2373 805. 2374 806. 2375 807. 2376 808. 2377 809. 2378 810. 2379 811. 2380 812. 2381 813. 2382 814. 2383 815. 2384 816. 2385 817. 2386 818. 2387 819. 2388 820. 2389 821. 2390 822. 2391 823. 2392 824. 2393 825. 2394 826. 2395 827. 2396 828. 2397 829. 2398 830. 2399 831. 2400 832. 2401 833. 2402 834. 2403 835. 2404 836. 2405 837. 2406 838. 2407 839. 2408 840. 2409 841. 2410 842. 2411 843. 2412 844. 2413 845. 2414 846. 2415 847. 2416 848. 2417 849. 2418 850. 2419 851. 2420 852. 2421 853. 2422 854. 2423 855. 2424 856. 2425 857. 2426 858. 2427 859. 2428 860. 2429 861. 2430 862. 2431 863. 2432 864. 2433 865. 2434 866. 2435 867. 2436 868. 2437 869. 2438 870. 2439 871. 2440 872. 2441 873. 2442 874. 2443 875. 2444 876. 2445 877. 2446 878. 2447 879. 2448 880. 2449 881. 2450 882. 2451 883. 2452 884. 2453 885. 2454 886. 2455 887. 2456 888. 2457 889. 2458 890. 2459 891. 2460 892. 2461 893. 2462 894. 2463 895. 2464 896. 2465 897. 2466 898. 2467 899. 2468 900. 2469 901. 2470 902. 2471 903. 2472 904. 2473 905. 2474 906. 2475 907. 2476 908. 2477 909. 2478 910. 2479 911. 2480 912. 2481 913. 2482 914. 2483 915. 2484 916. 2485 917. 2486 918. 2487 919. 2488 920. 2489 921. 2490 922. 2491 923. 2492 924. 2493 925. 2494 926. 2495 927. 2496 928. 2497 929. 2498 930. 2499 931. 2500 932. 2501 933. 2502 934. 2503 935. 2504 936. 2505 937. 2506 938. 2507 939. 2508 940. 2509 941. 2510 942. 2511 943. 2512 944. 2513 945. 2514 946. 2515 947. 2516 948. 2517 949. 2518 950. 2519 951. 2520 952. 2521 953. 2522 954. 2523 955. 2524 956. 2525 957. 2526 958. 2527 959. 2528 960. 2529 961. 2530 962. 2531 963. 2532 964. 2533 965. 2534 966. 2535 967. 2536 968. 2537 969. 2538 970. 2539 971. 2540 972. 2541 973. 2542 974. 2543 975. 2544 976. 2545 977. 2546 978. 2547 979. 2548 980. 2549 981. 2550 982. 2551 983. 2552 984. 2553 985. 2554 986. 2555 987. 2556 988. 2557 989. 2558 990. 2559 991. 2560 992. 2561 993. 2562 994. 2563 995. 2564 996. 2565 997. 2566 998. 2567 999. 2568 1000. 2569 1001. 2570 1002. 2571 1003. 2572 1004. 2573 1005. 2574 1006. 2575 1007. 2576 1008. 2577 1009. 2578 1010. 2579 1011. 2580 1012. 2581 1013. 2582 1014. 2583 1015. 2584 1016. 2585 1017. 2586 1018. 2587 1019. 2588 1020. 2589 1021. 2590 1022. 2591 1023. 2592 1024. 2593 1025. 2594 1026. 2595 1027. 2596 1028. 2597 1029. 2598 1030. 2599 1031. 2600 1032. 2601 1033. 2602 1034. 2603 1035. 2604 1036. 2605 1037. 2606 1038. 2607 1039. 2608 1040. 2609 1041. 2610 1042. 2611 1043. 2612 1044. 2613 1045. 2614 1046. 2615 1047. 2616 1048. 2617 1049. 2618 1050. 2619 1051. 2620 1052. 2621 1053. 2622 1054. 2623 1055. 2624 1056. 2625 1057. 2626 1058. 2627 1059. 2628 1060. 2629 1061. 2630 1062. 2631 1063. 2632 1064. 2633 1065. 2634 1066. 2635 1067. 2636 1068. 2637 1069. 2638 1070. 2639 1071. 2640 1072. 2641 1073. 2642 1074. 2643 1075. 2644 1076. 2645 1077. 2646 1078. 2647 1079. 2648 1080. 2649 1081. 2650 1082. 2651 1083. 2652 1084. 2653 1085. 2654 1086. 2655 1087. 2656 1088. 2657 1089. 2658 1090. 2659 1091. 2660 1092. 2661 1093. 2662 1094. 2663 1095. 2664 1096. 2665 1097. 2666 1098. 2667 1099. 2668 1100. 2669 1101. 2670 1102. 2671 1103. 2672 1104. 2673 1105. 2674 1106. 2675 1107. 2676 1108. 2677 1109. 2678 1110. 2679 1111. 2680 1112. 2681 1113. 2682 1114. 2683 1115. 2684 1116. 2685 1117. 2686 1118. 2687 1119. 2688 1120. 2689 1121. 2690 1122. 2691 1123. 2692 1124. 2693 1125. 2694 1126. 2695 1127. 2696 1128. 2697 1129. 2698 1130. 2699 1131. 2700 1132. 2701 1133. 2702 1134. 2703 1135. 2704 1136. 2705 1137. 2706 1138. 2707 1139. 2708 1140. 2709 1141. 2710 1142. 2711 1143. 2712 1144. 2713 1145. 2714 1146. 2715 1147. 2716 1148. 2717 1149. 2718 1150. 2719 1151. 2720 1152. 2721 1153. 2722 1154. 2723 1155. 2724 1156. 2725 1157. 2726 1158. 2727 1159. 2728 1160. 2729 1161. 2730 1162. 2731 1163. 2732 1164. 2733 1165. 2734 1166. 2735 1167. 2736 1168. 2737 1169. 2738 1170. 2739 1171. 2740 1172. 2741 1173. 2742 1174. 2743 1175. 2744 1176. 2745 1177. 2746 1178. 2747 1179. 2748 1180. 2749 1181. 2750 1182. 2751 1183. 2752 1184. 2753 1185. 2754 1186. 2755 1187. 2756 1188. 2757 1189. 2758 1190. 2759 1191. 2760 1192. 2761 1193. 2762 1194. 2763 1195. 2764 1196. 2765 1197. 2766 1198. 2767 1199. 2768 1200. 2769 1201. 2770 1202. 2771 1203. 2772 1204. 2773 1205. 2774 1206. 2775 1207. 2776 1208. 2777 1209. 2778 1210. 2779 1211. 2780 1212. 2781 1213. 2782 1214. 2783 1215. 2784 1216. 2785 1217. 2786 1218. 2787 1219. 2788 1220. 2789 1221. 2790 1222. 2791 1223. 2792 1224. 2793

6 ft

in die

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

population and C  
ms, and Custo  
the Province—  
Great Britain  
ry—The Color  
Importance  
tem of Colonial  
simony—The

Philadelphi  
y. Its pop  
er been ma  
ar a count  
r was foun  
persons  
population o  
r way. T  
the eight  
nded. Th  
the United  
Philadelphi  
at the same  
The same  
1731 as 69  
ware and  
that even  
limit of th  
occasional  
the ship-

## CHAPTER IV

### THE NEW WORLD

**Population and Characteristics of Philadelphia in 1731—Its Streets, Institutions, and Customs—Wages, Prices, and Mode of Living—Other Settlements in the Province—Roads—Farming and Manufacturing—The City's Trade with Great Britain—Exports to the West Indies the Basis of the City's Prosperity—The Colony Grows in Wealth Through its Favorable Trade Balance—The Importance of the Shipping Industry—Scarcity of Coined Money—The System of Colonial Currency—Its Beneficial Effect in Pennsylvania—Franklin's Testimony—The Province Shares in the Growing Prosperity of the World.**

Philadelphia in the year 1731 was a lively and flourishing city. Its population is not accurately known, as no census had ever been made, nor was one attempted until 1749. In that year a count of all the dwelling houses was made, and the number was found to be 2,976; the enumerators made a guess of 6.3 persons to the house, and thus arrived at an estimated population of about 13,000, which was probably not far out of the way. The city, of course, had made a considerable growth in the eighteen years since Bernhard Arndt and his family landed. The *Century of Population Growth*, a publication of the United States Government, estimates the population of Philadelphia in the year 1731 as about 8,500, that of New York at the same time as about 8,500, and that of Boston as 13,000. The same authority gives the population of Pennsylvania in 1731 as 69,000. The city straggled along the bank of the Delaware and had little breadth. Graydon, writing in 1756, says that even then Fifth Street might be considered the western limit of the town; beyond that were fields and woods with an occasional farm-house. In the northern part of the city were the ship-yards, the one industry the place boasted, but it was a





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

flourishing one, and had been so from the days of the founder; and now as many as 15 vessels were occasionally on the stocks at one time. But the important business was trade. There were many ships in the harbor, farmers with their large four-horse wagons filled the unpaved and often muddy streets, where red men, black men, and white men jostled each other as they passed. The business of the day was interesting, and the people were interested in doing it. But to none could the scene have been of more interest than to the family of German immigrants, fresh from their walled town in the Palatine Hills.

The elements of civilization, however, were present. There were half a dozen churches and two weekly newspapers. A passenger and mail coach left for New York once a week in summer, and once a fortnight in winter; the service to Annapolis was fortnightly in summer, and monthly in winter. There was no hospital, but the need for one was keenly felt, for in 1731 there had been a visitation of small-pox from which 490 persons died, nearly 6 per cent. of the population. In 1732 there were 254 deaths from this cause. A good many people had been inoculated following the advice of physicians, although grave doubts were entertained as to its efficacy. There was an organized fire department, the result of a disastrous fire in 1730. The streets were ungraded and unpaved, and in rainy weather mud puddles and quagmires abounded. In a few places attempts at sidewalks had been made, but the only good one was near the Court House at Second and High Street, and by the market house, extending from Second Street westward. Water was obtained from wells located in the streets and accessible to everybody. It was not until 1752 that provision was made for a Night Watch and for lighting the streets. Troops of Indians came into the town to trade and drink rum at the numerous inns and taverns, and they frequently remained for weeks at a time, being quartered in the State House yard. There were im-



## THE NEW WORLD

ported into the city in the year 1728 no less than 244,500 gallons of rum, a quantity equal to four gallons for every white person in the Province, which means, of course, that much of it was intended for the Indian trade. But if liquor was abundant, so were provisions. Wheat was cheap all through 1731, selling for two shillings six pence a bushel, and game and fish were plentiful and low in price, and beef and pork sold for two pence per pound, but Bohea tea, an imported luxury, brought 14 shillings a pound. The dress of the people was simple, many men wearing a buckskin coat and trousers, with a coarse linen shirt, but most people wore osnaburg, a cloth made of hemp. In the stone prison at Third and High Streets were confined one Captain Macpherson and four members of his crew charged with piracy. They were tried in October, convicted, and hanged. But piracy was a declining trade, and had been so since 1725, although there was still a good deal of talk about a giant Spanish mulatto, who cruised off the coast of Hayti with a desperate crew, and had extraordinary luck in escaping capture. Citizens grumbled at the long delay in building the State House, later to be called Independence Hall, upon which no work had yet been done, although the site had been purchased in 1729. And pretty nearly everybody growled at the Governor, who had the difficult task of squaring himself with the proprietors who gave him his place, with the Assembly which paid him his salary, and with the officials of the Crown, who were worried all the time lest something should develop in the colony to the detriment of British trade.

Outside the city the settlements were of little importance. The English and Welsh Quakers predominated in the city and the immediate vicinity; there were a few Swedes, mostly near Norristown, and a handful of Hollanders and Huguenots. Back of all, in Lancaster, Berks, Montgomery, Bucks, Lehigh, and Northampton Counties were the Germans. A few of the



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

troublesome Scotch Irish had pushed on into York County, and in 1732 were entering the Cumberland Valley. The present large towns were not in existence. Lancaster had been laid out in 1730, but Reading and Bethlehem were not begun until ten years later. There was little west of Harrisburg, where John Harris bought 100 acres of land in 1727 for five pounds, and established a ferry across the Susquehanna. But the Indian trader had pressed on far beyond. By 1727 he had reached the Allegheny River, and in 1731 he was entering the country of the Twightees, along the Maumee and the Wabash. The Canadian and New York traders got the best of the fur-bearing pelts, and the Pennsylvanian had to be content with the deer-skins which he brought back over the mountains on pack horses. Near the city, Germantown was the most considerable place, with about 200 houses, Bristol and Frankford had about 70 houses each, and Burlington in New Jersey, then an old town, had no more. Still, scattered as were the settlements, and scanty as was the population, it was claimed that there were more white people in Pennsylvania at this time than in Maryland, Virginia, and the two Carolinas combined, the rapid growth here being attributed to the fair treatment of the Indians, to the good laws for the security of property, to religious toleration, and to low taxation. For a period of twenty years after 1726 the Provincial Government was supported by the interest paid upon the colonial bills issued as currency, and by a small excise tax. Farming land was cheap, selling for 20 or 25 bushels of wheat per acre, that is, for land near the city. As wheat was worth three shillings a bushel, this made the land worth three pounds an acre. But this was in colonial currency, which was selling at a discount, three shillings colonial being worth only two shillings English money. This made the land worth only two pounds an acre English money. Further out it was much cheaper. In 1725 Parke bought 500 acres of "ex-



## THE NEW WORLD

cellent good land, but not cleared," for 350 pounds. Other farm products sold at relatively low prices as compared with wheat. Indian corn, which, however, was not extensively cultivated before 1750, sold at this period for two shillings a bushel, oats and rye at about the same price, while beef, pork, and mutton sold at two or two and a half pence a pound, and bacon at four pence. In harvest time a reaper got two shillings three pence a day, but in winter the laboring-man's wage was a shilling a day. Living was cheap because, in addition to these staples, game was abundant almost beyond conception. Wild pigeons, now said to be extinct in this State, were then so numerous that they darkened the sky in their flight, and could be knocked over with poles; and deer, bears, and elk abounded, while as for fish, the river was crowded with sturgeon and shad. The roads to the outlying districts were mostly the old Indian trails. There was a ferry across the Schuylkill at Market Street, and a road led out by West Chester and through "The Gap" to the Susquehanna, the main road to the West. There was also an improved Indian trail to New York, another through Gwynnedd to the Lehigh River, and one through Chester toward the South. Bridges did not come into existence until near the end of the century, and most rivers had to be forded, for ferries were few. The roads were bad and long remained so. The first turnpike in this country was that from Philadelphia to Lancaster, which was not begun until 1792, when the Market Street bridge across the Schuylkill was built. So the problem of the farmer of how to get his wheat to the city was a hard one; in most cases it meant a rough haul in a heavy wagon, with a light load. Where streams were convenient, it was possible to use skiffs, and the Indian traders employed canoes that frequently had a capacity of two or three tons.

Of manufacturing, there was practically none. In 1732 the





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

Deputy Governor informed the authorities in London that he knew of no trade in the Province that could be injurious to the kingdom, "that they do not export any woolen or linen, as all they make, which was of a coarse sort, was for their own use," and later on, "that there were no manufactures established, their clothing and the utensils for their houses being all imported from Great Britain." Nevertheless, the beginnings of manufacturing were apparent. The Crefeld weavers, who came over in 1683 and settled in Germantown, produced woolen and linen fabrics and hosiery of fair quality, there was a glass factory at Frankford as early as 1684, and Rittenhouse, whose family had been paper-makers for generations, had established a paper mill in 1690. Mr. James M. Swank states that the first iron works in the Province were established in 1716 on the Manatawny Creek, three miles above Pottstown, and that in 1728 Pennsylvania possessed four furnaces, of which Durham and Colebrookdale were the most noted. In 1731 pig iron sold at Colebrookdale at five pounds ten shillings per ton, Pennsylvania currency (£1 = \$2.66). In the year 1728 Pennsylvania sent 274 tons of pig iron to England, which seems to have caused some little alarm there. But the manufactures all told did not count for much, being almost entirely cottage industries, the entire output being consumed where it was produced.

The foundation upon which the entire Province rested, city and country alike, was the West Indian trade. The people of the sugar-growing islands raised no wheat and produced no meat. They needed food and they needed wood to make sugar barrels, and they naturally turned to the cheapest and nearest market for what they required. A trade of this sort was absolutely necessary for the Pennsylvania farmer if he was to live in prosperity at all. He could not sell wheat to the mother country, for England at that time produced more wheat than it



## THE NEW WORLD

consumed, and every year sent considerable quantities to France, Spain, and Italy. Pennsylvania also shipped food-stuffs to these southern European countries, but the sales were small compared with the amount that could be easily and cheaply produced. In the West Indian island however, was found exactly the market that was needed, and one which provided the means of settling the adverse balance of trade with the mother country. Naturally, the Colony looked to England for its manufactured goods. We needed much from her, and she wanted little that we were able to produce. The foreign trade statements with Pennsylvania, compiled by the English authorities, tell the story very plainly. The imports from England (excluding Scotland and Ireland) and our exports to England for a number of years were as follows:

	IMPORTS FROM ENGLAND	EXPORTS TO ENGLAND
1720.....	£11,981	£7,928
1725.....	42,200	11,981
1730.....	48,592	10,582
1735.....	48,804	21,919
1740.....	56,751	15,048
1750.....	217,713	28,191
1755.....	144,456	32,336

The balance was always against us, and, considering the volume of business, heavily against us. With no other customer, this exhibit simply spelled ruin. We sent to England some little tobacco; in 1728, some 274 tons of pig iron were sent there; some lumber and furs were also sent, but the value of all the commodities that England would buy would not begin to settle the tremendous debt. But the West Indian trade not only did settle it, but brought about such a large surplus that the balance of all trade was largely on the side of the colony. Wheat commanded a good price—from two shillings six pence to four shillings per bushel, and even though this price was in depreciated colonial currency, it was nevertheless sufficient to



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

make agriculture a very profitable industry, and hence stimulated the clearing of new acreage, and caused a continual immigration from Europe. It was astonishing how rapidly this West Indian trade developed, particularly after the issue of colonial currency was determined upon. In 1723, only two ships came in from England, and only 85 cleared for all ports, foreign and coastwise. But in 1730, only seven years after the colonial currency appeared, 18 ships came to Philadelphia from England, nine from other European ports, 83 from the West Indies, and 51 from coastwise ports, a total of arrivals of 161. In that year there were cleared 35 vessels for foreign ports, 87 for the West Indies, and 49 for coastwise points, a total of departures of 171. The shipping of the port had doubled in seven years, and in value the commerce had probably more than doubled. It will be noticed that the West Indian trade accounted for one-half the number of ships arriving and clearing. In the first week of June, 1731, about the time Bernhard Arndt sailed for Philadelphia, five ships cleared for Barbadoes and three for Jamaica. The state of trade was very thoroughly discussed by a contemporary writer, the unknown author of a pamphlet entitled "The Importance of the British Plantations in America to the Kingdom Considered," published in London in 1731, and quoted in Anderson's "History of Commerce" as follows:

"The product of Pennsylvania for exportation is wheat, flour, biscuit, barrelled beef and pork, bacon, hams, butter, cheese, cyder, apples, soap, myrtle wax, candles, starch, hair powder, tanned leather, bees wax, tallow candles, strong beer, linseed oil, strong waters, deer skins, and other peltry, hemp, which they have encouraged by an additional bounty of three half-pence per pound weight, over and above what is allowed by act of Parliament, some little tobacco, lumber, etc., i.e., sawed boards and timber for building of houses, cypress wood, shingles, cask staves and headings, masts and other ship



## THE NEW WORLD

timber, also drugs of various sorts, as sassafras, *calamus aromaticus*, snake root, etc."

"Lastly," adds our author, "the Pennsylvanians build about two thousand tons of shipping yearly for sale, over and above what they employ in their own trade which may be about six thousand tons more. They send great quantities of corn to Portugal and Spain, frequently selling the ship as well as cargo; and the produce of both is thence sent to England, where it is always laid out in goods and sent home to Pennsylvania. They receive no less than four thousand to six thousand pistoles from the Dutch isle of Curacoa alone, for provisions and liquors. And they trade to Surinam in the like manner, and to the French port of Hispaniola, as also to the other French sugar islands; from whence they bring back molasses, and also some money. From Jamaica they sometimes return with all money and no goods, because rum and molasses are so dear there; and all the money they can get from all ports, as also sugar, rice, tar, pitch, etc., is brought to England to pay for the manufactures etc. they carry home from us; which, (he affirms) has not for many years past been less than one hundred and fifty thousand pounds per annum. They trade to the provinces of England, Virginia, Maryland and Carolina, and to the islands in the West Indies, except the Spanish ones, as also to the Canaries, Madeira, and the Azore isles; likewise to Newfoundland for fish, which they carry to Spain, Portugal, and up the Mediterranean; and remit the money to England, which, one way or other, may amount to sixty thousand pounds yearly; but without their trade to the French and Dutch colonies in the West Indies, they could not remit so much to England; neither could they carry on their trade with the Indians if they did not take off the rum and molasses, as well as the sugars of those colonies, in part of payment of the cargoes they carry thither."

The statement of this unknown writer that £150,000 worth of English goods were imported annually into Pennsylvania is obviously an estimate in view of the official reports that the true total did not reach £50,000 annually. But there is no





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

reason at all to question the descriptive part of his statement. As to exports, wheat and flour constituted the important part. Pennsylvania flour enjoyed an especially high reputation in the West Indies, and an effort was made to keep up the standard by establishing a system of inspection at Philadelphia. The shipments of flour, wheat, etc., from Philadelphia, in the year 1731, were as follows:

Flour.....	barrels.....	56,639
Bread.....	hogsheads.....	54
Bread.....	tierces.....	3,853
Bread.....	barrels.....	8,059
Bread.....	quarter casks.....	470
Wheat.....	bushels.....	52,326
Flaxseed.....	hogsheads.....	255

The total value of this produce was £62,582, wheat being valued at two shillings six pence per bushel. The valuation was in colonial currency, which was at a discount; still the sterling value could not have been much short of £40,000. It is possible, from this statement, to determine the fact that the colony was enjoying a great degree of prosperity, as, fortunately, the trade figures for the year 1731 have been preserved. England exported to Pennsylvania in that year £44,260 worth of merchandise, and imported £12,786 worth, leaving a balance of trade against the colony of say £31,500 sterling. But the colony exported £40,000 worth of flour and wheat in that year, very little, if any, of which went to the mother country. Moreover, it exported ships, meat, lumber, and a great variety of miscellaneous commodities to other countries. All of this was so much clear gain, and turned the balance of the account very decidedly in favor of the colony. This profit constituted a large addition to the productive capital of the Province, which, increasing every year, established values for land, and gave confidence in and stability to the commercial system. The trade steadily expanded. In 1751 the exports of flour, wheat, and flaxseed were £187,457, or just treble what they had been



## THE NEW WORLD

twenty years before. And the price of wheat, which had ruled low in 1731, being but two shillings six pence a bushel, had reached five shillings three pence in 1749, had sold at four shillings in 1750 and at three shillings ten pence in 1751. Even if these prices be reduced to sterling, it is very clear that wheat growing was a very profitable business. Franklin, writing in 1754, complains that although 30,000 laborers had been imported into Pennsylvania in the last twenty years, labor continued as dear as ever. A clear evidence of the prosperity of the Province is the increased consuming power of the people, for the imports from England, which were only £48,592 in 1730, had grown to £190,917 in 1751, a fourfold increase. All the factors that make for good times in a country were present; the population was increasing, the exports were swelling, commerce was expanding, and the monetary situation was sound.

The West India islands were well able to buy largely and pay well. They had recovered from the world-wide commercial depression caused by the war between France and England in Queen Anne's reign; sugar was in demand at good prices, and the planters, cultivating their lands with slaves brought direct from Africa, were rich, prosperous, and extravagant. In a report made to the House of Lords in 1734 by the Commissioners of Trade and the Plantations, it is stated there were then 18,295 whites in Barbados, 7,544 in Jamaica, and 10,252 in the Leeward Islands, including St. Christopher's, Antigua, Nevis, Montserrat, and their dependencies. The number of negroes was not given. The commissioners state in the same report that in the four years from Christmas, 1728, to Christmas, 1732, the annual exports to Great Britain from Jamaica alone averaged £539,499, while the exports from Great Britain to Jamaica in the same period averaged but £145,575. Here was an average balance of nearly £400,000 a year in the case of a single island, and that island contained only one-fifth of the



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

whites in the West Indies. The Province could hardly help being prosperous when it sold to a community like this.

The shipping interest which handled this large volume of business was probably as important, as compared with the wealth of the country, as at any time in the history of the Province. In Bradford's *Mercury* of March 16, 1732, is a statement of the vessel movements of the three great ports of the country for approximately the same period, and it is curious to note how considerable and how far reaching were the maritime interests of Philadelphia. From December 30, 1730, to March 7, 1732, a period of one year and two months, the arrivals at and departures from the port of Philadelphia were given as follows:

	<i>Entered from</i>	<i>Cleared for</i>		<i>Entered from</i>	<i>Cleared for</i>
Antigua . . . . .	9	9	Lisbon . . . . .	9	15
Barbados . . . . .	21	29	London . . . . .	8	5
Belfast . . . . .	2	..	Madeira . . . . .	6	5
Bermudas . . . . .	11	3	Maryland . . . . .	11	10
Boston . . . . .	17	8	Montserrat . . . . .	2	..
Bristol . . . . .	9	9	New Castle . . . . .	2	3
Burlington . . . . .	1	2	New London . . . . .	1	..
Cales (Cadiz) . . . . .	..	1	New York . . . . .	2	1
Canaries . . . . .	..	1	Newfoundland . . . . .	3	5
Cowes . . . . .	2	..	North Carolina . . . . .	10	6
Cork . . . . .	..	2	Plymouth . . . . .	1	1
Cape Fear . . . . .	2	2	Salem . . . . .	1	2
Cape May . . . . .	..	1	South Carolina . . . . .	10	12
Curacoa . . . . .	..	2	St. Kitts . . . . .	10	10
Dover . . . . .	2	..	St. Marys . . . . .	1	..
Dublin . . . . .	2	3	St. Lucia . . . . .	1	..
Gibraltar . . . . .	..	2	Surinam . . . . .	1	4
Glasgow . . . . .	..	2	Tortuga . . . . .	2	..
Havana . . . . .	1	..	Turks Island . . . . .	4	..
Jamaica . . . . .	18	31	Virginia . . . . .	5	4
Liverpool . . . . .	1	..			

In all, 188 vessels entered at this port, of which 42 were from transatlantic ports, 81 from Caribbean Sea ports, and 65 were coastwise. The departures included 46 for transatlantic ports, 88 for the Caribbean Sea, and 56 for coastwise ports, a total of 190. In the number of arrivals and departures this exhibit



## THE NEW WORLD

compares favorably with that of some years in the present century. It is true the vessels would now be considered small, but they were what the world's trade called for at that time, and the table shows in a striking way the widely extended character of the commerce of the port. For almost exactly the same period New York had 206 arrivals and 216 departures, the business being mostly of the same character as that at Philadelphia, with the addition of a very considerable trade with the Dutch ports of Amsterdam and Curacoa. The great shipping center, however, was Boston, with 744 arrivals and 839 departures. Most of this business was coastwise, and the most profitable part of it was the despatch of small craft to Nova Scotia and Newfoundland for salt fish and lumber, which were distributed in the West Indies and the Mediterranean.

While Pennsylvania thus possessed a splendid opportunity for doing a profitable business, it labored under one great disadvantage, and that was the lack of an adequate currency. This condition was present also in all the other colonies, and was, in fact, a world-wide need. In the early part of the eighteenth century the supply of money throughout the world was small. It was not until a generation later that Clive looted the Indian treasuries, and dislodged the hoards of the precious metals that had been accumulating there since the days of the Crusades, and sent them to Europe to revive the stagnating trade of the Old World. There were in existence no gold mines, and only a few silver mines at all comparable with those discovered at the middle and at the end of the nineteenth century; in fact, almost the only source of supply of the money metals was the Spanish possessions in America. From Mexico and Peru a small but fairly continuous stream of silver and gold trickled through Spain, and, being converted into money, supplied the means for carrying on such scanty commerce between nations as existed at that time. But the amount was





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

not sufficient to form a secure base for banking operations, even if the machinery of organized banking were present, which was not the case. The Bank of England, the progenitor of the great national banks of Europe of the present day, had been founded but half a century before; its functions were restricted, and it was considered rather an adjunct of the State than an adjunct of commerce. The safe limitations of credit were hardly comprehended, even by the most advanced economic thinkers, and the wonderful financial and commercial structure of the present day was not dreamed of. The present system of banks, clearing-houses, checks, and credits, by which one dollar of cash is security for four dollars of money of account, is the result of generations of trade, inventive genius, and social progress. Actual hard money was the only medium of international exchange in the eighteenth century; the supply of this was small, and its need was felt everywhere. And the supply was particularly small, and the need was particularly felt in the sparsely settled colonies of the New World.

Some little coined money had been brought to the Colonies by the early settlers, but this was quickly picked up and shipped back to England as fast as it appeared in circulation, to pay for the manufactured goods imported from the mother country. Domestic trade was conducted mostly by barter. In some instances the notes or due bills of merchants of unquestioned standing and credit would be accepted as cash, but transactions based upon these instruments formed only a small proportion of the total volume of business. The farmer bringing in wheat accepted goods in payment, or perhaps received a credit on the merchant's books, which he might dispose of if he could. If he insisted upon specie, he had to buy it at a premium. Credit was likewise dear. In 1723 the rate of interest was reduced from 8 per cent. to six, but a very large margin of security was required. Under such conditions the progress



## THE NEW WORLD

of the Colony was necessarily slow. For a time the constant influx of immigrants, each of whom brought in a little specie, and the efforts of the proprietors to establish the credit of the Province, provided a moderate supply of coin, which, however, disappeared out of circulation with discouraging rapidity. The cause of the prevailing stagnation was clearly apprehended, for as early as 1718 the Provincial Assembly debated a proposition to make produce a legal tender, a favorite device of the early days, and one which had been partially carried into effect in some of the neighboring colonies. But finally, after a long agitation of the question, and the consideration of numerous suggestions, the conviction that the commercial pressure was steadily increasing became overwhelming, and it was decided that the Province should adopt the system of bills of credit which had been put into effect by some of the other colonies.

This system of colonial currency, which seems to have originated in New Jersey in 1709, and to have been adopted by Rhode Island and Massachusetts soon afterward, was resorted to reluctantly by all, and only in consequence of urgent necessity. In Virginia no such currency was put out until 1755. The issue was guarded by restrictions of greater or less efficiency; but in Pennsylvania the provisions seem to have been safe and prudent. A loan office was established, presided over by commissioners appointed by the Assembly. These commissioners had authority to issue to approved borrowers currency which should be legal tender. The owner of silver plate could deposit it as security, and take out currency at the rate of five shillings per ounce, which was about the bullion value of the metal. The land owner could take out currency to the value of one-third of the estimated value of his land. But every borrower was required to pay 5 per cent. interest per annum upon the amount issued to him, and to repay annu-



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

ually one-eighth of the principal. Under these very careful restrictions the Assembly, in April, 1723, cautiously authorized the issue of £15,000 of such bills of credit, and in December of the same year authorized the issue of £30,000 additional. The whole amount was promptly applied for.

There can be no question of the wisdom of the issue and of its value to the Province, but the device was not at all liked in England. In October, 1726, a letter was received from the Lords of Trade stating that if any more bills were issued they would be disallowed, and requiring that "the funds appropriated for the payment of the bills should be duly applied." But this prohibition was removed later on, and in May, 1729, an additional issue was authorized to the amount of £30,000, with the proviso that one-sixteenth should be paid off each year. In 1739 a Committee of the Assembly made this report about the loan issue:

Issued in 1723.....	£45,000.0
Redeemed and burnt in 1726.....	6,110.5
	<hr/>
Balance.....	£38,889.15
Issued in 1729.....	30,000.00
	<hr/>
In circulation in 1739.....	£68,889.15

In this year the Assembly increased the total to £80,000, and from time to time further additions were made, the amount growing rapidly as the trade of the Province expanded, reaching the large total of £600,000 in the year 1767. It is possible that in the later period the amount outstanding was greater than the requirements of trade demanded, but this seems to have been an invariable concomitant of paper currency in all ages. The new money showed a tendency toward depreciation almost from the start. As early as 1729 London exchange was 150 per cent.; in 1740 it was 170 per cent., and between these dates it had touched even a higher figure. Nevertheless,



## THE NEW WORLD

Pennsylvania's notes were in much better credit than those of most of the other colonies, for whereas in 1740 New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania notes were quoted at £170 for £100 of sterling, the New England colonial notes were quoted at £525 for the £100 sterling, while the North Carolina notes were so greatly discredited that £1400 of them were required to buy £100 of sterling. But even though the currency was fluctuating in value and was at a discount compared with hard money, there can be no question of its great value to the community. The primitive method of barter passed out of date. It was now possible to establish market quotations for land, labor, produce, and commodities of all kinds. The farmer, instead of getting a book account credit for his wheat, now received legal tender currency. He could accept the market price or not as he pleased; but when he sold, he received a currency whose value he knew because it was based upon land, the real tangible wealth of the Province. Relying upon this knowledge, he bought and sold freely, and with a sense of perfect security.

There is good contemporary evidence of the importance of this currency to the Province and its value in developing its resources. Benjamin Franklin, who, as a printer, struck off the notes of the issue of 1729, and congratulated himself on "a good job," has this to say about the proposal to issue the additional notes in 1729:

"I was on the side of an addition being persuaded that the small sum struck in 1723 had done much good by increasing the trade employment and number of inhabitants in the province, since I now saw all the old houses inhabited and new ones building whereas I remembered well that when I first walked about the streets of Philadelphia eating my roll I saw most of the houses on Walnut Street between Second and Front streets with bills on their doors 'To be let' and many likewise on Chestnut Street and other streets which made me





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

then think that the inhabitants of the city were deserting it one after another."

And again, writing from London, on March 11, 1767, he says:

"When in 1723 paper currency was first made there which gave new life to business, promoted greatly the settlement of new lands by lending small sums to beginners on easy terms to be repaid by installments, whereby the province has so greatly increased in inhabitants that the export from hence thither is now more than tenfold what it was then; and by this trade with foreign colonies they have been able to obtain great quantities of gold and silver to remit hither in return for the manufactures of this country."

There is plenty of other evidence to establish the fact that the year 1723 marked a turning-point in the history of the Province. Before that date the population was small, trade was dull, and established markets were lacking. A few years after that date evidences of increasing prosperity and expanding trade were abundant. The change was not brought about by the fact that the Province issued paper currency, nor, in fact, by any single cause; it was the result of a world-wide revival in trade. Europe was recovering from the desolating wars of Louis XIV; France, after a saddening experience with John Law and his disastrous Mississippi scheme, was settling down to hard work, and was reaching out for the trade of India, where England had already planted some trading posts; the Dutch were exploiting the Far East, and the mines of Spanish America were pouring out a wealth of precious metals. Peace ruling everywhere and the high seas being safe, adventurous merchants were active in every quarter of the globe. The whole world was prosperous, and, as is always the case in such times, was a large consumer of every kind of products. It called for more West Indian sugar than ever before.



## THE NEW WORLD

And just at this juncture the Pennsylvania Assembly, by a wise act, created a provincial currency that stimulated production, improved credit, and increased trade. The change came gradually but surely. The situation in 1723 was much better than it was in 1718; and it was much better in 1730 than it was in 1723. Reports of better condition were sent back to the Palatinate. The immigration agents employed by the proprietors might be depended upon to do their share, but it was the private letters from colonists to their relatives and friends in the old country that were most efficacious. There can be no doubt that Bernhard Arndt heard these reports; possibly he had correspondents of his own, but at all events there were numbers of people in the valley of the Nahe River who had relatives or friends in Pennsylvania, and who passed their letters along. Captain Arndt's Narrative relates that Bernhard frequently expressed to his family a wish to emigrate; evidently he thought about it a great deal. Just at the time when he was in the prime of his life, when the spirit of initiative was still strong within him, it happened that reports of most prosperous conditions came from Pennsylvania, and it happened, too, that the petty potentate, under whose sway he lived, committed an act of oppression. It was the fortunate conjuncture of the man and the opportunity. Bernhard, with health, courage, and energy, seized fortune as she knocked at his door.



## CHAPTER V

### TAKING ROOT

**Bernhard Settles in the Perkiomen Region—His Land Purchase—Neighbors—Trustee of Old Goshenhoppen Reformed Church—Curious Church Dedication Stone—Accounts with the Potts Store—His Land Transferred to his Son-in-Law—Last Days of the Pioneer**

**B**ERNHARD ARNDT was eminently a practical person. It is nowhere recorded that he ever said he came to America in order that he might worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience, that complacent formula that is often an excuse to cover shiftlessness, incompetency, and failure at home. He came over to better his condition, which has been the real cause of emigration in all ages. His family consisted of his wife, a son Abraham, nine years of age, a son Jacob, six and a half years, a daughter Catherine, three and a half years, and a son Henry, a few weeks old. He probably brought with him his shoemaker's kit, and he likely had some other possessions. His greatest asset was undoubtedly his courage and strength of character. He set about securing a home at once, and Captain John Arndt's Narrative states that he for some time settled in Germantown, and thence removed into the upper part of Philadelphia County. We find no trace of him in Germantown. He no doubt worked at his trade of shoemaker while looking about for a place to settle permanently. Naturally, he looked in neighborhoods where his fellow-countrymen lived, and he finally picked out the district near the Perkiomen Creek, where a large number of Germans were settled. In all probability the determining factor in the matter was that several of his fellow-passengers on the



## TAKING ROOT

*Pennsylvania Merchant* had taken up homes in the neighborhood. The records of New Goshenhoppen Church, which included Old Goshenhoppen charge, showed that five men, presumably heads of families, who came over on this ship were connected with this church: namely, Abraham Sahler (1732), Johann Bartel Gucker (1732), Johann Michael Moll (1736), Christophel Moll (1733), and Hans Adam Echelen (1732). The dates refer to the years in which the names appear in the church book. The Arndt family had travelled with these people for three months; possibly their acquaintance ran much further back than their meeting on the ship. Moreover, they were of the same religious faith, an important factor in those days. But the whole district was well populated by people of the German Reformed belief, there being four or five churches near the Perkiomen, while there was only one such church in Germantown and that not very strong. At all events here he made his choice, and on August 14, 1734, three years after his arrival, a warrant of survey was granted to Bernhard Arndt for 150 acres of land in Philadelphia County, and on November 7, 1734, another warrant for 50 acres, the record of which may be found in Pennsylvania Archives, Third Series, Volume xxiv, page 37. Under these warrants there was surveyed for him on February 5, 1734-35, a tract of 197 acres, with the customary allowance of 6 per cent. for roads, in Frederick township, Philadelphia, now Montgomery County, "on a branch of the Perkiomen Creek." A subsequent investigation of other surveys, as well as a certified copy of the survey from the Surveyor-General's office, shows that this tract was located 2½ miles northwest of the present village of Zieglersville. A small stream called Scioto Creek ran through the southwestern portion of the tract, which fronted, at the extreme southwestern end, on the great road called in the early deeds the Skippack Road. George Trumbauer and Philip Dodderer located adjacent tracts about





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

the same time. At the present time the boundaries of this survey have changed very much, and the land is now owned by three or perhaps four owners; the site of the Arndt homestead being on the farm now owned by Henry H. Johnson.

There is no doubt that Bernhard was unfortunate in his selection. His grandson, Captain John Arndt, who knew the country round about very well, says in his narrative that the neighborhood was, as he believed, "the poorest soil in the upper part of the then county of Philadelphia." Good judges of land at the present time agree with the opinion expressed a hundred years ago by Captain John Arndt. The soil is not strong, the land abounds with stones, and now bears a good many small trees. Bernhard cultivated the place for many years, but he was not able to win prosperity from the reluctant soil. All the facts of his life showed he was a man of resolute will; his sons were all brought up to work, and all were successful in their own farming operations, showing that thrift and industry were characteristic of the household. It is very clear now that Bernhard made a mistake. It was a German settlement. Falkner's Swamp Church, one of the earliest German Congregations in Pennsylvania, and still in existence, was only a few miles away, and Old Goshenhoppen Reformed Church, with which Bernhard affiliated, was only three miles distant. Few except Germans lived near by, and, in fact, the neighborhood has preserved its early characteristics to a remarkable degree, being inhabited even at this time, principally by descendants of the early settlers. In this place Bernhard and his wife passed the remainder of their days. He had some excellent neighbors, and he had the opportunity of meeting some notable men. On a plantation almost adjoining lived Henry Antes, a leader of the Germans in that neighborhood, and a man who, taking a long-range view of the future, exerted himself to introduce English methods of thought and action among his neighbors. On April 24, 1740,



## TAKING ROOT

the noted preacher, George Whitefield, preached at the house of Henry Antes to a congregation that Whitefield said numbered about 3000. A few miles away, at Tulpehocken, in Berks County, lived Conrad Weiser, the celebrated Indian Agent, who, on his frequent trips to Philadelphia, had occasion to pass near the Arndt homestead.

The condition of the German Reformed Church at this time was chaotic. There were about 20 congregations in eastern Pennsylvania, but they averaged barely 50 communicants. Furthermore, they were not united. Probably about half of the congregations were under the influence of Rev. John Philip Boehm, originally a schoolmaster, who was regularly ordained in 1729 by Dutch Reformed ministers in New York. The other congregations were under the influence of other spiritual teachers, some brilliant and devout men, some merely lay readers or school-teachers. According to Rev. Dr. W. J. Hinke, the biographer of Boehm, the congregation at Old Goshenhoppen was not one of the Boehm charges, and the ministrations were irregular and not always by authorized persons. In 1735 a young man of eighteen years, named Goetchy, filled the pulpit, preaching on the second Sunday of the month in the afternoon. These irregular services were maintained as well as could be, the congregation worshipping, when they could, in the schoolhouse. Bernhard seems to have been looked upon as one of the substantial men of the church, for he was elected one of the trustees, and later on a member of the Building Committee that built the first church. It was a union church, the Lutherans contributing actively to the cause. The agreement between the two organizations is dated May 19, 1744, and stipulates that neither congregation is to have any preference over the other in the use of the building, and that no doctrine shall be taught that was not in accord with



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

the articles of faith of one or the other. The agreement was signed by—

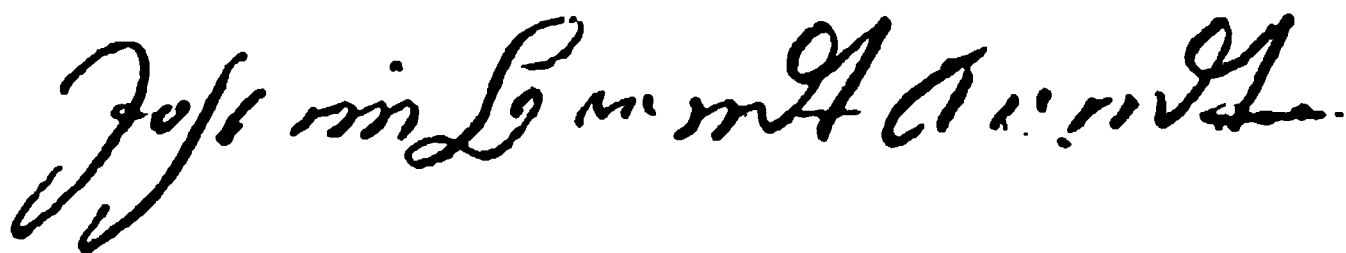
**REFORMED SEITE**  
Christian Schneider  
Christian Lehman  
Bernhard Arndt  
Johann Ziener

**LUTHERAN SEITE**  
Michael Reiher  
Balsar Gerlach  
Philip Gabel  
Conrad Schneider

sein  
X  
mark

Although the corner-stone was laid on May 14, 1744, the building was not completed until four years later. The names of the Building Committee were carved on separate stones, which were set in the wall of the building on either side of the entrance. A third stone, which is still in existence, was placed over the entrance. It bears a curious Latin inscription which has been deciphered and translated by Rev. Dr. W. J. Hinke. A photographic copy of this stone is shown on the opposite page together with Dr. Hinke's translation.

Bernhard was a witness of the will of Jeremiah Hess, of Salford township, Philadelphia (now Montgomery) County, one of his neighbors. The will is dated April 11, 1743, at which time Bernhard appeared and qualified. The ancient document is still preserved in the Philadelphia City Hall, in Will Book G, page 73. Here is a photographic copy of the signature of Johann Bernhard Arndt as witness.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Johann Bernhard Arndt". The ink is dark and the handwriting is fluid, with a large initial 'J' and a long, sweeping tail.

In the books of the Potts furnaces, in the possession of the family of the late Governor Pennypacker, are the following curious entries:



LIBERALITAS PLEBIS  
 LUTHERANÆ ATQVE  
 REFORMATAE HAS EDDES  
 VNA EXSTRVXIT.  
 I. C. ANDREÆ PAST. LVTH.

Translated literally it reads:

The liberality of the people  
 Lutheran and also  
 Reformed erected  
 Unitedly this temple.

I. C. Andreae, Lutheran Pastor.

The unique feature of this inscription is its use of capitals or larger letters, found throughout the first four lines. By these larger letters the date of the cornerstone laying is given, as can be seen from the following:

Line 1.	L + L + L	153
" 2.	L + V + V . . . . .	60
" 3.	M + D . . . . .	1500
" 4.	V + X + V + X	31
	Total . . . . .	1744

It was most likely the Lutheran pastor who used this ingenious method to indicate the date of the cornerstone laying.





## TAKING ROOT

Colebrookdale, Nov. 1, 1746.

Bernhard Orndt Dr.

	s	d
To 1 Iron pott 22½ lbs. }		
To 1 Iron pott 20 lbs. . . }	14	2
To 2 yards Callicoe at 6/6 pr yd. . . . .	13	
To 1 Handkerchief . . . . .	2	6
To 1 do. . . . .	4	6
To Thread . . . . .		6

Colebrookdale April 25, 1747

Bernhard Orndt Dr.

To 1 Pott                      28 lbs.  
To 2 yard Shalloon at 3/6

Colebrookdale, July 12, 1748

Bernhard Orndt Cr.

by hauling 1 Tonn Pigg to Isaac Williams pr Receipt June 18, 1748.

These are all day-book entries; they do not appear in the ledger, so the probability is Bernhard settled his account on the spot. Governor Pennypacker remarked, in a letter to the writer of this sketch, that these entries were interesting, as "they showed some of the dress and that he used handkerchiefs. The most interesting part, however, is that he was hauling iron from the furnace to the merchants in Philadelphia. This iron was taken, one ton at a time, in wagons over the rough roads to the city."

Fortune was not kind to Bernhard in the later years of his life. He was fifty-seven years old when he carted pig iron to Philadelphia in 1748, his eldest boys had married and left him, and he does not seem to have paid for his farm. An entry in the Land Office records shows that, on March 3, 1740-1, there was received from Bernhard Arndt "for—acres of land in Frederick township, in part, £21." And in the book of the original warrants of survey, which are still to be found in the office of the Secretary of Internal Affairs at Harrisburg, is this endorsement: "vacated the 10th day of December 1748, for the use of George Lydie and returned to the Secretary's office the 21st day of December, 1748." On the surrender of the warrants another



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

warrant of survey, dated December 21, 1748, was issued to George Leidy (son-in-law of Bernhard Arndt), and the tract resurveyed as 200 acres and patented to the said Leidy on the same date. The preamble to this patent recites the warrants and survey to Bernhard Arndt and his failure to complete the purchase. No conveyance appears of record by George Leidy, and it is not known how he was divested of the title. Miscellaneous manuscript records of Northampton County, in the possession of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, show that George Lydie was living in that county in 1760. And with this transaction all recorded minutes of that courageous, patient, God-fearing man, Bernhard Arndt, come to an end as far as search has been able to disclose. The original records of Old Goshenhoppen church have disappeared. Where Bernhard Arndt and his wife died and were buried is now unknown. But in the oldest part of the churchyard is a plot of ground, unmarked by gravestones, which is known as the burial place of the ancient settlers, and here probably rest the remains of the courageous emigrants.



## CHAPTER VI

### ABRAHAM ARNDT, THE ELDEST SON

**Education and Early Life—Marriage to Catherine Reid—Removes to Franconia Township—Member of Building Committee, Indian Creek Church—Sells Farm at a Good Profit and Buys Another in Bucks County—Final Removal to Williams Township in Northampton County—Financially Prosperous—Services of Himself and His Family in the Revolution—Purchases Land in Western New York for His Sons—His Will**

Abraham Arndt, the eldest son of the pioneer, was born in Baumholder on the second or third day of August, 1722. The records of the Reformed Church of that place show he was baptized on the fifth, a ceremony that was usually performed when the child was two or three days old. He was, therefore, just a month over nine years of age when his parents landed in Philadelphia. He had acquired the elements of his education in his native town, and traces of this may be found all through his life. In writing his name, even until the end of his life, he always formed some of the letters in the German script, quite at variance with his younger brother Jacob, who invariably signed in English. Of his later education in this country no records have come down to us. There was a school in Germantown attended by Germans, and as the family lived in that place for three years, he had the opportunity for further instruction. Of all the peoples who came to America in the early days there were none who surpassed the Germans in their recognition of the value of education. Bernhard himself was tolerably well equipped in this way, and as he was a man of resolute character, there can be little doubt that if an education were possible his children got it. Whether Abraham saw many school days after the family left Germantown is prob-



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

lematic. He was twelve years old when they settled in Frederick township; and he was old enough to be of some help to his father in working the farm, and also in his trade. Moreover, the nearest school was three miles away, at the Old Goshenhoppen Church. This old congregation, which still maintains a flourishing existence, was organized a few years before Bernhard moved into the neighborhood, and had acquired land and erected a schoolhouse, which also served as a place of worship. The church stood half a mile or more northeast of what is now Salford station, on the Perkiomen Railroad, in Upper Salford Township. It is of record that John Conrad Wuertz taught a school there late in 1735, or early in 1736, and it is probable, too, that later on the school was presided over by Rev. Jacob Reiss, with whom both Abraham and his brother Jacob were later associated in the erection of the Indian Creek Church. However much Abraham was able to take advantage of the school facilities available, it is certain that he spoke and wrote both German and English with ease, and that he acquired sufficient knowledge of mathematics and accounting to be able later on to discharge satisfactorily the duties of a public official.

His early life was like that of all the farmers' boys in the neighborhood. Besides assisting his father, he probably had an occasional opportunity of earning some money for himself. In 1747, when he was twenty-five years old, he was married to Catharine Reid. The ceremony was performed by Rev. George Michael Weiss, who recorded the fact in a book which is still preserved, although it is not the official church book. The entries start in this fashion: "Those persons who from the year 1747 to the year 1758 have been married by me, George Michael Weiss, V. D. M.

3. Jacob Arend and Ann Elizabeth Geiger
4. Abraham Arend and Catherine Reidt
5. John George Leidich and Catherina Arend."





...

Old Cassin's Quail  
From a drawing made in 1850



## ABRAHAM ARNDT, THE ELDEST SON

It is not until 1758 that exact dates of months and days appear in the record. The presumption is, therefore, that Mr. Weiss made these entries long after 1747 from memoranda in his possession, and as he placed the three Arndt children near the top of the list, they were probably among the first married by him during this period.

Catherine Reid, whom Abraham married, was the daughter of John Philip Reid and Veronica Bergey, who lived in Salford township, now Montgomery County, near the present village of Hoppenville. The family were members of Old Goshenhoppen Church, where Philip Reid's name appears on the earliest list of communicants in 1731. He was born in 1698, and lived in Mannheim, Germany. The records of the Evangelical Church at Mannheim contain the name of Catherine Reid in the list of baptisms of the year 1726, but the day and month of the entry are now faded and undecipherable. The Reids came to America on the ship *Friendship*, which arrived at Philadelphia October 16, 1727, having sailed from Cowes on June 20. The oldest son, Lieutenant Colonel Jacob Reid, of the First Battalion, Pennsylvania Militia, rendered notable service to the patriot cause during the Revolution. Philip Reid, the father, died in 1783, in his eighty-sixth year, and was buried in the churchyard of New Goshenhoppen Church at East Greenville.

As soon as they were married Abraham and his brother Jacob left the old farm and started homes of their own. They settled near each other, on the border line of Montgomery and Bucks Counties, about 12 miles from the old homestead. Jacob's farm is now a part of the present borough of Telford; it was partly in Montgomery County and partly in Bucks, the house being in Bucks County, about one half-mile distant from the present railroad station at Telford. Abraham was located in Franconia township, Montgomery County, about three-



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

quarters of a mile west of his brother's place, and very near to the Indian Creek Church. He bought 175 acres from George Kriesman, but did not take title until December 29, 1755, when the deed was recorded, and the consideration was given as 87 pounds 10 shillings 6 pence. Probably this represented Abraham's savings at the time of his marriage, and perhaps more. But whether he had paid for his farm in full or not, he was recognized as a man of substance in the community, for when a new church was to be erected by the Indian Creek Reformed Congregation in 1753, he was appointed a member of the Building Committee, a responsibility that would hardly have been entrusted to a man not thoroughly well known and respected. He lived a short distance from the church, and seems to have been quite active in its affairs. For a time prior to 1754 the Indian Creek Church had been under the pastoral charge of John William Straub, a German schoolmaster, most of whose records have not come down to us. The exact dates of the baptism of the two eldest Arndt children, Abraham and Catherine, are therefore not known. But Abraham's name and that of his wife appear in the lists of communicants that have been preserved, while his services as a member of the Building Committee are commemorated in a stone tablet set in the wall of the church, on which the names of all the members of the committee were cut. This tablet still exists and is set in the wall of the present church building.

Abraham did not participate in the Indian Wars of 1755, in which his younger brother Jacob so distinguished himself. He gave counsel and assistance to his brother's family, for there was a good deal of brotherly affection between the two men. Their lives ran along together in a singular fashion. They were married about the same time; settled near each other in the Indian Creek neighborhood; both moved away about the



## ABRAHAM ARNDT, THE ELDEST SON

same time; both finally settled in Northampton County; both engaged in a land speculation in western New York, and both were active in the patriot cause in the Revolution. When the Indian War came to an end the two brothers sold their farms, Jacob going to Northampton County, while Abraham moved over into Bucks County. By deed dated November 27, 1760, he sold the Franconia Township farm for £480, and by deed of identical date he acquired the farm of Isaac Williams, of New Britain Township, Bucks County, containing 200 acres. This farm, whose boundaries are pretty well preserved even at the present day, is one mile due west of the village of Chalfont, and half a mile east of the Bucks County line. It is about five miles from the Indian Creek Church, and the same distance from Abraham's former home. It was a fine farm—certainly the best he ever owned. He paid £680 for it. The farm-house he occupied is still standing, and is still in use as a dwelling.

The man was prospering financially. He paid £87 for the Franconia Township farm, and after occupying it for a little over ten years, sold it for £480. It is to be supposed that he had a sufficient equipment of cattle, horses, and implements. He was thirty-six years old. Such a situation only comes to men who are honest, industrious, and endowed with good common sense, and then good opportunities must be presented. All of these conditions were present in the case of Abraham. On this Bucks County farm he lived about ten years, steadily becoming more prosperous. One more child was born to him there, in 1761, making his family consist of six children—four boys and two girls. He maintained his connection with the Indian Creek Church, for the church book kept by Rev. John Christopher Gobrecht contains this entry as a heading to a list of confirmations:





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

"1767 den 6 ten June habe Christopher Gobrecht, prediger von Gemeinde von Indian Creek, zum ersten mahl zu confirmat."

In this list appear the names of Abraham Arndt and Catherine Arndt, the two oldest children. Abraham junior must have been seventeen or eighteen years old at this time. In another book, inscribed "Account Book of the Indian Creek Reformed Church, Anno Christi 1768," appears a list of contributing members of the church, among whom figured Abraham Arndt for 15 shillings. There is some reason to suppose that at about this time his first wife died, and he married again. His first wife's name was Catherine Reid, and Catherine Arndt is the name signed to the conveyance of the Franconia township farm in 1760. But when he sold the New Britain farm in 1770 the conveyance was signed by Mary Arndt. In 1777 Abraham Arndt and Mary his wife joined in a conveyance of land in Canajoharie, New York, to Abraham Arndt, Jr. The books of the First Reformed Church of Easton record the baptism of a child of Michael Freas on January 17, 1780, and the sponsors were "Abraham Arndt *et Anna Maria uxor ejus*." On the other hand, there are no family traditions at all of a second marriage, nothing is known of the birth or death of Mary Arndt, and yet she evidently died before her husband, as no mention is made of her in his will.

Meanwhile Jacob Arndt, who had sold his Telford farm a few months before Abraham removed to New Britain, had established himself as a miller on Bushkill Creek, a few miles above Easton, in Forks Township, Northampton County. The whole family drifted up that way—not only Abraham, but Henry, the youngest brother, and Catherine Leidich, the sister. Abraham bought a farm in Williams Township, near



ARNDT HOMESTEAD, BUILT 1770  
Wilkins Township, Northampton Co., Pa



## ABRAHAM ARNDT, THE ELDEST SON

the village of Raubsville. The deed of this purchase, which is dated June 9, 1770, was given by Christopher Bittenbender, and conveys 150 acres "in the said Abraham Arndt's possession now being." He paid Bittenbender £575 for the farm. Evidently he had removed from New Britain before this time, yet he still owned his old place. By deed dated December 27, 1770, the New Britain farm was conveyed to Peter Kephart for the sum of £900, a handsome profit upon his investment of £680 ten years before. Abraham fortified his new purchase in Williams township by taking out a warrant of survey on June 13, 1770, for 100 acres, covering land adjoining the Bittenbender purchase, but it was not returned to the Surveyor General's office until March 21, 1782, when the tract was found to contain 81 acres 80 perches. He set about improving his new property at once, and the tradition is that the family lived in a primitive log hut while a house was being built. He built a good stone house of dignified appearance, which still stands and is occupied. In this place Abraham, now forty-eight years old, with six children and in prosperous financial circumstances, settled down for the remainder of his days. He was to live twenty-five years longer.

He seems to have been considered a substantial citizen. He was elected a member of the County Board of Assessors in 1772, and served until the assessment system was changed five years later. He was Tax Collector of Williams Township in 1782, but seems to have held no other public office. Soon after his arrival in Northampton County he engaged in speculation in western New York lands with his brother Jacob, both buying considerable tracts in the Livingston patent at Canajoharie, Tryon (now Montgomery) County, New York. By deed dated May 31, 1774, Philip Livingston, of New York, sold to Abraham Arndt, of Millers(?) Township, County of Northampton, Pennsylvania, Lot No. 13, containing 400



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

acres and allowances, which a later survey determined to be 391 acres. The consideration was £240, or \$3 an acre, but as the sum was paid in colonial currency, which was at a discount, the actual cost was \$1.75 an acre. His brother Jacob had bought 393 acres from Livingston for £240, by deed dated September 21, 1773, and in November, 1773, Jacob bought 378 acres more for £226, 16 shillings. Abraham never lived on his new purchase—perhaps he never even saw it, for it was 300 miles from Easton. He probably designed it from the first as a provision for his sons. In May, 1777, he sold to his son Abraham 200 acres of the tract for £120, and the remaining 200 acres seem to have been given or sold to his son Philip, who in June, 1788, sold to George Ransies, of Canajoharie, 97¾ acres of Lot No. 13 for £110. The deed from Abraham the Elder to his son Philip does not appear to have been recorded.

The Revolution brought the whole family to the front. There were eight Arndts between the ages of sixteen and fifty, and every one of them served in the patriot army; there were two Arndts over fifty years of age, and both served their country in public office. The sons-in-law and brothers-in-law were all ranged on the same side and saw service. Abraham the elder was elected a member of the Committee of Safety of Northampton County on September 27, 1775, and upon the organization of the Committee on October 2 was made a member of the Sub-Committee on Observation. The minutes of the Committee show he was diligent at his attendance at its meetings. The Provincial Assembly, on September 14, 1776, appointed him one of the assessors for Northampton County, to assess the property of non-associators in pursuance of a plan to make those not favorable to the patriot cause pay their share of the costs. The State Council of Safety, on November 8, 1777, appointed him an appraiser of property taken from Tories. He was fifty-three years old at this time, and was, of





## ABRAHAM ARNDT, THE ELDEST SON

course, exempt from active service, but such things as he could do to help the cause he seems to have done. His four sons all went to the front. Abraham junior, who was living at Canajoharie, participated in the battle of Oriskany, as a member of Captain John Blinn's company, and later on he was a lieutenant of the Tryon County militia. Philip, the second son, was a sergeant in his cousin John Arndt's company from Easton, and his fourth son, John, barely sixteen years old, was a drummer in the same company, and marched away to the war from which he never returned. The third son, Jacob, joined Washington's army at Whitemarsh after the battle of Germantown, and also served at other times, receiving a commission as ensign, in Captain Hays' company.

After the Revolution Abraham seems to have transferred his farm to his son Jacob. His brother Jacob did the same thing with his son Captain John Arndt. At all events, the assessor's list for the year 1785 shows that Abraham Arndt, of Williams township, was assessed for two cattle, while his son Jacob was assessed for 231 acres, 4 horses, and 3 cattle. Abraham was in his seventy-fourth year when he died in December, 1795. Four years before his death he made his will, a document marked by justice as well as affection. He was buried in the family cemetery at Raubsville, where several members of his family were interred. His will follows:

In the Name of God Amen!

I ABRAHAM ARNDT of Williams Township in the County of Northampton in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, being now advanced in age, but of good bodily health, and sound mind, memory and understanding, thanks be to God for the same and all his other mercies and favors conferred upon me in this my Pilgrimage, and knowing that the day of my dissolution is approaching, have therefore thought fit to make and publish this my Last Will and Testament in manner and form following, that is to say.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

IN THE FIRST PLACE I do order and direct that all my just debts (if any there should be) and my Funeral expenses be duly paid and satisfied out of my estate.

And I do give and bequeath unto my eldest son Abraham the sum of Twenty six pounds lawful money of Pennsylvania to be paid to him one year after the day of my decease, as I have in my lifetime made provision for my said son Abraham by helping him as much as my circumstances would admit, it is therefore my will that the said Twenty six pounds shall be in full of his expectancy out of my real and personal estate.

ITEM I give unto my daughter Catharine my Bed-Bedstead and all furniture thereto and I also direct that the sum of One Hundred and Thirty pounds (to be paid out of my Real Estate) remain in the hands of my son Jacob, or be placed out on Interest as my Executors shall think fit, and the Interest arising thereon shall be annually paid to my said daughter Catharine during her natural life, the first payment thereof to be made one year after the day of my decease, but in case my said daughter Catharine should fall in distress occasioned by sickness or other accidents, then in such case my Executors may at their discretion advance her such parts of the said principal sum of One Hundred and Thirty pounds as they shall think needful and necessary And after the decease of my said Daughter Catharine I do give the said One Hundred and thirty pounds or so much as shall then remain thereof, unto the children of my said daughter Catharine lawfully begotten or to be begotten, in equal shares and portions to each of the said children.

ITEM I give and Bequeath unto my son Philip the sum of ninety-eight pounds lawful money aforesaid, the one half thereof to be paid to him two years after my decease and the other half four years after my decease.

ITEM I give and bequeath unto my daughter Elizabeth the wife of Jacob Häger the like sum of ninety-eight pounds the one half to be paid to her three years after my decease and the other half five years after my decease.

ITEM I give devise and bequeath unto my son Jacob and to his heirs and assigns forever All that my plantation and Two Tracts of Land situate in Williams Township aforesaid the one of them bounded by Lands of Stephen Krumrein and others



ABRAHAM ARNDT, THE ELDEST SON

and containing one hundred and fifty acres, it is the farm tract which Christopher Bittenbender granted to me by his Deed.

And the other of the said tracts of land is bounded by the land of Jacob Wilhelm & others containing eighty one acres or thereabouts, being the same land which the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania granted and confirmed to me by Patent. To Have and to Hold the said tracts of land with the appurtenances unto my said son Jacob his heirs and assigns forever. Under and subject to the payment of the Legacies hereinbefore mentioned.

And all the rest and residue of my estate not hereinbefore given I order and direct my Executors to make an Inventory thereof, and then to dispose of the goods and effects by publick or private sale as they shall think best and the amount thereof together with such cash & other Credits I may die possessed of (my debts funeral and other expenses being first paid thereout) I give and bequeath the one third part thereof to my son Philip; one other third part thereof to my son Jacob and the other one third part thereof to my said daughter Elizabeth or to their Heirs respectively—

AND I DO NOMINATE, ordain and appoint my said sons Philip and Jacob to be the only and sole Executors of this my Last Will and Testament, hereby revoking all former wills by me heretofore made and ratifying and confirming this & no other as such.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I have hereto set my hand and seal the Twenty-fourth day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand seven Hundred and ninety-one

*Abraham Arndt*

Signed sealed published and declared by  
the said Abraham Arndt the Testator as and  
for his Last Will and Testament in the pres-  
ence of us.

Robt. Traill.

Jacob Arndt, Jr.

Geo. Ihrie.

Will probated December 14, 1795, Recorded Will Book,  
vol. 3, page 11.



## CHAPTER VII

### MAJOR JACOB ARNDT—INDIAN FIGHTER AND LEGISLATOR

Education and Marriage—Trustee, Indian Creek Church—The Walking Purchase and the Indian Outbreak—Braddock's Defeat and the Gnadenhuttan Massacre—Franklin's Account of the Demoralization on the Frontier—Jacob Arndt Elected Captain of Militia and Ordered to Fort Norris—Transferred to Fort Allen—Escorts King Teedyuscung to Easton—Promoted to Rank of Major, and Given Command of All Forts East of the Susquehanna—End of the War and Retirement of Major Arndt From the Provincial Service—Purchases Farm and Mill on Bushkill Creek near Easton—Delegate to the Provincial Conferences of 1774 and 1775—Member of the Last General Assembly of the Proprietary Government—Active Service in Organizing the Constitutional Government—Appointed to Council of Safety with Dictatorial Powers—Elected to Supreme Executive Council and Serves During the Stirring Days of the Revolution—Again Elected to General Assembly—His Retirement to Private Life—His Epitaph

**L**ANDING at Philadelphia at the age of six years, without friends or resources, and unable to speak the language of his adopted country, and at fifty-four sitting as a member of the emergency Council of Safety of Pennsylvania, vested with the powers of a Roman dictatorship—such were the extremes in the life of Jacob Arndt. Such an experience could only happen to an extraordinary man in extraordinary times. Major Arndt was an extraordinary man, and it was his fortune to live in the most stirring period in the history of Pennsylvania. He possessed strong natural qualities which he readily adapted to his environment. And he was distinctively a Pennsylvanian. His whole public life was spent in the service of the State; he never held a Federal office nor served on a Federal body.

He was born at Baumholder on the fourteenth day of March,





## MAJOR JACOB ARNDT

1725, and was, therefore, six and one-half years old when his parents arrived in this country. He no doubt attended the same schools as did his elder brother Abraham. The teachers at both Germantown and Goshenhoppen were Germans, but somewhere Jacob picked up a very good knowledge of English. This is evident from an inspection of his autograph letters written during the term of his Indian service which are preserved in the archives of the American Philosophical Society of Philadelphia, and of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. These letters show that he had acquired the English idiom perfectly, the construction of his sentences being entirely in accord with the method used in that language, while there is not the slightest trace of the German form of expression. His letters were formed in the English style, no German characters being employed. His penmanship would be called good, not only for the time in which he lived, but for the present. His spelling was distinctly bad, and it is rather puzzling to account for his deficiency in this particular, for he must have read a good deal of English to have acquired the command of the language he manifested, and he must have practised penmanship to have formed the letters so well. It is rather surprising, therefore, that one who wrote so well should spell so badly. His construction of sentences was admirable; he chose the right words, his meaning was always clear, and he used no superfluous language. Old English words were almost invariably employed; there are few of Latin derivation. It is evident, therefore, that at some period in his youth he enjoyed the instruction of a good English teacher, but it may be doubted if he was taken much beyond the rudimentary essentials. The district in which he was brought up was right on the fringe of the German settlements—further West there were few English and further East there were few Germans. In this advantageous position the progress of the family toward assimilation with the English-



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

speaking settlers in habits of thought and of living was undoubtedly more rapid than with most of the German families of the Province. A curious result of the situation was that the family name was sometimes spelled Orndt and sometimes Arndt, a peculiarity that probably arose from the inability of their English neighbors to pronounce the name readily. It will be remembered that the Potts Furnace people, who were English, spelled his father's name Orndt, but the Germans spelled it Arndt, and Jacob himself spelled it one way or the other according as his letters were addressed to English or Germans.

Of his early life there are no records and no traditions. Like other boys of that day, when he was not at school he was at work. He could farm and he could make shoes, and it is not to be doubted, judging from his subsequent career, that he did both well. It is certain, too, that he was considered a sober, steady young man, for at the age of twenty-two he was married. His wedding occurred late in 1746 or early in 1747, for, as stated previously, the church records were not systematically kept. His bride was Elizabeth Geiger, daughter of Jacob Geiger, of New Hanover Township, and the ceremony was performed by Rev. George Michael Weiss. At the time of his marriage or soon afterward he removed to the farm he had purchased in Rockhill Township, Bucks County. While the deed of this farm to Jacob Arndt bears date August 10, 1752, we know he had been in possession of it for at least four years previously, the minority of some of the parties in interest delaying the legal transfer. Captain John Arndt in his Narrative says: "I was born on my father's farm in Rockhill Township in Bucks County on the fifth day of June in the year 1748." This farm, the residence of Major Jacob Arndt from 1747 to 1760, contained 82 acres, and was located on the county line, at the site of the present village of Telford, 50 acres lying in Bucks



## MAJOR JACOB ARNDT

County, and 32 acres in what is now Montgomery. The homestead was on the Bucks County side, in Rockhill Township. Jacob Arndt having been a child when he arrived in this country, and consequently never having taken the oath of allegiance to the British Crown, deemed it necessary to become naturalized upon becoming a land owner. He was accordingly regularly naturalized at a session of the Supreme Court, September 24, 1753.<sup>1</sup> Under the act of Parliament the date of the applicant's taking sacrament the last time prior to taking the oath is noted, and this date, in the case of Jacob Arndt, was September 9, 1753.<sup>1</sup>

Jacob Arndt was a man of deep religious convictions, an earnest and active member of the German Reformed Church. His son, John Arndt, intimates in his narrative that his father was almost too severe in the training of his children in the tenets of this church. On his settlement in Rockhill Jacob Arndt became associated with the Indian Creek Reformed Church in Franconia Township. This church was located on the banks of the creek for which it is named, about one-half mile southwest of the village of Telford. It had been organized about 1744. From contemporary record we learn that there had been a congregation at Indian Creek before that time, under the charge of John William Straub, a German schoolmaster, who came to Pennsylvania in 1732, and some years later undertook the functions of a minister, although he was never ordained.

The Rev. Jacob Riess seems to have become the first settled pastor of Indian Creek Reformed Church about 1748, although his records do not begin until some years later. The old record book of the Indian Creek Church had the following inscribed on its title page: "The church-book of Indian Creek, wherein is written the names of the children which I, Jacob Riess,

<sup>1</sup> Penna. Archives, 2nd Series, Vol. II, P. 33.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

have baptized from June 30, 1753." Some pages of this baptismal record are now missing. The book is the same one used by Rev. Mr. Straub, as several pages further on appear a number of baptisms performed by him beginning with the year 1744.

The records of the Tohickon Reformed Church in Rockhill Township show that Rev. Jacob Riess was for a time in charge there, about 1748, and it is probable that he did not become the regular pastor of Indian Creek Church until 1753, though occasionally officiating there while at Tohickon, eight miles to the eastward. In 1754 the new stone church was erected, and both Jacob Arndt and his brother Abraham were actively associated with its erection, and though the church has since been thrice renewed, the original stones inscribed with their names still occupy a prominent place in the superstructure of the handsome new church. Jacob Arndt was one of the trustees to whom the land on which the church was erected was conveyed by Michael Birge April 21, 1755. The tract containing three-quarters of an acre had evidently been dedicated to church purposes several years before, as two church buildings had been successively erected thereon before the execution of the deed. The trustees named as grantors were Jacob Arndt, John De Nyce, Jacob Leidy, and Peter Gerhardt, and the deed states: "The said Jacob Arndt lives in the Township of Rockhill, County of Bucks, and the three last named in the said Township of Frankony, County of Philadelphia," and the conveyance is made "For the use and benefit of the society of people called Reformed or Dutch Presbyterians congregation meeting to worship as said place, for meeting houses, school-houses, burying places, or any other public uses as the said society of people at any time hereafter think proper and to and for no other intent and purposes whatsoever."

The building committee, having charge of the erection of the





## MAJOR JACOB ARNDT

church in 1754, were Jacob Riess, the minister, Michael Birge, Peter Gerhart, Johannes Schellenberger, Philip Heinrich Seller, Jacob Leidy, William Althaus, and Abraham Arndt. In the front of this stone church were inserted two ornamental stone tablets, one inscribed with the names of Jacob Arndt and John Neis, as trustees and elders, and the other with the names of the building committee above named:

<b>J A C O B</b> 17                      54 <b>A R N D T</b>	<b>J O H N</b> 17                      54 <b>N E I S</b>
<b>J A C O B R I E S      P H I L I P H E I N R I C H S E L L E R</b> <b>M I C H A E L B I R G E                      J A C O B L E I T E</b> 17 <b>P E T E R G E R H A R T                      W I L E M A L T H A U S      54</b> <b>J O H A N E S S C H E L L E B E R G E R   A B R A H A M A R N T</b>	

Rev. Jacob Riess remained in charge of Indian Creek congregation until the year 1766. He died April 23, 1774, and is buried at Tohickon. By his will he devised a legacy to the congregation of Indian Creek "the interest to be used to instruct the poor children of this congregation in the Reformed doctrine." Mr. Riess was succeeded as pastor at Indian Creek by Rev. John Christopher Gobrecht, who was ordained at Tohickon September 28, 1766, and took charge of both churches.

On the baptismal record of Indian Creek Church appears the baptism of Jacob, son of Johann Jacob Arndt and wife, on May 21, 1756; and of another son, Abraham, February 18, 1759. Jacob Arndt also appears as sponsor for children of his brothers Abraham and Heinrich, and also in 1750 as sponsor for a child of Peter Gerhart. Jacob Geiger, the father-in-law of Jacob Arndt, appears as sponsor in 1744.

And now the long repressed Indian troubles came to the front. About the date of the removal of the Arndt family to the Perkiomen region the Delaware and Shawnee Indians had begun to resent the encroachment of the white settlers upon the lands, which they claimed had not been purchased from them by the



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

proprietary government between the Delaware and Schuylkill. The Walking Purchase, under which the Penns acquired a large portion of this land, was made in 1737 under a supposed treaty of Governor Markham with the Indians in the year 1686. The Delaware Indians always disputed the existence and terms of such a treaty. Added to this, the manner in which the walk was made and the drawing of the line from its termination to the Delaware River by which the Indians were deprived of the Minnisink country, their favorite fishing and hunting grounds, were bitterly resented by the Indians, and this resentment marks the beginning of the Indian troubles in Pennsylvania. The mild course pursued by William Penn in his dealings with the Indians had been superseded by the close and exacting dealings of his mercenary son, Thomas Penn. There was also another incident in our Colonial history of this period which had a lasting effect upon the future relations between the white and red man in the whole Province. This was the activity of the newly arrived Scotch Irish in Pennsylvania. Naturally restive and adventurous, these hardy Ulster-Scots were never content to remain permanently in one section, but were constantly pushing back into the wilderness, very often beyond the limits prescribed by the several treaties with the Indians. In addition to this, their attitude toward the Indians seems to have been different from that of any of the other nationalities in the Province. They invariably treated the rights of the aborigines, as well as the race itself, with contempt; and, while they have probably been done an injustice by many historians, they were without doubt guilty of many acts of cruelty toward the Indians with whom they came in contact.

The Delaware Indians so far resented the terms of the Walking Purchase as absolutely to refuse to remove from some portions of the land covered by the purchase until 1742. In that



## MAJOR JACOB ARNDT

year the proprietary government called upon the Six Nations to assist them in removing the Delawares from the land purchased. At a treaty with the Six Nations at Philadelphia, at which a number of representatives of the Delaware and Shawnee tribes were present, the colonial records assert that the title deeds from the early sachems of the Delaware tribe to William Penn in 1686 were exhibited to the several chiefs of the Indians assembled and the Proprietaries having made out their case, appealed to the Six Nations to assist them in removing the Delawares. The Indians, having been convinced of the validity of the claim of the English, Canasotego, the great chief of the Six Nations, made a scathing address to the Delawares assembled, in which he called them women and asserted that their ancestors had sold the land to Onas, their great Father, as the Indians called Penn, more than fifty years before, and demanded that they at once remove from the lands for which they had long since been paid. The Delawares at this time were in great measure under the domination of the Six Nations, and were compelled to yield. They at once removed from the home of their ancestors on the Delaware and its tributaries, and settled, some at Shamokin, others at Wyoming, while quite a number removed as far as the borders of Ohio. They, however, resented their enforced removal and were no doubt the fomentors of the depredations committed on the Pennsylvania frontier in 1747 and again in 1754-5. Those who settled on the Ohio and its tributaries in western Pennsylvania came in contact with the emissaries of the French who were contending for sovereignty in that section and the troubles experienced in the Province of Pennsylvania by the inroads of the French and Indians from 1747 to the close of the Revolutionary War are probably owing more to the results of the misuse and abuse of these Delaware Indians, the early friends of the English on the Delaware, than to any other cause. Scattering



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

remnants of the tribe found their way into other tribes more closely allied to the French, and doubtless remembering the wrongs committed against their ancestors, sought revenge in instigating depredations on the frontiers. But the crowning wrong committed against the Delawares was the treaty made at Albany in 1754, when Thomas Penn, Richard Peters, Benjamin Franklin, and Isaac Norris bought from the Iroquois tribe all Southwestern Pennsylvania for the sum of £400, although the Delawares who were then living peacefully in this country were not consulted at all about the sale of their land. This action, so different from the mild and just treatment accorded by the founder, settled the policy of the Delawares for all time. They had nothing to hope for from the English: they never trusted them after that.

The defeat of Braddock in the autumn of 1755 uncovered the frontiers. As the beaten English fell back, the savages followed in their track, hardly realizing at first the extent of their victory. The pursuit halted at the Susquehanna River, the main body of the Indians encamping about 30 miles north of Harrisburg, and spreading out on both banks of the river. Small parties of warriors traveled in every direction, plundering and burning and meeting with hardly any resistance from the terrified settlers, who, living on isolated farms, were not able to present organized opposition. The farm buildings were burned, and the settlers killed or carried into captivity. A strong body of Indians totally destroyed the Moravian settlement at Gnadenhutten, now called Weissport, 25 miles northwest of Bethlehem, and massacred nearly all the inhabitants, only a few escaping by flight. The Governor reported to the Council about the middle of December that 50 houses in Northampton County had been burned and 100 people murdered. In other neighborhoods the devastation was nearly as great. These outlying settlers were for the most part Germans, and their





By the Donor's - Sister -

[illegible]

1871  
 1872  
 1873  
 1874  
 1875  
 1876  
 1877  
 1878  
 1879  
 1880  
 1881  
 1882  
 1883  
 1884  
 1885  
 1886  
 1887  
 1888  
 1889  
 1890  
 1891  
 1892  
 1893  
 1894  
 1895  
 1896  
 1897  
 1898  
 1899  
 1900  
 1901  
 1902  
 1903  
 1904  
 1905  
 1906  
 1907  
 1908  
 1909  
 1910  
 1911  
 1912  
 1913  
 1914  
 1915  
 1916  
 1917  
 1918  
 1919  
 1920  
 1921  
 1922  
 1923  
 1924  
 1925  
 1926  
 1927  
 1928  
 1929  
 1930  
 1931  
 1932  
 1933  
 1934  
 1935  
 1936  
 1937  
 1938  
 1939  
 1940  
 1941  
 1942  
 1943  
 1944  
 1945  
 1946  
 1947  
 1948  
 1949  
 1950  
 1951  
 1952  
 1953  
 1954  
 1955  
 1956  
 1957  
 1958  
 1959  
 1960  
 1961  
 1962  
 1963  
 1964  
 1965  
 1966  
 1967  
 1968  
 1969  
 1970  
 1971  
 1972  
 1973  
 1974  
 1975  
 1976  
 1977  
 1978  
 1979  
 1980  
 1981  
 1982  
 1983  
 1984  
 1985  
 1986  
 1987  
 1988  
 1989  
 1990  
 1991  
 1992  
 1993  
 1994  
 1995  
 1996  
 1997  
 1998  
 1999  
 2000  
 2001  
 2002  
 2003  
 2004  
 2005  
 2006  
 2007  
 2008  
 2009  
 2010  
 2011  
 2012  
 2013  
 2014  
 2015  
 2016  
 2017  
 2018  
 2019  
 2020  
 2021  
 2022  
 2023  
 2024  
 2025  
 2026  
 2027  
 2028  
 2029  
 2030  
 2031  
 2032  
 2033  
 2034  
 2035  
 2036  
 2037  
 2038  
 2039  
 2040  
 2041  
 2042  
 2043  
 2044  
 2045  
 2046  
 2047  
 2048  
 2049  
 2050  
 2051  
 2052  
 2053  
 2054  
 2055  
 2056  
 2057  
 2058  
 2059  
 2060  
 2061  
 2062  
 2063  
 2064  
 2065  
 2066  
 2067  
 2068  
 2069  
 2070  
 2071  
 2072  
 2073  
 2074  
 2075  
 2076  
 2077  
 2078  
 2079  
 2080  
 2081  
 2082  
 2083  
 2084  
 2085  
 2086  
 2087  
 2088  
 2089  
 2090  
 2091  
 2092  
 2093  
 2094  
 2095  
 2096  
 2097  
 2098  
 2099  
 2100  
 2101  
 2102  
 2103  
 2104  
 2105  
 2106  
 2107  
 2108  
 2109  
 2110  
 2111  
 2112  
 2113  
 2114  
 2115  
 2116  
 2117  
 2118  
 2119  
 2120  
 2121  
 2122  
 2123  
 2124  
 2125  
 2126  
 2127  
 2128  
 2129  
 2130  
 2131  
 2132  
 2133  
 2134  
 2135  
 2136  
 2137  
 2138  
 2139  
 2140  
 2141  
 2142  
 2143  
 2144  
 2145  
 2146  
 2147  
 2148  
 2149  
 2150  
 2151  
 2152  
 2153  
 2154  
 2155  
 2156  
 2157  
 2158  
 2159  
 2160  
 2161  
 2162  
 2163  
 2164  
 2165  
 2166  
 2167  
 2168  
 2169  
 2170  
 2171  
 2172  
 2173  
 2174  
 2175  
 2176  
 2177  
 2178  
 2179  
 2180  
 2181  
 2182  
 2183  
 2184  
 2185  
 2186  
 2187  
 2188  
 2189  
 2190  
 2191  
 2192  
 2193  
 2194  
 2195  
 2196  
 2197  
 2198  
 2199  
 2200  
 2201  
 2202  
 2203  
 2204  
 2205  
 2206  
 2207  
 2208  
 2209  
 2210  
 2211  
 2212  
 2213  
 2214  
 2215  
 2216  
 2217  
 2218  
 2219  
 2220  
 2221  
 2222  
 2223  
 2224  
 2225  
 2226  
 2227  
 2228  
 2229  
 2230  
 2231  
 2232  
 2233  
 2234  
 2235  
 2236  
 2237  
 2238  
 2239  
 2240  
 2241  
 2242  
 2243  
 2244  
 2245  
 2246  
 2247  
 2248  
 2249  
 2250  
 2251  
 2252  
 2253  
 2254  
 2255  
 2256  
 2257  
 2258  
 2259  
 2260  
 2261  
 2262  
 2263  
 2264  
 2265  
 2266  
 2267  
 2268  
 2269  
 2270  
 2271  
 2272  
 2273  
 2274  
 2275  
 2276  
 2277  
 2278  
 2279  
 2280  
 2281  
 2282  
 2283  
 2284  
 2285  
 2286  
 2287  
 2288  
 2289  
 2290  
 2291  
 2292  
 2293  
 2294  
 2295  
 2296  
 2297  
 2298  
 2299  
 2300  
 2301  
 2302  
 2303  
 2304  
 2305  
 2306  
 2307  
 2308  
 2309  
 2310  
 2311  
 2312  
 2313  
 2314  
 2315  
 2316  
 2317  
 2318  
 2319  
 2320  
 2321  
 2322  
 2323  
 2324  
 2325

By His Honor's Command  
Richard C. Brown  
Secretary.

*C. Morris*



## MAJOR JACOB ARNDT

sufferings appealed strongly to their countrymen nearer Philadelphia.

To meet the situation the Provincial Government decided to take advantage of the great natural barrier afforded by the Blue Mountains. These mountains, extending in a chain from the Water Gap on the Delaware to the Susquehanna above Harrisburg, were penetrated by numerous roads and trails, but if these passages were fortified, incursions into the thickly settled districts would be greatly hindered. Likewise another line of defense existed from Fort Augusta, now Sunbury, to Carlisle and Shippensburg. The construction of these forts and block houses was begun promptly and pushed forward with feverish haste. Meanwhile each township was required to raise a company of militia. Jacob Arndt took an active part in these measures and was elected Captain of the company raised in Rockhill Township, Bucks County. Although his commission was not issued until April 19, 1756, he was in command long before and was drilling and organizing his force. Benjamin Franklin, who had been appointed one of the commission to superintend the preparations for the defense of the frontier, wrote a letter to the Governor from Bethlehem on January 14, 1756, so descriptive of the terror and demoralization that existed that it is here reproduced:

Bethlehem, Jan'y. 14, 1756.

Sir:

As we drew near this Place we met a Number of Waggon's, and many People moving off with their Effects and Families from the Irish Settlement and Lehi Township, being terrified by the Defeat of Hay's Company, and the Burnings & Murders committed in the Township on New Year's Day. We found this Place fill'd with Refugees, the Workmen's Shops and even Cellars being crowded with Women & Children; and we learnt that Lehi Township is almost entirely abandoned by the Inhabitants. Soon after my arrival here, the principal People of the Irish



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

Settlement, as Wilson, elder Craig, &c., came to me and demanded an Addition of 30 Men to Craig's Company, or threatened they would immediately one and all leave that Country to the Enemy. Hay's Company was reduc'd to 18 Men, (and those without Shoes, Stockings, Blankets or Arms) partly by the loss at Gnadenhutzen, and partly by Desertion. Trump and Aston had made but slow progress in building the First Fort, complaining for want of Tools, which it was thought the People in those Parts might have Supply'd them with. Wayne's Company was found posted at Nazareth agreeable to your Honour's Orders. I immediately directed Hays to compleat his Company, and he went down to Bucks County with Mr. Beatty, who promised to assist him in Recruiting. His Lieutenant lies here lame with frozen Feet, and unfit for Action, but the Ensign with the 18 Men is posted among the present Frontier Inhabitants to give some Satisfaction to the Settlement People, as I refus'd to increase Craig's Company. In my turn, I have threaten'd to disband or remove the Companies already posted for the Security of particular Townships, if the People would not stay on their Places, behave like Men, do something for themselves, and assist the Province Soldiers. The Day after my Arrival here, I sent off 2 Waggon's loaded with Bread, and some Axes, for Trump & Aston, to Nazareth, escorted by Lieut. Davis, and the 20 Men of McLaughlin's that came with me; I ordered him to remain at Nazareth to guard that Place while, Capt. Wayne whose Men were fresh proceeded with the Convoy. To secure Lyn and Heidleberg Township, whose Inhabitants were just on the Wing, I took Trexler's Company into Pay, (he had been before commissioned by Mr. Hamilton) and I commission'd Wetterholt, who commanded a Watch of 44 Men before in the Pay of the Province, ordering him to compleat his Company. I have also allow'd 30 Men to secure the Township of Upper Smithfield, and commission'd Van E'tten and Hinshaw as Captain and Lieutenant. And in order to execute more speedily the first Design of erecting a Fort near Gnadenhutzen to compleat the Line and get the Rangers in Motion I have raised another Company under Capt. Charles Foulk, to join with Wayne in that Service; and as Hays I hear is not likely soon to recruit his Company, *I have ordered Orndt*



## MAJOR JACOB ARNDT

*to come up from Rockland in Bucks County to strengthen this Part of the Province, convey Provisions, &c. to the Company, who are and will be at work over the Mountains, and quiet the Inhabitants who seem terrified out of their Senses.*

The Arms & Blankets wrote for to New York are not arriv'd; but I hear that 100 Guns & 150 Blankets are on the Road, sent me by Mr. Colden; those of Mr. Walton's being sold before. I have consulted Mr. Parsons<sup>(a)</sup>, and if the Waggon's come to-Day, it is proposed that I proceed to-morrow with Wayne's<sup>(b)</sup> Company, which is return'd, Foulk's, and the 20 Men of McLaughlin's, to Gnadenhutten, to lay out the intended Fort, and endeavor to get it dispatch'd. Capt. Wayne tells me that Trump expects the first Fort will be finished next Week; I hope to get this done as soon, having more Tools, tho' at this Season it seems to be fighting against Nature. But I imagine tis absolutely necessary to get the Ranging Line of Forts compleated that the People may be secur'd as soon as possible in their Habitations, and the Internal Guards and Companies dismissed, otherwise the Expence & Loss to the Province will be intolerable.

I want much to hear the Event of the proposed Treaty, and the Determination your Honour and the Commissioners may have come to, for the Encouragement of Volunteer Scalping Parties.

I am, with dutiful Respect, Sir,  
Gov<sup>r</sup>. Morris.

In obedience to orders Captain Arndt marched to Gnadenhutten with his company of 50 men. He was designated for the command of Fort Norris in Monroe County, the third important fort in the chain of defense, the first being near the Delaware Water Gap, the second several miles west of the first, and Fort Norris being the third, while the fourth was at Gnadenhutten, now Weissport, and was given the name of Fort Allen. Fort Norris was 15 miles Northwest of Fort Allen,

(a) Major William Parsons of Easton.

(b) Capt. Isaac Wayne, father of Mad Anthony.





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

and about the same distance from the Water Gap. It was about one mile from the present village of Kresgeville. The Fort was completed some time in February, and on February 22, 1756, was duly supplied and provisioned as follows:

47 guns: viz. 20 with bayonets, 27 without  
23 pounds powder  
37 ½ " lead  
46 cartouche boxes  
20 straps to ye bayonets  
27 tomahawks

On the same day Captain Orndt acknowledged the receipt from Timothy Horsfield, Esq., by the hand of George Hartzel and George Fraynue and Andrew Bringer, of—

18 barrels of bread  
6 " of beef  
2 " of fish  
1 " of pork  
3 casks of rum

Apparently the Indians were keeping a watchful eye upon the fort. In the collection of Northampton County manuscripts in the possession of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania is the following letter written by Captain Arndt two weeks after he took command:

Fort Norris, March 7, 1756.

Sir: I am obliged to give you notice how the Indians last night purposed to attack us, or to spy out this Fort. There came two Indians at ten o'clock in the evening on the Northwest side, creeping to the Fort, the sentry hollowed three times and gave fire upon them, then they jumped up and the whole guard was immediately upon the platform and another man saw them running, and fired upon them, one Indian fell down, the man thought he hit him. In the morning we went early out, but we found nothing but their tracks. I kept all my men that night ready under arms, and this morning at 8 o'clock



## MAJOR JACOB ARNDT

I dispatched fifteen men with that waggon that brought up the salt from Dietz to go about half a mile from the Fort and fetch some shingle wood and I commanded the Sergeant who went along with them to be very careful to send out front and flank guards, and so he did. When he came to the place where the shingle wood was, he placed immediately three sentries and they began to load the waggon. There came two Indians through the thick bushes and took their course straight upon the waggon, and one of the sentry saw them and fired upon the Indians and the Indians ran immediately back, and my men pursued after them up that creek to Heads place, but they could not overtake them any more, and they found by their tracks that there were about five or six Indians. As soon as I heard the gun go off I sent immediately my Ensign with twelve men to assist them and to get the waggon back to the Fort. I shall always endeavor to do the best for the good of our Country.

I rest as heretofore Sir

your most dutiful Friend

Jacob Orndt

N.B. Sir you will be pleased to send us some paper for cartridges To Timothy Horsfield Esq  
at Bethlehem

The letter is of no particular importance as a military document, but it records a good deal of Captain Arndt's character. He was then about thirty years old; he had had no military experience whatever, nor had he seen much of the world, yet he did precisely the right thing. The letter shows that he was vigilant and prepared, that he was enterprising and yet prudent, and that he had a clearly thought-out plan in his head. These are the natural qualities that have won success for men since the world began. No doubt this letter made a good impression at headquarters, and this was strengthened by the favorable reports of the inspecting officers who passed along the chain of forts, and who invariably made a favorable report about the discipline and



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

good order maintained at Fort Norris. Captain Arndt became known as a reliable, energetic man, and this reputation was soon to serve to his advantage. In the autumn of 1756 there was some little trouble in the garrison at Fort Allen, the next fort in the chain—something in the nature of a mutiny according to the records of day, and the military authorities decided a change in the garrison would be advantageous. A good disciplinarian was needed, and Captain Arndt was selected as the man. Accordingly, early in October the two garrisons exchanged posts and Captain Arndt left Fort Norris after an occupancy of eight months. Fort Allen was the most important post on the frontier. It is just at the point where the Lehigh River, after traversing the high mountains for 30 miles, finally breaks through them, leaves its narrow canon, and begins its course through plains and low hills to the Delaware. Geographically, the fort was four miles east of the present city of Mauch Chunk, and 25 miles from Bethlehem. The Indian trail from eastern Pennsylvania to the Wyoming valley and New York State led through Fort Allen, just as the route of the white man of the present day does. All the expeditions from the east into the enemy's country would start from here, and it commanded the only route by which an Indian incursion in force must pass in order to reach the settled districts. Only an officer in whose vigilance and capacity entire confidence existed would be chosen for such a position. Captain Arndt remained in command here from October 8, 1756, until June, 1758, when he was promoted to be Major and placed in command of all the forts in this section of the country, a sufficient evidence that his services were entirely satisfactory. The winter of 1756-7 seems to have been quite uneventful to the garrison at Fort Allen. But early in April intelligence was received that Teedyuscung, King of the Delaware Indians, proposed making a visit to the English at Easton. Captain Arndt promptly



## MAJOR JACOB ARNDT

notified Major Parsons at Easton, his superior officer, and Major Parsons at once transmitted his letter to Governor Denny at Philadelphia. The Governor answered under date of April 12, directing Major Parsons to proceed to Fort Allen as soon as Teedyuscung should have arrived there, to receive him with courtesy and to accompany him to Easton. He added: "You are to order such an Escort as will be a sufficient Guard to the Chief and all his Company, which I wou'd have commanded by Captain Orndt, as this will be the most respectful to the Chief, and the most likely to keep both the Country People and the Indians from committing any Irruptions on one another."

Teedyuscung did not arrive as early as he was expected. But he appeared on July 4 with 150 of his followers, and informed Captain Arndt that 100 more were on the way, and that he intended to wait for them six or seven days at Fort Allen. It was explained to the King that the supply of provisions at the fort would not suffice such a large number of people more than a few days, and on the seventh he was persuaded to set out, under the escort of Captain Arndt, for Easton, where the whole party arrived the next day. The Governor was notified and came at once to Easton. A great council was held; the Indians stated their grievances, and the Governor met them as well as he was able. The upshot of the whole matter was that Teedyuscung and his chiefs professed themselves true friends of the English, a result, scandal averred, that had been largely brought about by the generous distribution of rum by the proprietary government. At all events, the Indians were finally persuaded to go home, and Captain Arndt escorted the whole party back to Fort Allen and saw them fairly started up the Lehigh River. The conference certainly was not without good results, as there were no Indian troubles that winter. Captain Arndt, however, had a good deal to do in reassuring





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

the settlers and making up a return of the number of people killed by the Indians and the outrages committed by them, and arranging for the systematic patrolling of the district.<sup>1</sup> Late in the year the Provincial force was reorganized, Captain Arndt was given a new commission dated December 10, 1757, and he was ranked fifth in the list of captains, about a dozen being junior to him. On February 28, 1758, the command at Fort Allen was inspected. There were present the captain, two lieutenants, one ensign, and 75 men, who were supplied with provisions for two months, and a sufficient quantity of arms, powder, lead, and tools.

The Provincial Government had now prepared its counter-stroke—the expedition of General John Forbes against the French at Fort Du Quesne. It was determined that Captain Arndt should accompany this expedition, and on June 2, 1758, he was commissioned Major by Governor Denny, jumping over the heads of the senior captains. He was attached to the First Battalion under command of Colonel Armstrong. This expedition was the most considerable effort the colonies had ever made, the force consisting of 7,500 men, mostly Pennsylvania and Virginia militia, supplemented by a detachment of British regulars. The force proceeded to Raystown, now Bedford, moving slowly because of transport difficulties. At Raystown the original plans were changed; it was determined to make

---

<sup>1</sup> This report, which is dated Fort Allen, December 16, 1757, is among the manuscripts in the possession of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, and was published in the *Pennsylvania Magazine*, vol. 32, page 313. Captain Arndt reported 27 attacks by the Indians in the territory east of the Lehigh River between November 24, 1755, and September, 1757, and gave the names of the victims in each case, the total being 114 killed and 52 taken prisoners. He also reported 29 killed and 7 taken prisoners along the Blue Mountains near the Schuylkill. The commanders in adjacent districts sent in similar lists, the grand total being 228 killed and 119 led away into captivity. With few exceptions, the names of the sufferers are German. The English settlers were well protected behind this belt of German pioneers.



BY THE HONOURABLE

WILLIAM DENNY, Esq;

Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, and Counties of New-Castle, Kent and Sussex on Delaware,

To *John Smith* *Esquire* *Greening*

*William Denny*  
**R**EPPOSING especial Trust and Confidence in your Loyalty, Courage and Conduct, I do by virtue of the Powers and Authorities unto me given, Nominate, and Appoint you to be *Major* of the *1st* Battalion of the *Pennsylvania* Regiment of Foot in the *Pro*vince of Pennsylvania, and therefore to take the said Battalion duly to exercise as well the Officers as the Soldiers, and Endeavours to keep them in good Order and Discipline, and to obey You as their *Commander* in Time of War, and your Superior Officer, according to the Trust hereby reposed in you

GIVEN under my Hand and Seal at *London*, at *Philadelphia*, the *1st* of *April* 1757. Day of *April* 1757. in the *Thirtieth* Year of His Majesty's *Great Britain* *One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty* *Seventh*

*John Smith*  
*Secretary*

COMMISSION OF MAJOR JACOB ARNDT



## MAJOR JACOB ARNDT

every provision in case of defeat as strong opposition was anticipated and was, in fact, encountered; and, much to his disappointment, Major Arndt was detached from the force and ordered to put the frontier forts in the rear in a condition of defense. He left the camp at Raystown on July 14, 1758, under orders of General Forbes "to visit the Garrisons along the frontiers to the River Delaware." General Forbes pushed on with his expedition, and after some setbacks arrived at Fort Du Quesne, driving out the French and their Indian allies. Meanwhile Major Arndt attended to his duty. He arrived at Reading on July 21, and two days later reached Fort Allen, where he found his old friend Teedyuscung. The King was waiting for his son, who had gone on a visit to the Delawares living on the Allegheny River, and who came back with pacific messages. Information of this situation Major Arndt sent at once to the Governor.

Upon completing his tour of inspection, Major Arndt was placed in command of Fort Augusta, now Sunbury. Here he was obliged to wait while General Forbes pushed his campaign to a successful conclusion. This was done in November, 1758, and the stirring days upon the frontier were over. The Indians went upon the warpath no more. An occasional raid by a band of horse stealers was the extent of their depredations. A more important matter was the project to build a road from the thickly settled part of the Province to Fort Augusta, so that trading with the Indians and white hunters would be facilitated, for Fort Augusta was at that time an important fur-trading post. Major Arndt was directed to assist in the survey of this road, and was summoned before the Provincial Council at Philadelphia when its construction was under consideration. Conrad Weiser's journal shows that Major Arndt was depended upon very considerably to assist Weiser in keeping Teedyuscung, Pumpshire, Tetemy, and other chiefs in good



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

humor at this time. After the defeat of Montcalm by Wolfe at Quebec in September, 1759, there was little to be done at Fort Augusta, and in November of that year General Armstrong directed Major Arndt to proceed to Fort Bedford, a rather more exposed post. This was in the territory administered by the Second Battalion of the Provincial forces, and apparently Major Arndt served under the orders of the commander of that detachment, although he was an officer of the First Battalion. He seems to have remained at Fort Bedford until June, 1760, when he retired from the Provincial service. All danger was past, and the Province reduced its forces to 150 men, mostly stationed on guard duty at Fort Augusta and Fort Allen. Such a life offered no attractions to a man of the temperament and active habits of life of Major Arndt.

He was now thirty-five years old. He had given four and one-half years of the best part of his life to the service of the State. He had been brought into close relations with the active men in provincial affairs; he was well acquainted with the leading Indian chiefs; he had become familiar with the methods of transacting public business. It is rather interesting to speculate upon what his career would have been had the American Revolution come ten years earlier than it did. With his knowledge of military life, his high rank in the Pennsylvania service, his undoubted reputation for activity, efficiency, and ability, there is every probability that he would have had an important command in that great struggle. But no one dreamed that such a contest was coming. Before his military career came to an end he had determined upon his future. In the course of his frequent visits to Easton on military duty he had become familiar with the country roundabout, and found a property he determined to purchase. It consisted of a house, grist mill, and 148 acres of land on the "Lehaton or Bushkilm" creek in Forks Township, Northampton County, about five





## MAJOR JACOB ARNDT

miles from the center of the present city of Easton. He acquired this property from John Jones on January 25, 1760, and probably removed there at once, for on February 9, 1760, he sold the Telford farm of 82 acres to Melchoir Heebner. No doubt he discussed the matter with his brother Abraham, who was also in a mood to sell out and locate elsewhere, and who, in fact, did sell his Souderton farm in November and moved to New Britain.

In his new home Major Arndt settled down to the prosaic life of miller and farmer. He joined the First Reformed Church at Easton. He was commissioned a justice of the peace in the year 1761, and was regularly commissioned thereafter down to the beginning of the Revolution. Whether the earlier commission also carried with it that of justice of the county courts is not entirely clear. On March 15, 1766, he was commissioned one of the justices of the General Quarter Sessions and the County Court of Common Pleas. His last commission as justice of the court of Northampton County, of which we have any record, was on March 9, 1774, and he probably continued to act under this commission until succeeded by his son, John Arndt, on June 3, 1777. He enjoyed a high reputation among his neighbors; and upon the recurrence of the Indian troubles in 1763 he was selected by a company of Forks Township citizens as their captain for defense of their own section against Indian attacks. The articles of association signed by Jacob Arndt and 38 others, all but four or five of whom bore German names, bound them to serve when called out by the captain, for a term of three months from October 13, 1763, each person to find his own equipment and ammunition. It does not appear that the company ever saw active service. In fact, the serious fighting occurred in the western part of the State, and the affair was very ably handled by Colonel Bouquet, so that only sporadic cases of Indian aggression occurred east of the Sus-



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

quehanna River. So it was ordered that his life was to run on smoothly for fifteen years, during which time he attended to his business of miller and farmer. His name appears frequently attached to papers which he signed as justice, and which are to be found in the collection of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. He attended to his church duties and was selected to purchase at sheriff's sale, as Trustee, a lot at Fourth and Northampton Streets, on behalf of the four Reformed congregations of Easton, Drylands, Plainfield Township, and Greenwich, which was probably intended for a parsonage, and he was chosen, together with the pastor, to represent the four congregations at the Coetus of Pennsylvania, held in Philadelphia. He must have visited Philadelphia occasionally, for in March, 1766, he was elected a member of the German Society of Philadelphia, a circumstance that indicates his wide-spread interest in the activities of the Province as well as in his home community. The society which was founded to assist needy German immigrants is still in existence and in a flourishing condition, occupying a commodious building on Spring Garden Street near Sixth in Philadelphia, and in 1914 celebrated the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of its organization.

The sands of the Proprietary Government were fast running out. The professed Quakers had mostly retired from the Assembly at the time of the Indian War in 1755, but that body was still controlled by Friends "on the fringe of the meeting," and by the conservative business element that was associated with the Quakers by many ties. The Proprietors themselves, by their rapacity and heartless acts, had lost the respect of the Germans and the best element in the Province. Nevertheless, the machine kept running through the momentum acquired by three-quarters of a century of successful administration. But when the strain came, just before the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, the Assembly showed itself to be strongly Tory.



Hiermit wird bescheinigt, dass Jacob Arndt

am 1. März 1864 in die deutsche Gesellschaft aufgenommen wurde.

Am 1. März 1864, Anno Domini 1864.

Weswegen die deutsche Gesellschaft ihm die Mitgliedschaft

ertheilt. Unterschrift des Vorsitzenden.

Dr. Müller.

Dr. Müller.

JACOB ARNDT'S CERTIFICATE OF MEMBERSHIP  
German Society



## MAJOR JACOB ARNDT

To all suggestions that the Provincial Government act in concert with the other colonies in devising plans for the benefit of all, the Assembly turned a deaf ear.

Then came a peaceful Revolution that put an end to the prestige of the Proprietors and the Assembly. The Committee of Observation of Philadelphia sent invitations to the committees in all the other counties to send delegates to a Provincial Conference to be held at Carpenters' Hall, Philadelphia, on July 15, 1774. The Tory writers of the day, utterly failing to realize the importance of this gathering, derided it as an assembly of uncouth farmers; but they were entirely mistaken—the Conference represented the driving force of the Colony. Seventy-five delegates were in attendance—34 from Philadelphia and 41 from the other counties. Among them were John Dickinson, author of the Farmers' Letters, then the foremost man in public life in the Province; Willing, the eminent merchant; the Whartons, Provost Smith, of the University of Pennsylvania, Joseph Reed, later President of Congress, and Charles Thomson, its Secretary, George Ross, James Wilson, and James Smith, three of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, Generals Mifflin, Wayne, and Irvine, of Revolutionary history, Colonels Magaw, Atlee, Miles, and Kechlein, who acquired fame in the war, and many other distinguished merchants, lawyers, and public men. In this historic assembly sat Major Arndt with the Northampton County delegation of four.

The conference was an imposing array of the progressive men of the Province. They were the men who made the Revolution. They got down to business very promptly and finished in six days. The temper of the delegates and of the people of the Colony is sufficiently indicated by the character of the resolutions adopted. The Conference decided "no longer to confine ourselves to occasional complaints and to partial remedies,"





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

and in formulating the instructions to the Proprietary Assembly, "it was not thought necessary that the argumentative part should continue any longer in them." It voted *unanimously* that it was an absolute necessity that a Congress of delegates from the federal Colonies be immediately assembled; it voted *by a great majority* that if non-importation and non-exportation were necessary, the people of the province would support such measures, and it voted *by a majority* that if further steps are deemed necessary by Congress to carry out the principles of this declaration, the people will take such steps. There was no mistaking the meaning of such language from such men. It was a very clear intimation that if the Assembly refused to act, the Conference would act itself. But the ruling element bent before the storm. The Assembly appointed delegates to the Continental Congress. Everywhere it was recognized that a new power had arisen in the State.

In January, 1775, a second Provincial Conference was held at Carpenters' Hall. It is significant of the part played by the German element in the movement that the meeting of qualified electors held at the Court House at Easton on December 21, 1774, to elect delegates to this conference, a majority were Germans, while of the Standing Committee, two-thirds were Germans. Major Arndt was again chosen a delegate, and attended the sessions, which lasted from January 23, 1775, to January 28. The conference adopted measures to carry into effect the wishes of the popular party, and delivered another blow at the staggering Proprietary Government.

Major Arndt was also active in organizing measures for defense at home. At the meeting on December 21, 1774, at Easton, he was elected a member of the Committee of Observation and Inspection of the County, and at the first meeting of the Committee was chosen on the subcommittee on Correspondence. He was present at practically all the meetings of



## MAJOR JACOB ARNDT

both bodies, and was one of the active spirits in both. Nor was his military training allowed to go unnoticed. On the formation of the Associated Companies in each of the several townships of the county agreeably to the request of the Committee of Public Safety, he was chosen Captain of the Associated Company of Forks Township on May 22, 1775. He was not a member of the General Committee elected in October, 1775, probably because a larger field of activity was opening before him, and, besides, he was busy training his own and other companies of militia in the county.

The last General Assembly of the old Proprietary Government assembled in Philadelphia on October 14, 1775. Early in the session petitions began to pour in upon the Assembly from most of the counties, asserting that they were not adequately represented, and praying for additional representation. The Assembly hesitated and delayed, but its old fighting spirit had been very much humbled, and it finally capitulated. On March 14, 1776, it adopted a resolution awarding four additional delegates to Philadelphia, two each to Lancaster, York, Cumberland, Berks, and Northampton Counties, and one each to Bedford, Northumberland, and Westmoreland. William Allen and Jacob Arndt were the new delegates from Northampton County, and they took their seats on May 20, 1776. The Proprietary Government was fast nearing its end. On May 15, 1776, the Continental Congress passed a resolution that, "it being necessary that the exercise of every kind of authority under the British Crown should be totally suppressed, etc." Again on June 4, 1776, the Congress passed another resolution concerning the appointment of Brigadier Generals providing that those from Pennsylvania and Maryland "should be appointed by the respective colonies," whereas the usual form was they should be appointed by the respective assemblies. These gentle reminders that the old system was



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

out of date were not lost upon the members of the discredited Assembly. In his four months' service in the Assembly Major Arndt was appointed on two important committees. On May 23 he was made a member of a committee to examine the muster rolls and report the number of effectives in the pay of the Province. Five days later he was appointed on a committee to examine into the conduct of the Committee of Safety respecting a charge preferred against the Committee by the captains of armed boats, growing out of an engagement with British ships of war in the Delaware River. The captains claimed that they were not sufficiently supplied with powder; had they been, they would have captured the *Roebuck*. The Committee made an examination and reported that the failure to capture the *Roebuck* was not due to scarcity of powder. On September 23, the last day of its existence, the Assembly voted upon a resolution to allow £1,000 to Governor Thomas Penn for his support during the current year. It was a case where courtesy to an expiring system might enter as a factor in determining a vote. Sixteen members voted "Aye"; twelve members voted "No." Major Arndt, faithful to his principles, and having a keen recollection, through personal experience in the Indian wars, of the horrors that William Penn's sons had let loose upon the colony, voted in the negative.

Meanwhile Major Arndt had received a fresh token of the confidence of his neighbors. A Provincial Conference, held in Philadelphia on June 8, 1776, arranged for a convention which should draw up a Constitution for the Colony. The convention was to consist of eight delegates from each of the eleven counties, and eight from the city of Philadelphia, and when the elections were held on July 8, Jacob Arndt was chosen one of the delegates from Northampton County. It was a distinguished assembly, and Major Arndt found, among his fellow members, John Dickinson and many others of his associates in



## MAJOR JACOB ARNDT

the famous Provincial Conference of 1774. The convention organized by electing Benjamin Franklin President. It then elected new delegates to the Continental Congress, established a Council of Safety, attended to some other matters that required prompt attention, and then proceeded to frame the first popular Constitution of the Colony. This frame of government served all through the Revolution, and until broader political experience enabled the public men of the State to prepare the excellent constitution of 1790, which was to be the pattern for all the other States for documents of this kind. The work of the Convention of 1776 was characterized by the Tory element as crude and radical; nevertheless, it was a great advance over everything of the kind that had been drafted before that time, and most of its provisions would be considered moderate in the light of public opinion of the present day. In this constitution the executive power was vested in a Supreme Executive Council, composed of 12 members, one-third of whom were to retire each year, and the retiring members were not immediately eligible for reelection. This Council was to issue commissions to all judges, military and naval officers, to fill civil offices temporarily, to transact business with the Federal Government, to prepare business to be laid before the Provincial Assembly, to grant pardons, and in brief to execute the laws. The President of the Council was the Commander-in-Chief of the military forces of the State. Provision was made for the creation of a Council of Censors, to be elected in 1783, and not before, who should determine at that time whether and in what respects the constitution should be modified. Provision was also made for a General Assembly. Major Arndt was one of the radical members of this Convention, as most of the country delegates were. But he seems to have enjoyed the confidence of his associates. His name appears twice in a notable manner in the minutes of the convention. A





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

memorial was presented from the citizens of Westmoreland County, representing that they were in danger of incursions from the Indians and praying for protection. The recollection of Major Arndt's services in the Indian Wars twenty years before came over the convention and he was appointed one of the committee of five directed to guard against this danger. Again on September 5, 1776, Major Arndt arose in his place and asked leave of absence that he might visit his son, who had been wounded at the Battle of Long Island and who was lying ill at Bergen. The convention instantly granted his request, but "upon the condition that he promise he would return as soon as he conveniently could."

The convention adopted the constitution on September 28, and adjourned the same day. It had been in session two months and a half. But it had done much. It had definitely seized the executive power of the State, which had been in the hands of the Quakers or their sympathizers since the days of the founder. It had adopted a frame of government distinctively democratic in character, traces of which remain to this day. Its work was vigorously attacked by the British party, the Quakers, the members of the old régime, all the reactionary forces in the Colony; but they made little impression. The sentiment of the Colony was with the convention. The first election under the new constitution was held on November 5. There were to be elected 72 members of the General Assembly—six from each of the 11 counties and six from the city of Philadelphia. Only 25 members of the recent convention were elected to the new Assembly, and among them was Major Arndt, who appeared with the Northampton County delegation. The reactionaries had carried a good many seats in Philadelphia and in some other districts, but they were in a hopeless minority, and after making a final effort to reestablish their authority, in part at least, many of them withdrew from the body. The



## MAJOR JACOB ARNDT

first General Assembly of Pennsylvania under a Democratic Constitution met November 28, 1776, and proceeded to put the new plan of government into effect. In the organization of the Assembly Major Arndt was appointed a member of the important Committee on Grievances. He seems to have been very faithful in his attendance in the Assembly during the early days of the Revolution. In the summer of 1777 General Howe's approach to Philadelphia became talked about and Major Arndt was appointed a member of the committee to arrange for the removal of citizens to a safe place. Soon, however, the Assembly had to look after its own safety. The result of the Battle of Brandywine on September 11, 1777, made the fate of the city doubtful, and on the eighteenth the Assembly adjourned to meet at Lancaster on the twenty-ninth, while at the same time Congress adjourned to York. It was not until October 6 that a quorum of the Assembly arrived at Lancaster, and it adjourned after sitting a week. One of the last things done on October 13 was to create a Council of Safety, composed of the Supreme Executive Council and nine additional members, four of whom were members of the Assembly, Major Arndt being one of them. This Council of 21 persons was invested with practically absolute power. They were to "promote and provide for the preservation of the Commonwealth by such regulations and ordinances as to them shall seem necessary," and they were given authority to imprison and punish capitally or otherwise all persons who should disobey their orders or the laws of the State in respect to conduct inimical to the cause of liberty. No such absolute power was ever granted to any body of men by the State of Pennsylvania either before or since that time. It was the Roman dictatorship. These powers were so excessive that their exercise was limited to the end of the next sitting of the General Assembly, and, in fact, the Council was dissolved by proclamation of the Supreme



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

Executive Council at Lancaster on December 6, 1777, after an existence of less than two months. As a matter of fact this emergency Council of Safety did not adopt extreme measures. It appointed commissioners in each county to seize the arms of suspected persons, to seize the estate and effects of traitors, and enacted other rigid police regulations.

Meanwhile the first year of the Supreme Executive Council expired, and the member from Northampton County retired according to the constitution. The citizens of his home county elected Major Arndt to the Council for a term of three years. He took his seat in that body on November 7, 1777. He was very regular in attendance at its sittings. Of the 12 members of the Council, there were seldom if ever more than nine present at any one sitting during the first year of Major Arndt's service, and frequently there were no more than five. The Council sat practically every legal day. Of the 296 sessions held in his first year of service, Major Arndt is recorded as being present at 208, and for the remainder of his term his record is about as good. Even when not in attendance, he was frequently employed on public business, as on the occasion of a visit to his home in September, 1778, where he received a deputation of Moravians from Berks and Northampton Counties who desired his advice in their efforts to avoid taking the oath of allegiance although they rendered no aid of any kind to the enemy. The work of the Council covered a wide range of activities, and as it usually sat in the same city as the Continental Congress, the members were brought into close relations with the Federal Government on many questions. Major Arndt was present in the Council at the time of the arrest and examination of John Brown, the emissary of General Howe, who bore conciliatory overtures to members of Congress, and also at the meeting when the reply was drafted and ordered published.



## MAJOR JACOB ARNDT

The proposals of Howe for submission and amnesty were the same unwarranted proposals issued by him at Long Island in 1776, and as then were unanimously rejected as insincere. The recent publication of the secret correspondence of the British Ministry during the Revolution discloses the fact conclusively that Howe was never authorized to make the promises of redress of wrongs as promised in said proposals. Brown's attempt was a complete failure, and after a few months in jail he was released. But the Council was less lenient in the cases of Abraham Carlisle and John Roberts, who, in September, 1778, were tried and convicted of giving aid and comfort to the enemy. An extensively signed petition for their pardon was presented to the Council, and Major Arndt had the unpleasant duty of voting upon this petition. The minutes of the Council do not record the deliberations nor how the individual members voted, but merely state that the petition was refused, and the men were executed on November 4.

In October, 1780, Major Arndt's term of service in the Supreme Executive Council came to an end. For three years, during the most critical period of the Revolution, he had given practically all his time to the service of the State, and it was intelligent and faithful service. He had been brought into close contact with the leaders in that great struggle, and had been behind the scenes in the most important moments. Under the constitution he was not eligible for reelection. He sat with the Council for the last time on October 9, 1780. The minutes of the next day contain the following curious entry, the statement of account between Major Arndt and the State:

In Council

Philad'a, Tuesday, Octo<sup>r</sup> 10th, 1780.

Present:

Hon'ble the Vice President.

Mr. Gardner,

Mr. Thompson.

An order was drawn on the Treasurer in favor of Hon'ble





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

Jacob Arndt, Esquire, for the sum of £1,219—ballance of his account for his attendance in Council, as follows, vizt:

Dr. The State of Pennsylvania in account with the Hon'ble Jacob Arndt, Esq'r.

For his attendance in Council as follows, vizt:

From the 1st of Feb'ry to the 24th of March, 1780, inclusive, 53 days, at £12,	}	636
From the 25th of March to the 6th of April, 1780, inclusive, 13 days, at £16,	}	208
Mileage, going home & returning, 120 miles, at 12s.6,	}	75
From the 4th of June last to the tenth instant, inclusive, 129 days, at £50,	}	6,450
Mileage, coming to the city & returning home, 120 miles, at £2-1-8,	}	250
		<hr/> £7,619
1780, April 3d. By an order on the Treasurer, £1,200		
July 5th. By do. do. 1,200		
Sept'r 9th. By do. do. 4,000		
		<hr/> 6,400
Ballance, — — — — —		<hr/> £1,219

It appears from this statement that he was present at the Council meetings from February 1, 1780, until October 10, 1780, with the exception of about two months in April and May. It is hardly necessary to say that the pay of £50 a day for attendance was not in sterling money, but in colonial currency, which was worth very little. Nor did it cost two pounds sterling a mile for traveling in those days.

For two years after his retirement from the Supreme Executive Council he seems to have occupied himself at home assisting in supplying the troops and in forwarding the patriot cause in various ways that opened to him. But in 1782 he was elected a member of the General Assembly, and on October 4, 1783, he was elected for another year, coming in at the head of the poll. These two sessions of the Assembly were not marked by any important measures. Major Arndt's name appears on every roll call taken in these two years with one or two exceptions, and his votes show him to be a man of moderate views.



## MAJOR JACOB ARNDT

When the war was over and peace had been declared, it was proposed to relax the severity of the test oaths that had been in favor while the contest was raging. The house divided evenly, and the Speaker cast the deciding vote in favor of continuing the severe oaths. Major Arndt voted for relaxing the law. Again, when a phase of the discussion over the Connecticut squatters on the upper Susquehanna came to a vote, he cast his lot with the minority and joined in a dissenting statement in which he urged that efforts be made to amalgamate these people with the other citizens of the State. He was not afraid of being with the minority, and the record of his votes shows he always was guided by principle and not by expediency. And it is an interesting sidelight upon his influence with his associates that the Northampton County delegation usually voted with him. But toward the end of his second term party lines began to be drawn. Arndt was a Federalist, and the majority of his constituents did not agree with him. In several votes toward the end of his second term the Northampton County delegation was sharply divided and he was in the minority. When his term expired, he was put in nomination again, and received the Federalist vote, but the majority of the voters in the German counties leaned toward the Democratic side and he was badly defeated. It was the end of his public service, and perhaps he did not regret it. He was sixty years of age; he had seen much and done much, and the questions that had interested him in his early days had been settled or had faded into insignificance. The new problems could not have seemed to him of much importance.

For the remaining twenty-one years of his life he lived an honored citizen in his community. It was generally considered, according to tradition that has come down to us, that had the British conquered in the war, Major Arndt would have paid the extreme penalty, and this belief made his fellow-citizens



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

very considerate of him. His business affairs were prosperous. He conveyed the mill and tract of 148 acres of land purchased in 1760 to his son John on July 28, 1785, subject to a rental. He had purchased in November, 1779, another tract on the Bushkill containing 280 acres, which on March 5, 1782, he conveyed to his second son, Jacob Arndt, Jr. On December 22, 1766, he applied for the grant of a tract of 100 acres in Plainfield Township, Northampton County, to which he gave the name of Baumholder, after the place of his birth in Germany. The warrant for his acceptance of the survey was not issued until 1783, and the patent signed by his old associate, John Dickinson, was issued on January 21, 1683. This tract was devised by will to his son, Captain John Arndt.

He died August 3, 1805, and is buried with his wife and a large number of his descendants in the Arndt burying ground on his farm in Forks Township. It is on a hill in the yard adjoining the Arndt and Messinger church, and on every Memorial Day flowers and a flag are placed on his last resting place.

The will of Jacob Arndt, made in 1796, while his wife was still living, is as follows:

### WILL OF JACOB ARNDT

In the Name of God, Amen. I Jacob Arndt the elder of Forks Township, in the County of Northampton and Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, Esqr. being advanced in age, but of sound mind memory and understanding (thanks be to God) do this first day of July in the Year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and ninety six, make, publish and declare this my Last Will and Testament in manner and form following, to wit,

First I do order and direct that as soon as convenient after my decease an Inventory and appraisement be taken of my estate--

Secondly, I do give and bequeath unto my beloved wife



## MAJOR JACOB ARNDT

Elizabeth all my cattle and all other creatures, my Beds, Bedding and all my Household and Kitchen Furniture whatsoever to hold to her during the Term of her natural life.

And I do also give and bequeath unto my said wife the sum of Twenty pounds lawful money of Pennsylvania to be paid unto her by my Executors within the space of Thirty days after my decease.

And further I do give unto my wife the Annual Interest of two hundred and fifty pounds money aforesaid, to be paid unto her yearly and every year during the Term of her natural life, the first payment to be made within one year after my decease — And after the decease of my said wife I do order and direct that the said Cattle, Beds, Bedding, Household & Kitchen furniture be sold at public Vendue and the neat proceeds thereof be put out on Interest for the use of my Estate.

Item, I do give and devise unto my son John Arndt and to his Heirs and Assigns forever, All that Tract of Land situate in Plainfield Township in the County aforesaid adjoining his other Lands and containing about seventy acres more or less (being part of the Tract conveyed to me by Jacob Schwartz) And I do also give unto my said son John an obligation from him to me for one hundred pounds and all my English Books whatsoever.

Item I do give unto my son Jacob Arndt the sum of Five shillings lawful money aforesaid in full of all his Share Portion and expectancy out of my estate—

Item, I do give unto my son Abraham Arndt All the Bonds Notes and Book accounts he stands indebted to me—

Item, I do give unto my son in law Jacob Shoemaker and Elizabeth his wife (my daughter) two obligations from the said Shoemaker to me, each for the sum of seventy-five pounds together with what Accounts may stand charged against him in my Books at my decease—

Item, I give unto Jacob the son of the said John Arndt my Silver Watch.

Item, I do give & bequeath unto my granddaughter Mary Shoemaker one chest of drawers, one Bed, Bedstead and Bedding compleat with Calico Curtains, One Milch cow, one Side Saddle and Bridle and one Spinning wheel, if she has not received the same of me in my lifetime—together with the sum





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

of Fifty Pounds lawful money of Pennsylvania to be paid unto her when she arrives at the age of twenty-one years, or within one year after her day of marriage—

And all the rest and residue of my estate whatsoever and wheresoever (not herein bequeathed) After the decease of my said wife Elizabeth, I do give & bequeath unto my two grandsons, to wit, Jacob Arndt the son of the said John Arndt and Jacob Arndt the son of the said Abraham Arndt when they respectively arrive at the age of twenty-one years, to be equally divided between them Share and Share alike—

And I do order and direct that immediately after my decease my mullatto Slave Gifford have his Manumisson and be set at liberty—

And Lastly I do nominate and appoint my said son Abraham Arndt and my son in law Jacob Shoemaker to be the Executors of this my Last Will and Testament hereby revoking all other wills Legacies and Bequeaths by me heretofore made, ratifying and declaring and confirming this only to be my Last Will and Testament.

In Witness Whereof I have hereunto set my Hand and seal the day & year within written.

A large, elegant handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Jacob Arndt". The signature is written in dark ink and has a long, sweeping horizontal stroke at the end.

Signed sealed published and  
declared by the said Jacob  
Arndt the Testator as and for  
his Last Will and Testament,  
in the presence of us, who in  
his presence and at his request  
have subscribed the names as  
witnesses.

Robt. Traill.  
Ch. Mixsell.  
Jacob Mixsell.



**MAJOR JACOB ARNDT**

Will was probated January 10, 1806.

Recorded in Will Book, Vol. 4, p. 223.

The inscription on his tombstone, as well as that on the tombstone of his wife, are given below:

**HERE**

**Are Deposited the Remains**

**of**

**JACOB ARNDT**

**Who in his lifetime faithfully served  
his God, his King and in and after  
the Revolution The Republic—**

**He was born in Germany  
the 12<sup>th</sup> day of March 1725  
and departed this life the 3<sup>d</sup> of  
August 1805**

**Aged 80 years 4 mos. 10 days.**

**Here Ruht in Gott**

**Ann Elisabeth Arndtin**

**Eine Gebahren Geigerin**

**Geweisene Ehr Frau dei**

**Jacob Arndt—est Gebahren**

**den 20<sup>th</sup> September 1726 und**

**Gestorben den 17<sup>th</sup> Maertz 1797**

**Altes Gebract—76 Jahr 6 Monat 3 Tage.**



## CHAPTER VIII

### CAPTAIN JOHN ARNDT, SOLDIER AND PATRIOT

Eulogy by Henry the Historian—Early Life and Education—Appointed Captain of the Flying Camp—Gallant Conduct of his Company at the Battle of Long Island—Wounded and Obligated to Retire from Active Service—Vindicates his Conduct Before the Standing Committee—Appointed Recorder for Northampton County—Active Services for the Patriot Cause—Active in Local Affairs—Elected to the Council of Censors to Revise the Constitution—Elected to the Second Council Seven Years Later Which Finally Perfects that Document—Member of the First Presidential Electoral College and Votes for Washington—Removed From his Offices because of his Political Opinions—Maintains an Extensive Correspondence—Trustee of Dickinson College—Establishes the Arndt Burying Ground—His Death at the Age of sixty-six—His Will

M. S. Henry, the historian of Northampton County, in writing of "Revolutionary Heroes of Northampton County," pays the following glowing tribute to Captain John Arndt:

"He of all others, during the time that 'tried men's souls,' acted then the most conspicuous part in the country. He was the organ through which all and every measure, taken by the principal political chiefs of the State, which in a greater or lesser degree tended to achieve our glorious independence, passed. All for the furtherance of the cause of liberty that could be done by man was done by him. His indefatigable exertions, his solid judgment, his devotedness to the cause, were known and appreciated. All these virtues placed him in the confidence of his fellow citizens, and through his stern integrity and truthfulness retained it as long as he lived. Every one will be ready with me to exclaim that he was deserving of a nation's gratitude, and that his memory should be handed down to the latest posterity. . . . Should not my own breast heave with admiration of a man whose character I have had an opportunity of studying, by examinations of records, papers,



## CAPTAIN JOHN ARNDT

letters, etc., furnishing and elucidating the clearest proofs of all that has been but faintly described above?

"It is well known that John Arndt turned out in 1776, a time which 'tried men's souls,' and assisted in toil and danger against the invading British foe, got wounded and crippled, and declined soliciting a pension to which he was by law entitled, accepted of an office in this county, in the conduct of which he is known to have been the true friend of the widow and orphan."

John Arndt was born June 5, 1748, according to his own statement, on his father's farm, in Rockhill Township, Bucks County, and removed with the family to Forks Township, Northampton County, in 1760. Of his early years there is no certain record except his own statement that he was "kept to a hard and laborious life," with which expression he accounts for the first twenty-six years of his life. But he managed to acquire an unusually good education for that period, he was an excellent penman, a thoughtful writer, and, as correspondence of his still extant shows, he possessed a knowledge of and an interest in the higher sciences and he also had some familiarity with the dead languages. The foundation of his education was no doubt laid in the schools of the German Reformed Church, but he was by disposition of a thoughtful turn of mind, and he continued a student all his life. He was a miller by occupation, and during his early manhood operated his father's mill, the title to which he later acquired.

From this quiet existence he was aroused by the outbreak of the Revolution. He was now twenty-eight years old, he had just lost his wife by death, and his father's career had caused him to become interested in public events. His opportunity was at hand. On June 3, 1776, Congress adopted a resolution creating a Flying Camp of 10,000 emergency men, pledged to go anywhere on short notice. The force was to be raised by all





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

the Colonies. The quota of Northampton County was a regiment of three battalions. A Company was at once formed from the vicinity of Easton, so promptly, indeed, that on July 9, a little more than a month after Congress issued the call, the officers were chosen and commissioned. Captain Arndt says in his Narrative that he was appointed by the Committee of the County, a statement that attests his possession of sound qualities of leadership. The company numbered three lieutenants, four sergeants, four corporals, one drummer, one fifer, and 88 privates—in all, 102 men. Philip Arndt, a cousin of the captain, was one of the sergeants; and another cousin was John Arndt, brother of Philip, who was the drummer, although not quite sixteen years old, and probably the youngest member of the company. After a few weeks' drill the company was combined with three other companies, forming the First Battalion, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Peter Kechlein, but the regiment was commanded by Colonel Hart. Toward the end of July the battalion marched to Amboy, where it joined Washington's army.

It was a battalion of sharpshooters. Every man in it was a crack shot—a squirrel shooter. From childhood they had been accustomed to handling the famous Pennsylvania rifle, the best arm of precision then known in the world. The model of this celebrated gun had been brought to this country by German gunmakers, and by reason of the stimulus of frontier conditions had been improved by the skilled mechanics of Lancaster and Northampton Counties into the most reliable weapon then known. A marksman could hit a man's head at 200 yards, and his body at 300, and instances were known of fatal results at 400. There was no European rifle that could be depended upon to do execution at anything like these ranges. Untrained though they were in military exercises, Kechlein's men, equipped with this excellent arm and possessed of courageous



## CAPTAIN JOHN ARNDT

hearts, were a really formidable body. The battalion spent several days in Washington's camp, and on August 22, or a day or two before (the date is uncertain, as the exact chronicles have perished) it was ferried over to Long Island for the battle that was preparing, and was assigned to Lord Stirling's command, which was stationed on the extreme American right. Stirling's line began at Gowanus Bay, about where Twentieth Street, Brooklyn, is now located, and extended in a north-westerly direction very nearly corresponding to the present front of Greenwood Cemetery for the distance of about a mile; then, after a gap, came Sullivan's force. The plan of Sir William Howe fronting the American army was very simple. Leaving General Grant with 7,000 men to watch Lord Stirling's 1,600 militia, he made a long detour by night along the American front, and arriving well beyond its end, wheeled to the left and marched toward the patriot rear. He had little to do but chase a crowd of terror-stricken men off the field of battle.

But the situation was different at the other end of the battle line. General Grant, who had orders not to advance until Howe's flanking attack should have developed, patiently awaited the signal to move forward. Stirling had arranged his line very skilfully. On his right, near the shore, about what is now Twentieth Street, he placed Smallwood's Delaware battalion. The Gowanus road, which led back to Brooklyn, ran through their position. On their left was the Delaware regiment of Hazlet, beyond them, still reaching out to the left, were Colonel Atlee's Pennsylvania riflemen, and still beyond, prolonging the line, were the Maryland troops. Kechlein's battalion arrived after these dispositions had been made, and his men were therefore deployed as skirmishers—half of them in front of the Marylanders, and the other half in front of Atlee's force. About 7 o'clock on the morning of August 27 Grant advanced some light troops to within 150 yards of the American



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

force, and the whole patriot line rose up to receive them. Mr. John Fiske, the historian, has noted with a keen appreciation of conditions that—

“On the coast road the fight between Stirling and Grant was the first in which Americans had ever met British troops in open field and in regular line of battle.”

Instead of flinching, Kechlein's skirmishers began their deadly work of picking off the exposed British troops, and two guns having been brought forward, and the rest of Stirling's men joining in the effort, General Grant was constrained to call back his troops to his main line. It was almost the only favoring smile that Dame Fortune gave the American arms that day. Between 11 and 12 o'clock Stirling became aware of the success of Howe's flanking movement, and going back, found that Cornwallis with two regiments had reached the Gowanus road and cut off his line of retreat. Instantly ordering his advanced troops to fall back, he led the Marylanders in several desperate charges against Cornwallis, so as to give his men time to get away. The only way of escape, now that the road was held by the British, was to wade the swamp near Gowanus Creek, swim the creek, and wade through the swamp on the other side. Many were lost in the swamp—many who were unable to swim were captured by Grant, who pressed them hard, but most of the force got away. Stirling and many of the Marylanders were taken; so was Colonel Kechlein, with two of his four captains, and many of his men. Captain Arndt was wounded by a cannon-ball in his left arm so seriously that he was never able to use his elbow-joint afterward, and 21 of his men were killed, wounded, or reported missing. But Lord Stirling had inflicted considerable losses upon his adversary. Howe's official report stated his total losses as 63 killed, 271 wounded, and 31 missing, about 60 per cent. of his casualties



## CAPTAIN JOHN ARNDT

being in Grant's and Cornwallis' commands. General Grant himself was among the wounded, and Lord Stirling, in a letter to Washington, stated that the soldier who shot him was one of Kechlein's men. The American losses were, of course, far greater than this: they were never ascertained exactly.

Such was Captain Arndt's first experience in war. What remained of his company rallied on the road to Brooklyn, and with the rest of Washington's army was ferried over to New York. The captain was sent to the hospital in Bergen, New Jersey, but the company, led by one of the lieutenants, remained with the army. But a second disaster soon befell the Northampton men. A part of the company was at Fort Washington on that disastrous November day when it was stormed by the British, and 2,700 Americans were taken prisoners. Of Captain Arndt's company, the first lieutenant, the third lieutenant, the drummer, the fifer, and 33 privates, 37 men in all, were in the Fort at the time of the assault. All of them were either killed or captured. Little John Arndt, the drummer boy, was never seen after the battle. The company was posted directly at the point assaulted by the Hessians. On November 17 Captain Arndt rallied what remained of his company at Elizabethtown. There were present the captain, the second lieutenant, two sergeants, one of whom was Philip Arndt, three corporals, and 26 privates—33 in all. This was all that was left of 102 gallant men who had marched out of Easton with brave hearts less than four months before.

Upon the discharge of his company Captain Arndt returned to Easton, where he appeared at a meeting of the Standing Committee held December 19, 1776, and complained that Frederick Reiger, Henry Allshouse, and John Simon, of Easton, had circulated malicious and false stories about his conduct while in command of his company. Reiger had stated that Captain Arndt had hid himself behind a barn at the Battle





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

of Long Island, that he had run away from his company at Fort Washington, and that he had sold his company. The whole proceedings are given in the Pennsylvania Archives, Second Series, volume XIV, page 633. While it was very clear from the start that the stories were merely the idle talk of an idle fellow, nevertheless Reiger and his associates were directed to appear before the Committee on the twenty-seventh. At that time Elijah Crawford testified that he was one of Captain Arndt's Company, was with him all the time of the Battle of Long Island, and denied that the Captain had hid himself or in any manner deserted his company, but that, on the contrary, by his good conduct, he had saved above 20 of his company who would either have been killed or taken prisoner.

John Lyle testified that he was in company with Captain Arndt in Fort Washington the day before the battle there; that he crossed the North River with him; that while in the Fort, he did not hear it mentioned that they expected an engagement; that the said Lyle was sure that if it had been talked of he would have heard it, he having had several acquaintances there.

The Committee promptly decided that the charges against Captain Arndt were false and groundless, and ordered Reiger to make acknowledgment to Captain Arndt of his misconduct.

Being incapacitated for further military service, Captain Arndt returned to his business at the grist mill on the Bushkill. He determined, however, to apply for the offices of the Probate of Wills and Recorder of Deeds for Northampton County; his petition seeking these appointments was presented to the Assembly, then in session in February 22, 1777, and his request was granted. He received his appointment and his commissions on March 3, 1777. He was also commissioned as justice of the peace on June 3, 1777, which office he continued to hold in connection with those of Register of Wills and Recorder



## CAPTAIN JOHN ARNDT

of Deeds. "The emoluments thereof at that time and during the war," he said in his Narrative "did not much more than compensate me for the stationeries that were wanted for the use thereof."

Captain Arndt's fighting days were clearly over. But the patriot cause had great need of a man of just such qualities as he possessed—a strong character, business ability, a wide acquaintance and a practical experience with camp life, and appointments and commissions flowed in upon him. On December 10, 1777, he was named one of the agents to receive subscriptions to the Continental loan. On February 9, 1778, he was appointed Commissary of Purchases in Pennsylvania, and it is recorded that while acting in this capacity he more than once pledged his private fortune to pay for supplies for the army when there were no funds either in the treasury of Congress or in that of the State of Pennsylvania. On December 4, 1778, he was appointed a commissioner to settle the accounts of the county lieutenants, and on April 5, 1779, he was made one of the Commissioners of Exchange, in which post he had the duty of looking after the prisoners of war confined at Easton. He served for several years as County Treasurer. These varied activities called for a great deal of his time, and necessitated much correspondence with the Federal and State authorities. At the same time he continued to direct operations at his father's mill. Major Jacob Arndt was almost continuously in the service of the Commonwealth from 1775 until February, 1780, when he retired from the Supreme Executive Council. That he was able to give so much of his time to public affairs was because of the fact that his son John was at home taking care of the business. This he seems to have done very successfully. A year and a half after his first wife died he married a second time, his bride being Miss Elizabeth Ihrie, with whom he lived happily until his death thirty-four years later. He



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

had acquired a reputation for scholarship, and upon the incorporation of Dickinson College on September 9, 1783, he was appointed one of the trustees. He served during the term for which he was elected, but he resided at such a distance from the institution that he was unable to take as active an interest in its affairs as he would have liked, and he retired when his time was up. When the present Constitution of the United States was drawn up in 1787, it was provided that the document was to be submitted to the several States for adoption. In Pennsylvania a convention was created to consider the matter, and Captain Arndt was elected a delegate to that convention from Northampton County. Pennsylvania was one of the first States to act upon the constitution, and as party feeling ran high, the debates in the Assembly were stormy and acrimonious. Captain Arndt voted squarely for the document without modification, the large majority of the convention voted as he did, and the decided action of the important State of Pennsylvania did much to carry the measure through in smaller States that were more or less hesitating.

A new and important mission now presented itself. When the first constitution of the State was drafted in 1776, a document his father had no small part in framing, it was provided that a Council of Censors should be elected in 1783 and not before, to consider what changes, if any, were desirable. In October, 1783, when his father was elected to the General Assembly at the head of the poll, Captain John Arndt was elected one of the Council of Censors, as provided above, whose duty it was "to inquire whether the Constitution has been preserved inviolate in every part; whether the legislative and executive branches of government have performed their duty as guardians of the people, or assumed it themselves, or exercised other or greater powers than they are entitled to by the Constitution . . . to enquire whether the public taxes



## CAPTAIN JOHN ARNDT

have been justly laid and collected . . . to continue these powers for one year from the day of their election and no longer . . . to have power to call a convention to meet within two years after their sitting, if there appear to them an absolute necessity of amending any article of the Constitution, &c."

This Council of Censors met in Philadelphia November 13, 1783, and Captain Arndt was one of a committee thereof appointed to report on defective articles of the Constitution. This committee reported a number of defects, among them that the Legislature consisted of only one house, the dependence of the judiciary upon the Legislature, etc. They suggested the establishment of a House of Representatives and a Legislative Council; that the executive be vested in a Governor instead of an Executive Council, and other minor charges.

Each amendment proposed by the Committee was adopted by a vote of 12 favoring against 9 opposed, but the minority maintained that a convention could not be called to adopt these amendments without a two-thirds vote of the Council of Censors. The report of the committee composed of Colonel Samuel Miles, General Arthur St. Clair, Colonel Thomas Hartley, and Captain John Arndt was evidently drawn with great care, and where changes were recommended, reasons for them were clearly and succinctly stated. The frame of a constitution they submitted was practically that adopted later by Pennsylvania and nearly every State in the Union - a legislature of two houses; judiciary independent of the Legislature; a single executive with veto power overridden by two-thirds vote of the houses, etc. Unfortunately, the members of the Council at once divided on strict partisan lines, the "Constitutionalists" or Federalists voting to adopt the report and recommend the calling of a constitutional convention, while the Democrats,





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

or Republicans, as they were better known, unanimously opposed the report. The vote on the adoption of the report was as follows:

YEAS	NAYS
Samuel Miles, City of Phila.	Joseph Hart, Bucks Co.
Thomas Fitzsimons, City of Phila.	Samuel Smith, " "
Frederick A. Muhlenberg, Phila. Co.	John Whitehill, Lancaster Co.
Arthur St. Clair, Phila. Co.	Simon Driesbach, Northampton Co.
Anthony Wayne, Chester Co.	John Smiley, Westmoreland Co.
James Moore, " "	William Findley, " "
Stephen Chambers, Lancaster Co.	James Edgar, Washington Co.
Thomas Hartley, York Co.	John McDowell, " "
Richard M'Allister, " "	Balser Gehr, Berks Co.
William Irvine, Cumberland Co.	
John Arndt, Northampton Co.	
David Espy, Bedford Co.	

The minority insisted that though the report was adopted, it required a two-thirds vote to become effective. They also issued an "Appeal to the People of Pennsylvania," and an adjournment was taken to June 5, 1784. Captain Arndt and Balser Gehr were appointed a committee to translate the minutes into the German language for printing and circulating among the German population.

Party spirit ran high, and numerous and lengthy communications appeared in the *Gazette* and other newspapers. The Democratic minority in the first session is said to have been largely influenced by leaders of the party outside of the Council. George Bryan, who was not originally a member of the Council, but was elected to that body during the vacation in place of Colonel Samuel Miles who had resigned, is credited with exercising so much influence over the Democratic members that, in the articles published in the *Gazette*, he is styled "Censor-General of Pennsylvania," though many of these articles are dated prior to his election, June 21, 1784.

During the vacation, which continued to August 16, 1784, the political complexion of the Council changed. There were five members elected in October, 1783, who did not attend the



## CAPTAIN JOHN ARNDT

first session, viz., John Evans, who died soon after election and in whose place James Moore was elected December 13, 1783; James M'Lean, of Cumberland; Samuel Davidson, of Bedford, and William Montgomery and Samuel Hunter, of Northumberland. Samuel Hunter died and James Potter was elected in his place on July 7, 1784. Another original member, James Read, of Berks, voted occasionally with the conservatives, but on the crucial test seems not to have voted on either side. Bryan, M'Lean, Potter, and Montgomery voted with the Democrats, thus giving them a majority, the conservatives having lost Irvine, Miles, and Hartley.

On August 27, 1784, the Council, by a vote of 14 to 8, decided that the Constitution of 1776 was "clean in its principles, accurate in its forms, consistent in its several parts, and worthy of the veneration of the people of Pennsylvania." An address to the people, somewhat in the nature of an apology for doing nothing, was adopted, and on September 25th the Council of Censors adjourned.

But the matter was not ended. As the time drew near for another election of the Council of Censors (which was to be elected every seven years), a great change of sentiment was manifested in reference to a change in the State Constitution and the Legislature on March 24, 1789, passed a resolution by a vote of 43 to 17 in favor of calling a Constitutional Convention, and though the Supreme Executive Council in control of Democrats opposed it, on September 15th, the General Assembly adopted measures for calling the convention and for the election of members thereof by the people.

Captain John Arndt was elected a delegate to this convention from Northampton County. The convention met in Philadelphia November 24th, 1789, and not having a quorum, adjourned to the 25th, and then organized, with Thomas Millin, President. After a long session they adjourned to meet



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

in August, 1790. The second session of the Constitutional Convention assembled August 9, 1790, and proceeded with the business of framing a constitution. Colonel Thomas McKean, who became governor of Pennsylvania in 1799, was a very active spirit in this convention, generally voting in opposition to the sections adopted. John Arndt appears to have been present at the several sessions and taken a more or less active part in the deliberations of the convention. He was one of the five delegates who had been members of the Council of Censors in 1783, and was therefore generally found voting with the majority for the adoption of a constitution similar in many of its provisions to the one he assisted in recommending seven years earlier. On September 2, 1790, after the convention had adopted the new constitution by articles and sections, although not as a whole, Captain Arndt asked to be excused from further attendance because of illness in his family. His request was granted by unanimous consent, and Samuel Sitgreaves, one of his Northampton County colleagues, was directed to sign Captain Arndt's name to the constitution. The convention, having completed its work, adjourned September 2, 1790. The document proved to be very well adapted to the needs of the State, for it continued in force for forty years, and its provisions had such general application that many other states adopted them into their own frame of government.

Meanwhile Captain Arndt had continued the business of miller, and at the same time attended to his duties as Recorder and Register of Wills at Easton. He purchased from his parents their farm of 148 acres, and the mill, on February 28, 1785. The consideration mentioned in the deed is "the love and affection" for their said son, also 280 pounds, and finally an agreement that the captain was to pay one-third of the income of the mill to his father during his life, or half of that amount to his mother, should she survive her husband, and



## CAPTAIN JOHN ARNDT

finally he was not to sell the property during their lifetime. On this condition the property was to become his own upon his parents' decease. He was, however, becoming more deeply interested in county affairs. He was commissioned Judge of the Common Pleas of Northampton County on March 20, 1786, and two years later he was made Clerk of the Orphans Court, but he continued to reside at the mill property in Forks Township until March 4, 1796, when he removed to Easton, having purchased a house there from his father-in-law, Conrad Ihrie. He seems to have been pretty widely known throughout the State, for in 1788 he was elected a member of the first Electoral College under the Federal Constitution. He records with pride that he had the honor of casting his vote for the illustrious Washington for President of the United States. He was quite active in politics about this time. In the year 1796 he was a candidate for Congress in the district of which Northampton County formed a part, but was defeated by Jonas Hartzel, the Democratic candidate, by a small majority of 90 votes, though the normal Democratic majority was much larger.

It is very evident from his Narrative that Captain Arndt was of a resolute and rather uncompromising nature. In politics he was a strong Federalist; so was his father, and so, in fact, were most of the officers of the Revolutionary army. He worked for and supported that party, and in the election for Governor in 1799 was active on behalf of James Ross, the Federalist candidate, who was opposed by Colonel Thomas McKean, the Democratic nominee. Colonel McKean being elected made a clean sweep of all the Federalist office-holders in the State, inaugurating the system "to the victor belongs the spoils," and Captain Arndt, despite the fact of his being a crippled soldier of the Revolution, lost his official positions. His loyal friends in all walks of life made strenuous efforts to





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

have him retained. Among these was Dr. Benjamin Rush, the famous Philadelphia physician, scientist, and statesman, whose letter on the subject to Captain Arndt, dated December 7, 1799, is given below in full.

My Dear Friend:—

I have begun my labors to serve you, with a zeal which the justice connected with your claim, and my friendship for you dictated, but I am sorry to add, that the discouragement I met with from the first person I spoke to, in your favor, prevented my proceeding any further. I need not mention what passed between us. He was not, however, in the least unfriendly to you. But I do not yet despair of your success, provided you address a fair, short, and pathetic statement of your case to Mr. Jos. McKean, praying him to lay it before his father. Do not forget to take notice of your wound, nor of your intention, if dismissed, to apply to the Legislature for relief. Your ten children, your inability to work, and your father's blindness, must not be omitted in your letter. Let the postage of it be paid. Mr. Jos. McKean has kind and just feelings. He will not neglect your application. Keep a copy of your letter.

From Dr. Sir your sincere old friend,

BENJ. RUSH.

Philadelphia, December 7, 1799.

But no appeal was of avail. Possibly if Captain Arndt had been a poor man, his application might have met with more success, but as a matter of fact he was in comfortable circumstances. He had acquired considerable real estate in the town of Easton, he owned the mill property on the Bushkill, which, though encumbered by a heavy charge in favor of his father, was still productive of income, and he owned some tracts of land in Plainfield Township. Possibly he had other resources. But his public employments had grown very dear to him during his occupancy of nearly twenty-five years, and he could not reconcile himself to idleness. Accordingly, he opened a store



## CAPTAIN JOHN ARNDT

which he conducted successfully for many years. But now the heaviest blow of all fell upon him. In the summer and autumn of 1806 his two oldest sons, one twenty-one years of age and the other seventeen, died within three months of each other. Although eight children remained, the father must have felt the blow keenly. His father had died the year before. These bereavements seemed to have turned his thoughts upon family matters, for it was in the year following the death of his sons that he wrote the Narrative printed at the beginning of this volume.

He was now fifty-nine years old, and evidently thinking a good deal about the end of his earthly career. On July 4, 1807, the day he signed the Narrative in the family Bible, he executed a deed of trust to his son, George Washington Arndt, and his nephew, John Shoemaker, conveying what has since been known as the Arndt Burying Ground. It was a part of the Bushkill farm purchased from his father, and contains about a quarter of an acre. His parents and several members of their and his own family had been buried there, and he desired to rest there himself. The plot was conveyed—

To the said George Washington Arndt and John Shoemaker and their or either of their male heirs that may reside nearest to the ground hereby given and granted, and in case they should both die without leaving lawful issue, then to the nearest lineal male descendant from my father that may reside in the vicinage, upon this special trust and confidence that they shall and will forever hereafter suffer and permit all the descendants of my said father to bury their dead in said ground as also all the friendly neighbors that may solicit of them permission Provided they are professors of the Christian religion and providing that they and every of them will never suffer the ashes or bones of those who are buried in said ground to be disturbed in any mode whatever and on this further trust and confidence that neither of them, the said George Washington Arndt and John Shoemaker, nor any other person in the family in whom this trust may be eventually vested will never suffer or permit that the said land or ground to be used or appropriated for any other use or purpose whatever than that of burying the dead of the description aforesaid, and at all times hereafter maintain, uphold and keep in good order and repair a decent enclosure round the



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

said land at least as far as the dead are interred so that the graves of the dead may not be disturbed.

Witness,

Thomas J. Rogers.

(Signed) John Arndt. (Seal)

Jacob Arndt.

Acknowledged before George Ihrie, Justice of the Peace of Easton.

This graveyard, now known as the Arndt-Messinger Burying Ground, has been used for many years and down to the present time as a public cemetery, and contains beside the many graves of the deceased members of the Arndt family, several hundred graves of persons in no wise connected with the family; notably, members of the Messinger or Massinger family. Across the road stands a substantial chapel known as the Arndt Reformed Church.

A number of autograph letters of Captain John Arndt are bound in the Miscellaneous Manuscript Collections from Northampton County at the Library of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. These and the letters still in possession of the family show that he was in constant correspondence with leading men of the State on subjects pertaining to his section. Richard Peters, Anthony Morris, Lord Butler, and others write in reference to lands in the Lehigh and Wyoming Valleys and elsewhere; Samuel Ogden writes from the Delaware Works at Morrisville, Bucks County, in 1790, asking Captain Arndt to look after the forwarding of yellow pine logs to the works;<sup>1</sup> and letters from a number of other people on politics, business interests, etc., clearly indicate that Captain Arndt was relied on as having a knowledge of all matters relating to the material interests of his section. His correspondence with his dear friend Philip Shrawder, of Lower Smithfield, and with men of

---

<sup>1</sup> Captain John Arndt probably had an interest in the "Delaware Works," at one time a very extensive business plant. His son-in-law, Charles Lombaert, was actively interested in the plant and resided there for a number of years, and Benjamin F. Arndt, son of Captain Arndt, also lived there for a time.



## CAPTAIN JOHN ARNDT

science and learning, demonstrate that he was interested in learned subjects. As a local mineralogist and botanist he held high rank.

Captain John Arndt owned considerable real estate in Easton at the time of his death, including the house and lot at Pomfret and Ferry Streets where he lived, purchased from his father-in-law, Conrad Ihrie. The original deed for this property, dated April 1, 1795, as well as a deed from John Penn the younger, and John Penn the elder, for Easton town lot No. 114, dated November 12, 1789: the patent to his executors, George W. Arndt and Charles Lombaert, for 61 acres and 86 perches in Bushkill Township, surveyed to him under warrant dated August 16, 1790, and a number of other original papers are in the possession of Mrs. J. M. Harris, of Pottsville, a great granddaughter of John Arndt.

Captain John Arndt died at his residence in Easton the sixth day of May, 1814, and is buried in the family burying ground on the old homestead in Forks Township. The inscription on his tombstone is as follows:

### JOHN ARNDT

In whose memory this Stone is  
Erected was Born the 5<sup>th</sup> of  
June 1748 and on the 6<sup>th</sup> of  
May 1814 at the age of 65 years  
11 months and 1 day closed an  
active life of public usefulness  
and private worth.

### THE WILL OF JOHN ARNDT

The will of John Arndt, "a resident citizen of the Borough of Easton, by some called Esquire, being advanced in years," proved June 17, 1814, is very long, in substance it is as follows:

It directs that a careful inventory of his books and other personal belongings be made, and adds—





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

"All or any of my children may divide the same, particularly my small Library of Books which it would be painful to some to see them go into the hands of strangers but no sett of the books ought to be broken. Each child will be charged with the appraised amount for the articles so taken." To "Much esteemed and invariable Friend Captain Philip Shrawder, not on account of the value but as a sincere token of my Friendship and esteem for him, I give my silver headed cane as well as one of cork wood which the Honorable Timothy Pickering presented to me Provided said canes remain in my possession at the time of my decease."

"To my son George Washington Arndt, I give a large three squared silver seal which was made a present to me by the late Rev. Bishop Ettwain with an injunction that it should remain as a family seal the same injunction I lay on my said son. I also give to him my small collection of silver coins, deemed by me as a curiosity."

"Item. To my son Benjamin Franklin I give all my collection of copper coins, my old watch or time piece which has now been nearly a half century in my possession and my small silver seal, my gun, and all such mechanical tools I may leave, and my silver Knee Buckles which I have worn previous to the Revolution."

"Item. To my daughter Susanna Miles I give the old Walnut Chest which came to me from my departed sister Margaret who it is said resembled my said daughter; the gift is not on account of its value but its antiquity and in memory of her aunt who she hath never seen."

"If Miss Eve Faber shall reside in the family unmarried at my last sickness and shall render me any Friendly service in that awful Crisis then I give to her twenty dollars for a mourning suit, " etc.

Then follows devise of an annuity and the privilege to remain in the house where he then resided, etc.

His real estate was to be appraised. To his eldest daughter Maria, wife of Rev. John Faber, he gave town lots in Easton Nos. 123 and 124, at the appraised value.



## CAPTAIN JOHN ARNDT

To his daughter Susanna, wife of John B. Miles, "Messuage and Tenement wherein I now reside"—subject to privileges to Eve Faber above mentioned, at said appraised price.

To his daughter Anna, wife of Charles Lombaert, portions of two lots on Ferry Street, at said appraised price.

To his daughter Sarah, wife of John Sletor, lot and part of lot on east side of Pomfret Street and north side of Lehi Street, at said valuation.

To his son George Washington and son-in-law John B. Miles lot on west side of Pomfret Street "in trust for my daughter Elizabeth wife of William Innes to permit her to enjoy the issues and profits thereon during her life after her death to go to her children."

To his sons George Washington, Benjamin Franklin, and Samuel at said valuation all that grist mill and farm on Bushkill in Forks Township containing nearly 148 acres, "reserving therefrom the quarter of an acre for which I have executed a deed in Trust to my son George Washington and nephew John Shoemaker for a Burying Ground and the right of going to and from the same." "Excepting also such Buildings and Machineries that my son George Washington and son-in-law Charles Lombaert may erect thereon during the term of a lease granted to them." Also that stone house and portion of ground on the southeast corner of Lot No. 114 in the Borough of Easton, reserved out of devise to daughter Sarah to hold to the said George, Benjamin Franklin, and Samuel until they respectively attain the age of twenty-eight years. No one of them permitted to sell his share therein without consent thereof until that date--if any of them die under that age his share to revert to the survivor or survivors thereof.

"Having some lands in Plainfield Township near the Mountain its exact quantity I do not at present know, for part of which I have a patent and part is held by Warrant of Survey



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

and other Old Rights My Weak State of Health having prevented me from getting the said lands surveyed. My Executors are to complete title and sell the same."

1 Share stock in Easton Delaware Bridge Company—3 shares in Easton and Wilkes-barre Turnpike—1 share Washington Turnpike to be at disposition of executors.

The remainder of the estate was to be divided into two equal shares—one to go to his sons George Washington, Benjamin Franklin, and Samuel (if any die without issue his share to go to surviving brother or brothers), and the other half part to the daughters—one-fifth share to each.

"My mill and farm in Forks Township, being a paternal inheritance, I would be gratified if it remain the property of my sons."

He appointed "my good friend John Shoemaker" to be guardian for Samuel. He named as executors his sons George Washington and Benjamin Franklin, and his son-in-law John B. Miles. The will is dated March 20, 1813. His son-in-law Miles, dying soon after this date, he executed a codicil on April 14, 1814, giving to his daughter Susanna, widow of John B. Miles deceased, "for faithful service to me in my sickness"—all kitchen furniture and other household goods. He also named his son-in-law Charles Lombaert Executor and Trustee in place of Miles.

Letters testamentary were granted June 17, 1814, to George W. Arndt, Benjamin F. Arndt, and Charles Lombaert, but nothing seems to have been done by them toward settling the estate or even setting apart to the various legatees the real estate devised to them. Benjamin F. Arndt was discharged at his request November 2, 1816, and on October 12, 1818, after numerous citations had been granted to them to file an account or give security, etc., they were discharged from the trust and letters d.b.n.c.t.a. granted to William Kennedy and Jacob



## CAPTAIN JOHN ARNDT

Weygandt. Still no progress was made for four years more, and on August 31, 1822, letters were granted to Philip H. Mattis, who at once proceeded to settle the estate. He petitioned for and obtained a special Act of Assembly authorizing him to sell the real estate, and sold the mill property in two lots in 1823; the Plainfield property in several lots in 1830; and the residence in Easton in 1837, being joined in this deed by the heirs of Mary Faber. In the same year the property devised to Sarah Sletor was conveyed to the son-in-law, William Innis, in trust for Mrs. Sletor, by Mr. Mattis as administrator, and Benjamin F. Arndt, who had purchased the property after the death of his father. In 1839 the property devised to Susanna Miles was conveyed by Mr. Mattis as administrator and Peter Ihrie as guardian of Matilda (Miles) Miller to Benjamin F. Arndt as Trustee for said Matilda.

John Arndt married first (as stated in his Narrative hereinbefore set forth in full) on December 13, 1774, Elizabeth Feit, daughter of John Feit. She died January 31, 1776, and with her infant child, who had died two weeks earlier, January 15, was buried in the family burying ground, the child being the first interred there. The inscription on the tombstone of Mrs. Arndt is as follows:

IN MEMORY OF  
ELIZABETH ARNDT  
The Beloved Wife of  
John Arndt  
and daughter of John Feit  
who departed this life  
January 31<sup>st</sup> 1776  
at the age of  
17 years 8 months 12 days.

Captain Arndt married, second, Elizabeth Ihrie, daughter of





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

Conrad Ihrie of Easton. She died December 23, 1811. The inscription on her tombstone is as follows:

THIS  
Monument was Erected by  
John Arndt  
In Memory of his beloved  
Wife Elizabeth  
who departed this life  
December 23, 1811  
At the age of 55 years 8 months and 17 days.

She was an affectionate wife and mother  
Much esteemed by all her acquaintances  
When death approached she submitted with  
Christian resignation and fortitude.

The names of their children and dates of their birth are given in the Narrative above referred to, and a further account of them will appear in the genealogical account of the family which follows.





ELIZABETH HORN ARNDT  
(see page 18)



## GENEALOGY OF THE DESCENDANTS OF JOHANN BERNHARD ARNDT

**I**N THE preceding pages we have given the German ancestry of Johann Bernhard Arndt; an account of his emigration to Pennsylvania in the year 1731, with his wife Anna Maria Decker, and their four children, Abraham, Jacob, Catharine, and Henry; a history of his life and activities in Pennsylvania, and some account of the lives and distinguished services of his sons, Abraham Arndt, Major Jacob Arndt, and grandson, Captain John Arndt. In the following pages is given a genealogical record of his descendants down to the present time in chronological order, so far as we have been able to secure data in reference to them.

### FIRST GENERATION

#### CHILDREN OF JOHANN BERNHARD AND ANNA MARIA (DECKER) ARNDT

2. ABRAHAM ARNDT, born at Baumholder, duchy of Zweibrücken, Germany, August 5, 1722; died in Williams Township, Northampton County, Pa., about December 1, 1795; married first, 1747, Catharine Reed; second, about 1768, Mary — —, maiden name unknown. (For sketch of his life see Chapter VI.)
3. MAJOR JACOB ARNDT, born in Baumholder, Zweibrücken, Germany, March 24, 1725; died in Forks Township, Northampton County, Pa., August 3, 1805; married about 1747, Elizabeth Geiger, born September 20, 1726; died March 17, 1797. (For sketch of his life and public services see Chapter VII.)
4. CATHARINE ARNDT, born at Baumholder, Germany, March 17, 1728; died — —; married, about 1747, George Leidy, born — —; died — —.
5. HENRY ARNDT, born 1731; died 1802; married, 1753, Catharine Reed



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

### SECOND GENERATION

#### CHILDREN OF ABRAHAM (2) AND CATHARINE (REED) ARNDT

6. ABRAHAM ARNDT, born 1750; died 1825; married — — 1791, Anna Van der Werken.
7. CATHARINE ARNDT, born 1752; died circa 1832; married — — Heist.
8. PHILIP ARNDT, baptized Jan. 29, 1754; died 1804; married Mary Little.
9. ELIZABETH ARNDT, baptized June 13, 1756; died 1795; married Jacob Hager.
10. JACOB ARNDT, born Feb. 11, 1758; died Sept. 18, 1831; married Mch. 1, 1785, Mary Morrison.
11. JOHN ARNDT, born 1761; missing after battle of Fort Washington, N. Y., Nov. 16, 1776, while serving as a drummer boy in the company of Captain John Arndt, Northampton County battalion of the "Flying Camp."

#### CHILDREN OF MAJOR JACOB (3) AND ELIZABETH (GEIGER) ARNDT

12. CAPTAIN JOHN ARNDT, born in Rockhill Township, Bucks County, Pa., July 5, 1748; died in Easton, Northampton County, Pa., May 6, 1814.
13. ELIZABETH ARNDT, born Sept. 29, 1750; died July 4, 1797; married Jacob Shoemaker.
14. MARGARET ARNDT, born July 24, 1752; died Dec. 11, 1768, unmarried.
15. JACOB ARNDT, JR., born May 14, 1756; died Oct. 2, 1812; married Elizabeth Nyce.
16. ABRAHAM ARNDT, born Jan. 31, 1759; died Dec. 2, 1845; married Anna Henn.

CATHARINE ARNDT (4), only daughter of Johann Bernhard and Anna Maria (Decker) Arndt, was born in Baumholder, Germany, March 17, 1728, and came with her parents to Pennsylvania in 1731. The information obtainable in reference to her and her descendants is very meager. Her marriage to George Leidy appears of record in the list of marriages solemnized by Reverend George Michael Weiss, as pastor of New Goschenhoppen Reformed Church between the years 1746 and 1758. This list does not give specific dates, nor do the marriages appear to be arranged in chronological order, so that the date of the marriage of Catharine Arndt and George Leidy cannot be determined therefrom even approximately. From the fact that their daughter Maria Magdalena was baptized at Tohickon Reformed Church in Bedminster





## GENEALOGY—SECOND GENERATION

Township, Bucks County, on December 25, 1758, at the age of two months, it is to be inferred that the parents had been married near the last date mentioned by Rev. Weiss, at the head of his list, and that they were living in or near that locality at the time of the baptism. They appear to have removed to the neighborhood of Easton soon after the above date, as we find George "Leide" signing a sheriff's inquisition on land of Charles Swaine's called "the Point," "at the confluence of the Lehi and Delaware Rivers." Also a "Close called the Lowland in Williamton, bounded Eastwardly by the Delaware River and Northwardly by the Lehigh River" on December 4, 1760. On the records of the First Reformed Church of Easton, as published by Rev. Dr. Kieffer (page 92), appears the following:

"1769, November 19. A girl baptised named Maria Elizabeth. Born October 27. Parents, George Leidi and his wife — —. Sponsors, Jacob Schumaker and Mrs. Maria Elizabeth Arndt."

Jacob Shoemaker, one of the sponsors, was doubtless the one who married a few years later Elizabeth, the daughter of Major Jacob Arndt, and the other sponsor was doubtless the wife of the Major.

George Leidy is supposed to have been one of the sons of Jacob Leidy, who with his family arrived in Philadelphia in the ship *Adventurer* October 2, 1727, and settled in Franconia Township, Philadelphia, now Montgomery County. Jacob Leidy was one of the early trustees of Indian Creek Reformed Church, with which Abraham and Jacob Arndt, brothers of Catharine Arndt Leidy, were so intimately associated and one of his younger daughters, Magdalena, born in 1739, became the wife of Lieutenant-Colonel Jacob Reed, brother to Catharine, wife of Abraham Arndt. George Leidy does not seem to have prospered in the temporal affairs of life. The land records of Pennsylvania show that he received a patent for the



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

tract of land surveyed to Johann Bernhard Arndt in Frederick Township, Montgomery County, in 1748, but the records of the county fail to show how he was divested of the title thereto. It was possibly sold by the sheriff on an execution at a date of which the early records are lost. Captain John Arndt in his family Narrative written in 1807, given in full in the preceding pages, refers to his aunt Catharine and her husband George Leidy in a rather caustic manner, viz.:

"Catharine was married to George Leidig, which in the event proved rather unhappy. Leidig is dead and she is a pauper on the township at the same time having a daughter married to one Kolb, who is able but not willing to support her."

The date of her death has not been ascertained.

### CHILDREN OF GEORGE AND CATHARINE (ARNDT) LEIDY

17. MARIA MAGDALENA LEIDY, born Oct. 19, 1758; baptized at Tohickon Reformed Church Dec. 25, 1758; married Feb. 17, 1790, at Reformed Church of Falckner Swamp, Upper Hanover Township, Montgomery County, Pa., to Michael Kolb.
18. MARIA ELIZABETH LEIDY, born Oct. 27, 1769; baptized at First Reformed Church, Easton, Pa., Nov. 19, 1769.

HENRY ARNDT (5), youngest child of Johann Bernhard and Anna Maria (Decker) Arndt, was born on board the ship *Pennsylvania Merchant*, on which his parents were crossing the Atlantic in the summer of 1731. His name appears as "Heinrich Arndt" on the list of persons confirmed by parson Weiss at Goshenhoppen Church between the years 1746 and 1758. He appears to have removed with his brothers to Franconia Township, Montgomery County, about 1750, and became with them affiliated with Indian Creek Reformed Church, where his daughter Maria Elizabeth was baptized in 1758, his brother Jacob and the latter's wife standing sponsor. He was commissioned ensign of the company of Captain Nicholas Wetterhold, in the Colonial service, on May 1, 1759,<sup>1</sup> and on

<sup>1</sup> Penna. Archives, Fifth Series, vol. 1, page 179. Name erroneously printed.



## GENEALOGY—SECOND GENERATION

July 12 of that year was in command of Fort Allen, where the town of Weissport now stands, on the bank of the Lehigh River, 10 miles above Lehigh Gap, in Carbon County, as shown by the following letter from Penna. Archives, vol. III, page 670.

Fort Allen, July 12th 1759

To the Honorable William Denny, Esq', Commander in Chief of Province of Pennsylvania, Kent, Sussex and Delaware.  
Sir,

I have to inform you that the neighborhood of Heidelberg has been very alarmed by a boy who was sent to hunt horses in the above neighborhood and was taken Captive by the Indians, who after taking him 10 days Journey, being very much fatigued, laid down to sleep, he watching his opportunity made his escape and Came down to a place belonging to George Custard, under the mountain and asserted the above for truth, and I thought it my duty to inform you of the above account. I have nothing more at Present to Inform you, but

Remain yours to Serve,

HENRY ORNDT, Ensign.

He doubtless entered the service as a member of the company commanded by his brother, Captain Jacob Arndt, mustered in Rockhill Township, Bucks County, and called into service by Dr. Franklin in 1755 in the defense of the northern frontier. He was at least a member of the company Oct. 8, 1757, when John Matthew Otto charges the Province "To medicines for Henry Arndt, Capt. Arndt's brother, being in his company 4s. 6d."<sup>1</sup> Like his distinguished brother, he appears to have left the service in 1760, and accompanied his brother Major Arndt to Forks Township, Northampton County, where we find him assessed in the year 1761. He, however, soon returned to reside permanently on the northern slope of the Blue Ridge. In 1763 he was one of the signers of a

<sup>1</sup> Memorials of Moravian Church, vol. 1, page 356.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

petition to the court of "Sundry persons residing over the mountain," and he is taxed in Lehigh Township for the years 1763-4-5. This township doubtless included the settled portion of territory lying on the opposite side of the Blue Ridge, later laid out as Chestnut Hill Township (now Carbon County), in which Henry Arndt is taxed as a resident landowner from 1773 until his death in 1802.

Henry Arndt saw active service in the Revolutionary War. Living in a remote part of the county, the record of his service in the first two or three years of the struggle is probably lost. He took the oath of allegiance before his nephew, Captain John Arndt, September 1, 1778. In a return of the company of militia in service on the frontiers under the command of Captain John Ritter in the regiment of Lieutenant-Colonel Christian Shouse, made October 3, 1781, he is shown to have served a tour of duty beginning September 13, 1781. His name also appears as a member of the company of Captain John Gregory, May 14, 1778. He was again called into service as a member of Captain Jacob Clauder's company, Third Battalion, Northampton County Militia, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Nicholas Kern, but when notified to meet at the house of Peter Anthony on April 14, 1782, his son Bernhard Arndt appeared as a substitute for him and served until discharged May 23. The record shows: "Days served by certificate 27"; "Days served on the Frontier 35"; "Time of entry, April 18"; "Total days of service 62." Henry Arndt is of record as entitled to depreciation pay as a private in Northampton County Militia.

On June 7, 1779, there was returned into the Surveyor General's Office the survey of a tract of 109 acres and 70 perches in Chestnut Hill Township for Henry Arndt, for which he did not receive the patent until November 15, 1790, though he had probably been living thereon several years before the





## GENEALOGY—SECOND GENERATION

survey. He executed a mortgage on this tract to his brother, Major Jacob Arndt, February 24, 1791, and died seized thereof in the autumn of 1802. Letters of administration were granted to his eldest son, Bernhard Arndt, November 9, 1802. A petition presented to the Orphans Court of Northampton County by Bernhard the administrator, on November 10, 1802, sets forth that Henry Arndt died intestate, leaving to survive him seven children, three of whom, Jacob, Simon, and Daniel, are minors under the age of fourteen years, and seized of a tract of 90 acres and 70 perches of land in Chestnut Hill Township. Later proceedings show that he had sold at public sale, just prior to his death, a tract of land adjoining the above, but died before the conveyance was completed.

Henry Arndt married about the year 1753 Catharine Bender, daughter of John Bender, of Rockhill Township, Bucks County, by whom he is said to have had nine children, four of whom survived him. The date of her death has not been ascertained. He married second a Miss Strohl, who was the mother of the three minor children above mentioned. He seems to have also survived his second wife, as no renunciation of letters of administration by a widow appears of record. His estate proved insolvent, and we have been unable to obtain the names of the four adult children who survived him, and have a record of but five of the children by his first wife, Catharine Bender.

### CHILDREN OF HENRY (5) AND CATHARINE (BENDER) ARNDT

22. BERNHARD ARNDT, born Aug. 7, 1754; died Feb. 12, 1827; married Mary Frederick.
23. CHRISTIAN ARNDT, born circa 1756; died 1785; letters of administration granted to Bernhard Arndt June 13, 1785, Jacob Shoemaker, surety. Is supposed to have died unmarried. No further record.
24. MARY ELIZABETH ARNDT, baptized at Indian Creek Church 1758.
25. JACOB ARNDT, born May 15, 1760, killed in a skirmish, September 11, 1780.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

26. — — child; died young.

27. HENRY ARNDT, born circa 1765; died — —; married Catharine Hauser.

### CHILDREN OF HENRY AND — — (STROHL) ARNDT

30. JACOB ARNDT, born 1791; died — —; married Catharine Weaver.

31. SIMON ARNDT, born 1793; died — —; married Catharine Gradwohl.

32. DANIEL ARNDT, born 1801; died — — 1884; married Elizabeth Mertz.



## GENEALOGY—THIRD GENERATION

### THIRD GENERATION

**ABRAHAM ARNDT** (6), eldest son of Abraham and Catharine (Reed) Arndt, was born in Philadelphia (now Montgomery) County, Pennsylvania, about the year 1750. No record of his baptism has been found. He and his sister Catharine were confirmed by Rev. Christopher Gobrecht, pastor of Indian Creek Reformed Church, June 6, 1767. In early manhood he left his parents' home in Williams Township, Northampton County, Pa., to explore the wilderness of the Mohawk Valley, New York. He was probably located in that section prior to the purchase, by his father, of a tract of 400 acres on the banks of the Mohawk in the spring of 1774. Certain it is that he was a resident of the "District of Canajoharie, County of Tryon," on May 27, 1777, when his father conveyed to him 200 acres of this early purchase. He was a member of the Tryon County Militia when that body was hastily summoned by General Herkimer to march to the relief of Fort Schuyler in July, 1777, and as lieutenant of a company in the First Regiment, Tryon County Militia, took part in the bloody battle of Oriskany that followed. Nothing is known to the writer of his subsequent service in the war, but it doubtless continued until independence was achieved. Tryon County became Montgomery County in 1784, and Abraham Arndt was commissioned a justice of the county courts in the same year. He was a delegate to the ninth session of the New York Assembly, which met in New York City in 1786, from Montgomery County, and was again a member of the eleventh Assembly that met at Poughkeepsie in 1788, the session which ratified the Federal Constitution. He continued to represent his county in the Assembly and later in the State senate, and is of record as attending the Assembly 1789, 1790, and 1791, and the senate 1796-7 and 1798-9.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

The plantation which became the home of Abraham Arndt and his descendants for several generations is located in Minden Township, in what was known as the District of Canajoharie, Montgomery County, near the present village of Fort Plain. He was trustee of the Reformed Church of Canajoharie district, in the graveyard of which, adjoining his plantation, he probably lies in an unmarked grave. He filled a number of local positions of trust, among them that of Supervisor of Highways in 1792 and later. He died about the year 1825, at the age of seventy-five years.

Abraham Arndt married, about the year 1790, Anna Maria Van Der Werken, a native of Cherry Valley, Schoharie County, New York. The record of the birth of his 11 children was made by himself in a little book entitled, "General Instructions in English—How to Read, Write and Talk English," the date of birth and baptism being given and the name of the officiating clergyman. These entries are preceded by the following, written in a firm English hand:

"Abraham Arndt his Book, Bought the 7th September 1783"

"Abraham Arndt His hand and pen" in the Year of our Lord, 1783"

The entries are as follows:—

John Arndt, Born the 11th of August, 1792, Baptised the 19th August 1792, by Rev. Mr. Disling. Godfather Adam Zimmerman.

Anna Arndt, born the 16th January, 1794. Baptised the 19th. By Rev. Wittinger. Godmother Lena Weeber.

Elizabeth Arndt, Born Feby. 5th 1796. Baptised 14th February, 1796, by Rev. Wittinger. Godfather and Godmother, Albert V. Derwerken and wife.

Catharine Arndt, Born the 28th of February 1798, Godfather Cunrad Mathis and his wife.

Maria Arndt, Born the 25th of September 1799. Godfather Caspar Lipe and Elizabeth Van Derwerken.





## GENEALOGY—THIRD GENERATION

Magdalena Arndt: Born the 9th of September 1801, Godfather John Mathis and his wife.

Son Abraham: Born 18th of November, 1803. Abraham Arndt and wife Godfather and Godmother. Baptised by Rev. Witteringer, the 11th December the year above.

Son Jacob: Born Dec. 12, 1805, Godfather the Rev. John J. Wack, Septr. 14.

Eve: Born October 4, 1807, Godfather Andrew Moyer and Ann Mathius. Baptd. by Rev. J. Wack, 29th. Novr. the year above.

Son Peter: Born 23d January 1810. Baptised 15th April year above. Godfather and mother the parents.

Son Henry: Born the 21st. July 1812. Baptised by Rev. Wack, Godfather and mother the parents.

### CHILDREN OF ABRAHAM AND ANNA MARIA (VAN DERWERKEN) ARNDT

35. JOHN ARNDT, born Aug. 11, 1792; died — —; married Elizabeth Smith.

36. ANNA ARNDT, born Jan. 16, 1794; died — —; married Andrew Moyer.

37. ELIZABETH ARNDT, born Feb. 5, 1796; died Feb. 23, 1852; married Abraham Moyer.

38. CATHARINE ARNDT, born Feb. 28, 1798; died Aug. 15, 1877; married Henry Nellis.

39. MARIA ARNDT, born Sept. 25, 1799; died — —; married Peter W. Nellis.

40. MAGDALENA ARNDT, born Sept. 9, 1801, died young.

41. ABRAHAM ARNDT, born Nov. 18, 1803; died Oct. 1, 1864; married Mary Walrath.

42. JACOB W. ARNDT, born Dec. 18, 1805; died Jan. 11, 1890; married Jane E. Southwick.

43. EVE ARNDT, born October 4, 1807; died — —; married H. F. C. Moyer.

44. PETER ARNDT, born Jan. 23, 1810; died July 27, 1879; married Sarah Adams.

45. HENRY ARNDT, born July 21, 1812.

CATHARINE ARNDT (7), eldest daughter and second child of Abraham and Catharine (Reed) Arndt, was born in Franconia Township, Philadelphia, now Montgomery County, Pa., about the year 1752. She was confirmed as a member of Indian Creek Reformed Church in that township, with her brother Abraham, June 6, 1767. Little is known of her subsequent history except that she was living in Williams Town-



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

ship, Northampton County, Pa., when the census of 1790 was made. She was married to a man named Heist whose history has not been learned with certainty. She died about 1832. By her father's will, executed in 1791, her brother Jacob Arndt, who was named as executor, was directed to retain in his hands the sum of £130 during the lifetime of his sister Catharine, and pay her annually the interest arising therefrom, and in case "she should fall in distress occasioned by sickness or other accidents," the executors were authorized to pay her such parts of the principal as they should think necessary and needful. After her decease the principal, or so much thereof as should remain, was to be paid to "the children of my said daughter Catharine, lawfully begotten or to be begotten in equal shares."

Catharine was also bequeathed by her father his own bedstead and furniture thereto belonging. By the will of her brother and trustee, Jacob Arndt, of Williams Township, executed in 1821, his executors were directed to retain out of his personal estate whatever balance of the legacy given by his father's will to his sister Catharine should remain due and to pay her annually the interest and part of the principal as the will of Abraham Arndt directs.

PHILIP ARNDT (8), second son of Abraham and Catharine (Reed) Arndt, was born in Franconia Township, Philadelphia (now Montgomery) County, Pa., and was baptized in Indian Creek Reformed Church in that township, January 27, 1754. He was, therefore, sixteen years of age when his parents removed from their Bucks County farm to Williams Township, Northampton County. At the first call from the Committee of Safety for the men of the several townships to organize themselves into companies "to learn the art of war," Philip Arndt became a volunteer member of the Associated Company of Williams Township, of which Peter Hay was captain.



### GENEALOGY—THIRD GENERATION

On July 9, 1776, he was appointed a sergeant in the company of his cousin, Captain John Arndt, of the Flying Camp, and soon after that date marched with the battalion under Lieutenant-Colonel Peter Kechlein to join General Washington and his army at Long Island. This company took part in the disastrous battle of Long Island on August 27, 1776, and still more disastrous one of Fort Washington on November 16, 1776. Philip Arndt was one of the 33 officers and men of Captain Arndt's company that survived the latter battle and rallied at Elizabethtown, New Jersey, and were mustered out December 1, 1776. Returning home he was again enrolled as a member of the company of Captain Peter Hay, Fourth Battalion, Northampton County Militia. Among the fragmentary returns preserved we find him listed as an ensign in 1780 and as lieutenant in 1782.

The family records refer to his residence after his marriage in 1779 as Durham Cove, Bucks County, but we do not find him of record as a resident of that county. On June 9, 1789, in partnership with Isaac Shimer, he purchased 138½ acres in the Durham tract, which they conveyed on April 9, 1791, when his residence was given as Williams Township. He married Mary Little, of the neighborhood of Carpentersville, New Jersey, but she died at the birth of their only child, John Penn Arndt, November 25, 1780. From that date until his removal to Wilkes-Barre, Pa., about 1800, his only permanent home was probably at the old Arndt homestead in Williams Township. A granddaughter of Jacob Arndt, younger brother of Philip, who inherited and resided on the old homestead, is authority for the statement that her grandparents "raised John Penn Arndt." He evidently paid a visit to his elder brother Abraham in the Mohawk Valley in 1785, and seems to have owned a tract of land there for some years, but how long he resided there has not been ascertained. There is



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

evidence that he was engaged in the manufacture of Durham boats at Durham Cove at one time, and he seems to have been the proprietor of one of these crafts, as the records of the Durham Iron Works under Richard Backhouse & Co. show that he was paid for "freighting" pig-metal to Philadelphia for the company in 1789 in too large a quantity to have been carried by wagons. He was a taxpayer in Williams Township in 1788, and was acting executor of his father's will in 1795. He probably removed to Wilkes-Barre when the settlement of his father's estate was concluded, and was followed by his son John Penn in 1803 or 1804. They engaged in the mercantile and manufacturing business there, which was continued by the son for several years. He was also concerned in building Durham boats there for the navigation of the Susquehanna River. He died near the end of October, 1804. Letters of administration were granted to his son on November 1, 1804, and a death notice in the *Pennsylvania Correspondent*, published at Doylestown, November 6, is as follows:

"At Wilkesbarre of the prevailing fever, M<sup>r</sup> PHILIP ARNDT, late of Northampton county"

Asher Miner had come from Wilkesbarre and started the publication of the *Correspondent* at Doylestown but a few months before that date.

### CHILD OF PHILIP AND MARY (LITTLE) ARNDT

48. JOHN PENN ARNDT, born Nov. 25, 1780, died June 11, 1861; married Elizabeth Carpenter.

ELIZABETH ARNDT (9), second daughter and fourth child of Abraham and Catharine (Reed) Arndt, born in Franconia Township, Montgomery County, Pa., and baptized at Indian Creek Church, in that township, June 13, 1756, married in the year 1788, Jacob Hager of German Valley, Sussex County, N. J. He was a son of Johannes Hager and was born April





## GENEALOGY—THIRD GENERATION

30, 1750, and died in the year 1796. His widow Elizabeth is said to have "gone west" with her daughter Mrs. Anthony, and we have no further record of the family than is given in the following list of children:

### CHILDREN OF JACOB AND ELIZABETH (ARNDT) HAGER

49. ELIZABETH HAGER, born June 12, 1789; died — —; married Francis Anthony and removed with him "to the West."
50. MARY HAGER, born Dec. 31, 1790; married Jan. 21, 1813, John Timbury, born Nov. 17, 1791; died — — 1874.
51. WILLIAM HAGER, born — — 1792; enlisted in the army in the war of 1812, and was never heard of afterward by his family.
52. ANNIE HAGER, born — — 1795.

JACOB ARNDT (10), third son of Abraham and Catharine (Reed) Arndt, was born in Franconia Township, Montgomery County, Pa., February 11, 1758, and was therefore twelve years of age when his parents took up their residence on the 230-acre farm in Williams Township, Northampton County, and inheriting the whole tract under his father's will, he spent the remainder of his life thereon. Like his brothers Abraham, Philip, and John, he saw active service in the war of the Revolution, and attained the rank of ensign and lieutenant of militia. His first actual service, if we except the "training in the art of war" as a member of the Associated Company of Williams Township in 1775-6, was probably as teamster in transporting the equipment of the Flying Camp across New Jersey in the fall of 1776. He and John Pap appeared before the Committee of Safety of Northampton County January 18, 1777, and produced certificates from the Continental Camps, "certifying that they had been employed in the service with their wagons and that two horses, with complete gears for four horses had been left behind in camp, the said Jacob and John not being able to withstand it any longer on account of the weather and not having leave to return without leaving the articles behind them"; and praying the committee



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

to appoint some proper person to appraise the said articles so they might be rewarded for their said loss. Whereupon the appraisers were appointed. He had probably been impressed to transport Gen. Mifflin and his command from Easton to the camp in Makefield late in December and remained for part of the winter campaign in New Jersey that followed the battle of Trenton.

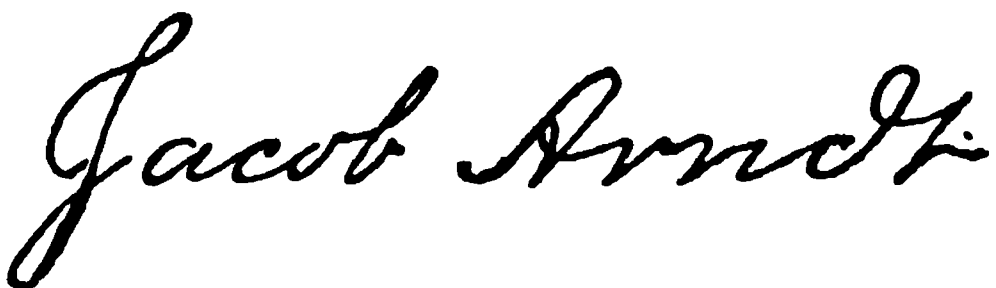
He did not remain at home long. After the battle of Germantown he joined Washington's army at Whitemarsh, being a private in one of the three militia battalions from Northampton County that formed part of Irvine's brigade. The company rolls have been lost. He doubtless participated in the retirement of Washington to Valley Forge and in the establishment of the Camp there. That he served the term for which he had enlisted is indicated by the fact that his name appears among the soldiers who received pay for their services being mentioned as a private in the Pennsylvania Militia Continental Line, in the Pennsylvania Archives, Fifth Series, Volume IV, page 644, and again as among those who received depreciation pay, same volume page 311. He later served in the Militia in Captain Peter Hay's Company as First Sergeant and on October 28, 1782, was chosen ensign, his brother Philip being elected Lieutenant of the same company at the same time. The record of the election is found in Pennsylvania Archives, Fifth Series, Volume VIII, page 190. His son Abraham, in a letter to his nephew, Rev. Ralph S. Arndt, dated July 8, 1865, says that "at the age of eighteen years he served in the Revolutionary war at White Marsh; also at Stroudsburg in its defense against the Indians near the sequel of the war." It seems, however, that the burden of keeping up the home fell upon him. Of his three brothers, the eldest had removed to New York State, his second brother, Philip, saw a great deal of service while the fourth brother, John, was killed at Fort



### GENEALOGY—THIRD GENERATION

Washington. After the war Jacob continued to live on the farm until his death. He was married on March 1, 1785, to Mary Morrison, daughter of John and Rebecca Morrison, of Bedminster, Bucks County, of a Scotch Irish family. Her mother's maiden name was Bryan, and her grandmother's maiden name was Matthews, of the Welsh family of that name. She was born August 1, 1761, and died December 3, 1845. He died September 18, 1831. He continued to live on the family farm all his life, and seems to have been a good farmer and an unusually intelligent man. The family tradition is that he was rather above the average height and inclined to stoutness, and that he possessed a well-assorted library, with the contents of which he was well acquainted. He was a member of the Reformed Church and brought up his children in that belief. His will, written ten years before his death, devised his lands to his three sons: John, Abraham, and Samuel, subject to the payment to their mother annually for life of the interest upon \$1,500, and to the payment of legacies of \$550 to each of his six daughters. He and his wife are buried in the family cemetery near Raubsville. Perhaps the best commentary upon his life and character is contained in the following paragraph, printed in the *Easton Democrat*, September 22, 1831:

"Died—Very suddenly at his residence in Williams Township, in the 73d year of his age, Mr. Jacob Arndt. He retired to his bed in good health on Sunday evening last, and about two o'clock the next morning, he was a corpse. Through a long and useful life, he was beloved and respected by all who knew him, and of him it may be truly said, he did unto others as he would have them do unto him."

A large, elegant handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Jacob Arndt". The letters are fluidly connected, with a prominent initial 'J' and a stylized 'A'.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

### CHILDREN OF JACOB (10) AND MARY (MORRISON) ARNDT

53. JOHN ARNDT, born Nov. 24, 1785; died June 20, 1865; married Ann Stover.
54. ANN ARNDT, born Aug. 25, 1787; died May 4, 1865; married Joseph Bryan.
55. ELIZABETH ARNDT, born Oct. 20, 1789; died Sept. 2, 1868; married John Reiley.
56. JACOB ARNDT, born Oct. 21, 1791; died young.
57. REBECCA ARNDT, born Jan. 5, 1794; died Oct. 10, 1861; married Thomas B. Williams.
58. MARY ARNDT, born April 1, 1796; died July 2, 1833; married Maj. Jacob Keller.
59. CATHARINE ARNDT, born Feb. 25, 1798; died March 4, 1834; married Peter Stem.
60. ABRAHAM ARNDT, born Feb. 25, 1800; died Oct. 8, 1865; married Evelina Pursell and Sarah Deemer.
61. SAMUEL ARNDT, born Aug. 31, 1802; died Apr. 18, 1862; married Elizabeth Frutchey.
62. SUSANNA ARNDT, born Sept. 26, 1804; died Nov. 13, 1866; married David Eilenberg.

CAPTAIN JOHN ARNDT (12), eldest son of Major Jacob Arndt and his wife, Elizabeth Geiger, was born on his father's farm in Rockhill Township, Bucks County, Pa., June 5, 1748, and was therefore twelve years of age when he removed with his parents to Forks Township, near Easton, in Northampton County, where he resided until the spring of 1796, when he removed with his family to Easton, where he died May 6, 1814. An account of his life in detail and of his distinguished military and civil services are given in a previous chapter. He married first December 13, 1774, Elizabeth Feit, daughter of John Feit, of Greenwich Township, Sussex County, New Jersey. She died January 31, 1776, aged seventeen years eight months and twenty-seven days. They had one child, born January 15, 1776, a girl, who died three days later.

Captain Arndt married second, August 12, 1777, Elizabeth Ihrie, born in Forks Township, Northampton County, Pa.,





## GENEALOGY—THIRD GENERATION

April 6, 1756, died in Easton December 23, 1811, daughter of Conrad Ihrie, of a family prominent in the affairs of Northampton County for several generations.

### CHILDREN OF CAPTAIN JOHN AND ELIZABETH (IHRIE) ARNDT

64. MARIA ARNDT, born March 6, 1779; died — —; married Rev. John Theobald Faber.
65. SUSANNA ARNDT, born Feb. 2, 1781; died — —; married John B. Miles.
66. ELIZABETH ARNDT, born Feb. 14, 1783; died Oct. 13, 1853; married William Innes.
67. JACOB ARNDT, born Apr. 27, 1785; died Aug. 6, 1806, unmarried.
68. SARAH ARNDT, born Feb. 27, 1787; died Oct. 18, 1859; married John Sletor.
69. JOHN ARNDT, JR., born May 21, 1789; died Oct. 29, 1806, unmarried.
70. GEORGE WASHINGTON ARNDT, born June 26, 1791; died June 29, 1819; married Henrietta Byllesby.
71. ANNA ARNDT, born Mar. 15, 1794; died Mar. 6, 1879; married Charles Lombaert.
72. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN ARNDT, born June 23, 1796; died June 18, 1872; married first Elizabeth Vaughn; second, Sarah Roeder.
73. SAMUEL ARNDT, born Aug. 17, 1798; died June 30, 1817, unmarried.

ELIZABETH ARNDT (13), eldest daughter of Major Jacob and Elizabeth (Geiger) Arndt, born in Rockhill Township, Bucks County, Pa., September 29, 1750, died in Forks Township, Northampton County, Pa., July 4, 1797. She married, about 1770, Jacob Shoemaker, of Forks Township, born 1744, died October 7, 1810. He was a farmer, and by deed dated May 2, 1771, purchased a farm of 176 acres adjoining the land of his father-in-law, Major Arndt. He was an officer of militia during the Revolution, and filled the position of sub-lieutenant of Northampton County for the years 1777–1782. This position was an important one, and the fact that Jacob Shoemaker, whose highest rank in the active service in the army was lieutenant, filled the position for the whole period



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

period of the war from the creation of the office, indicates that he was a man of executive ability.

*Jacob Shoemaker*

On February 8, 1785, Major Arndt and Elizabeth his wife conveyed to their son-in-law, Jacob Shoemaker, 378 acres of the tract of land taken up in the Mohawk Valley of New York, and it was later settled on by the latter's sons and sons-in-law.

Jacob Shoemaker married, second, Elizabeth —, who survived him and died August 30, 1823, aged seventy-eight years. Her will devised part of her estate to some of the children and grand-children of her husband. She had no children of her own.

The inscription on the tombstone of Elizabeth (Arndt) Shoemaker in the Arndt Burying Ground on the old Plantation in Forks Township is as follows:

Here Ruht in Gott  
Elisabeth Schumacherin  
Eine Tochter des  
Jacob Arndt & Frau Elisabeth  
Geboren 29 September, 1750  
Gestorben 4 ten Juli 1797  
Altworden 47 Jahr 9 monat  
28 tage

### CHILDREN OF JACOB AND ELIZABETH (ARNDT) SHOEMAKER

- 74. JACOB SHOEMAKER, born — —; died — —; married Elizabeth Eberhard.
- 75. ELIZABETH SHOEMAKER, born — —; died — —; married Richard Jacobs.
- 76. MARGARET SHOEMAKER, born — —; died — —; married Peter Seiler.
- 77. SUSANNA SHOEMAKER, born August 2, 1777; died — —; married David Reed.
- 78. ABRAHAM SHOEMAKER, born Dec. 10, 1779; died — —; married Maria Westerman.



## GENEALOGY—THIRD GENERATION

- 79. MARIA SHOEMAKER, born July 20, 1782; died — —; married Adam Seiler.
- 80. CATHARINE SHOEMAKER, born June 11, 1785; died — —; married Christian Kocher.
- 81. SARAH SHOEMAKER, born Mch. 31, 1787; died Oct. 25, 1817; married George Walter.
- 82. JOHN SHOEMAKER, born — — 1791; died — —; married Catharine Lambert.

JACOB ARNDT, JR. (15), second son and fourth child of Major Jacob and Elizabeth (Geiger) Arndt, was born in Rockhill Township, Bucks County, May 14, 1756, and died at Easton, Pa., October 2, 1812. He was baptized at Indian Creek Reformed Church May 21, 1756.

Removing with his parents to the neighborhood of Easton, his whole life was spent there, the greater part of it in the town proper, where he was a considerable landowner. He resided for a short period on his father's plantation in Plainfield Township. His residence at the time of his death was a brick house on the northeast corner of the public square. He also owned at the time of his decease Lot No. 88, at the southeastern corner of the square, and considerable other real estate in that locality, including a store which he had conducted for a number of years. Jacob Arndt, Jr., as he was generally known, like the rest of the family, was active in the revolutionary cause from its inception to its close. He was a member of Captain Buss's Forks Township company, and was one of the delegation selected from that company and ordered to march July 30, 1778, with drafts from other Northampton County companies on special service. He was elected lieutenant of the company May 25, 1780, and saw considerable active service. He was County Treasurer of Northampton County, 1783-1790.

*Jacob Arndt Jr.*



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

Jacob Arndt, Jr., married at the Trappe Church, April 16, 1782, Elizabeth, daughter of Zachariah Nyce, and his wife Christina Margaretha, of Montgomery County. She was born February 15, 1764, and died in Northumberland County in 1831 or 1832, having married, second, September 15, 1814, General Francis Swaine, who died at Reading June 17, 1829, and third, William Ambrose Lloyd.

Jacob Arndt, Jr., died in Easton October 27, 1812. His only child died in childhood and is buried in the graveyard of Plainfield Reformed Church. His will devised his brick house and the storehouse adjoining to his wife for life, together with the interest on his personal estate. At her decease the estate was to pass to his brother Abraham and his children, Jacob, Abraham, Mary, and Diana; and to his nieces, Margaretha, widow of Peter Saylor, and daughter of his sister Elizabeth Shoemaker; to Mary Saylor, daughter of his deceased sister, and to Mary Faber and Anna Lombaert, daughters of his brother, Captain John Arndt. The inventory of his estate included bonds of his brothers John and Abraham Arndt, his brother-in-law Jacob Shoemaker, and his uncle Henry Arndt.

Jacob Arndt, Jr., was buried in the graveyard, of the Reformed Church at Easton, and the inscription on his tomb is as follows:

In Memory of  
Jacob Arndt, Esq<sup>r</sup>  
Late President of the German  
Reformed Congregation of this place  
He was born the 14th of May 1756  
and departed this Life after  
a short illness  
The 8th of October 1812  
Aged 56 years 5 months & 14 days

ABRAHAM ARNDT (16), youngest son of Major Jacob and Elizabeth (Geiger) Arndt, born January 31, 1759, in Rockhill





## GENEALOGY—THIRD GENERATION

Township, Bucks County, Pa., was an infant when his parents removed to Forks Township, Northampton County, where he resided until early manhood. He married Anna, daughter of William Henn, of Morris County, New Jersey, and located in Greenwich Township, Warren County, where he resided until his death on December 2, 1845. He and his wife, their son Abraham and his wife, and a grandson, Hart J. Arndt, are buried in the graveyard of St. James Lutheran Church, known locally as "The Straw Church." His wife, Anna Henn, was born August 2, 1764, and died April 15, 1843.

### CHILDREN OF ABRAHAM AND ANNA (HENN) ARNDT

83. MARY ARNDT, born May 6, 1786; died June 10, 1860; married Joseph King.
84. JACOB ARNDT, born Sept. 2, 1788; died May 28, 1852; married Sarah Stewart.
85. DIANA ARNDT, born about 1792; died — —; married, first, John Mixsell; second, Jacob B. Coates.
86. ABRAHAM ARNDT, born April 30, 1797; died May 31, 1850; married Margaret Johnson.

The inscriptions on the tombstones of Abraham and Anna (Henn) Arndt are as follows:

### ABRAHAM ARNDT

Who was born  
January 31st, A.D. 1759,  
and departed this life  
December 2nd., A.D., 1845,  
Aged 86 years  
1 month, 1 day.  
Thou aged man, life's wintry storm.  
Hath scared thy vernal bloom,  
And can vain hope lead thee astray,  
'Thou'rt bending o'er the tomb.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

### ANNA ARNDT

Wife of Abraham Arndt

Born Aug. 2nd., 1764,

Died April 15th, 1843,

Aged 78 years

8 months and 12 days.

Husband and children why should you weep,

I am not dead, but sleeping here,

Awaiting my Redeemer's time

To take my body home.

Wash, wash, in Jesus blood

Until He comes.

MARIA MAGDALENA LEIDY (17), daughter of George and Catherine (Arndt) Leidy, born October 19, 1758,<sup>1</sup> was baptized in Tohickon Reformed Church December 25, 1758. She was married as "Magdalena Leidy," at the Reformed Church of Falckner Swamp, in Upper Hanover Township, Montgomery County, February 17, 1780, to Michael Kolb. He was born in Upper Hanover Township, November 6, 1748, and resided in that township until the date of his marriage. Soon after their marriage they settled in Bedminster Township, Bucks County. He was a tailor by trade, but on locating in Bedminster Township, became a merchant and carried on a large business at his store on the Swamp Road between Dublin and Hagersville until his death. He also owned and operated a tannery near the same site, and eventually acquired three or four farms in Bedminster Township, where he died November 27, 1831. He owned at different times con-

---

<sup>1</sup> The date of birth of both Michael Kolb and his wife are incorrectly given on the tombstones in Tohickon graveyard, that of his wife being given as 1759 and his as 1746. The correctness of the dates given herein is proved by the church record and entries made by Michael Kolb himself, who doubtless knew the year of his birth (W. S. E.).



## GENEALOGY—THIRD GENERATION

siderable real estate in Upper Hanover Township, Montgomery County, Hereford Township, Berks County, and in Moore Township, Northampton County. His wife is mentioned in the several deeds during their early married life "Mallie" but later seems to have made use of her first baptismal name, Mary. She survived her husband and died on their homestead farm in Bedminster, May, 1835. Michael Kolb always signed his name in German—Kolb—but his children without exception spelled the name "Kulp."

### CHILDREN OF MICHAEL AND MARY MAGDALENA (LEIDY) KOLB

- 87. ANDREW KOLB, born Apr. 30, 1781; died Mar. 30, 1835; unmarried.
- 88. ELIZABETH KOLB, born Dec. 28, 1785; died Apr. 20, 1782; married John Shellenberger.
- 88a. MARIA MAGDALENA KOLB, born Oct. 27, 1787; died young.
- 88b. MICHAEL KOLB, born Oct. 16, 1791; died young.
- 89. SUSANNA KOLB, born about 1793; died prior to 1829; married Joseph Ott.
- 90. MICHAEL KOLB, JR., born May 9, 1797; died Oct. 18, 1865; married Mary Magdalena Cassell.
- 91. SAMUEL KOLB, born June 17, 1802; died June 1, 1878; married Hannah Koch.

BERNHARD ARNDT (22), eldest son of Henry and Catherine (Bender) Arndt, was born in Montgomery County, Pa., August 7, 1754. His parents removed to Northampton County, Pa., when he was a small child, and the remainder of his life was spent in that locality. He was a member of the Militia of Northampton County during the Revolutionary War. On his marriage he located in Lower Nazareth Township, where he was the owner of a farm of 115 acres of land. He and his family were members of Drylands Reformed Church at Hecktown, in which he filled the position of Elder from December 29, 1793, until his death on February 12, 1827. He married Anna Mary Frederick, daughter of John and Eva Barbara (Hauch) Frederick, of the neighborhood of Drylands. She was born May 26, 1756, and died November 13,



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

1840. He, his wife and daughter Susanna, and his mother-in-law are buried in the old churchyard at Hecktown. The inscription on the tombstone of the latter is as follows:

In memory of  
**EVA BARBARA FREDERICH,**  
Geboren Hauch, sie war Geboren  
11ten July 1736 in Colebrookdale Township  
Berks County Pennsylvania.  
wen weider et Johannes Friedrich  
net weicher sie 6 Sohne and 7 Tochter  
tuegete sie et lebte 89 Enkel  
und 90 Urenkel, und starb den  
9 Nov. 1826      Ihres Alter 90 Jahr  
4 Monat      2 Tage.

He died intestate and letters of administration were granted unto his eldest son John, March 15, 1827. Subsequently the real estate was adjudged to John in proceedings in the Orphans Court.

### CHILDREN OF BERNHARD AND MARY (FREDERICK) ARNDT

92. SUSANNA ARNDT, born Jan. 31, 1784; died June 18, 1797; buried at Drylands.
93. JOHN ARNDT, born circa 1785 (confirmed at Towamencin Church 1802 aged 17); died — —; married Susanna Roeder.
94. ELIZABETH ARNDT, born Nov. 22, 1791; died Oct. 22, 1876; married Joseph Dewalt.
95. MARY ARNDT, born June 2, 1794; died Mar. 10, 1817; buried at Drylands; married Sept. 6, 1813, David Hartz. They had three sons and one daughter.
96. CATHARINE ARNDT, born June 28, 1795; died Dec. 27, 1863; married Peter Steckel.
97. SUSANNA ARNDT, born Dec. 22, 1797; died Jan., 1894; married Philip Houpt.
98. BERNHARD ARNDT, born — —; died Dec., 1877; married Anna Rowland.

JACOB ARNDT (25), third son of Ensign Henry Arndt was born May 15, 1760, and was baptized by Rev. Daniel





### GENEALOGY—THIRD GENERATION

Shumacher, "at Lechau," August 17, 1760, "13 weeks old," took the oath of allegiance at Friedenthal, July 4, 1777, private in Captain John Van Etten's company of volunteers from Northampton County, in the service of the United States, and was killed September 11, 1780. He was the second member of the family to lose his life in the Revolution. Captain Van Etten's company, in which he served, was stationed at Weissport in the late summer of 1780. In the Wyoming Valley were many Tory sympathizers, who with their Indian allies made frequent forays upon the frontier settlements. In order to check their activities Colonel Hunter, who was in command at Fort Augusta, ordered a detachment of Captain Van Etten's company, to join a force that was operating from the Susquehanna. Hearing of this movement, a party of Indians and Tories lay in ambush in the Sugar Loaf Valley, along the path leading from the Susquehanna to Northampton County, about seven miles from Nescopeec. Captain Klader, in command of the patriot force, led his men to the summit of Buck Mountain, thence by a path down the side of the mountain through a ravine, over the farm of N. Wagner, and across the creek below, until they came to what had been a Scotch settlement, but now, because of the border troubles, was wholly deserted.

"To their great delight they saw before them open and broad fields covered with a luxuriant growth of grass and beautiful with wild flowers. Weary as they were with the fatigue and hardship of their long march, when for three days they had been tearing their way through thickets and bushes, and clambering over logs and stones, they seemed to have entered upon a veritable Paradise.

"It was noon of September 11, 1780, knapsacks were immediately unslung, and they entered upon the enjoyment of the hour. No one seemed to realize the necessity of watchful care. The guns were scattered here and there, some stacked,



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

some lying on the ground. The men separated, following their own fancies. Some were lying on the ground smoking, one man was leaning against a tree with his shoes off cleaning them out, others had gone for grapes which grew there in abundance, of which party one had climbed a tree and was picking and eating the grapes from the vine which entwined it. Suddenly, while in this condition, a volley of musketry was poured in upon them from an unseen foe, and with it rang out the terrible war whoop of the savages who in a moment more were in their midst hewing down their victims with the murderous tomahawk. A number of the men fell at the first fire, among them the man in the tree after grapes; the rest fled with the savages in pursuit. Some were killed in one place, some in another. Captain Klader is said to have killed four Indians before he was himself killed. One man escaped by concealing himself in Little Nesopeck Creek where he clung to a tree that had fallen across the stream and keeping only his face above water; another ran part way up the mountain and concealed himself, but unfortunately was betrayed by the barking of his too faithful dog that had followed him and was slain."

Among the 15 men killed on the occasion was Jacob Arndt. On September 17 a relief party arrived at the scene of action and found the bodies of 10 soldiers who had been killed and mutilated. They were given a decent burial. Of the 41 men in Captain Klader's party, 22 subsequently came in, some of them wounded, and it is believed one or two others also escaped who did not report themselves. It is known that a few were taken away prisoners into New York State. (Anniversary History of Lehigh County, vol. I, page 151.)

HENRY ARNDT (27), son of Henry and Catherine (Bender) Arndt, born circa 1778, probably resided with his father until the latter's death in 1802.

On December 28, 1802, Ulrich Houser conveyed to him a farm of 145 acres in Lower Smithfield Township, Northamp-



## GENEALOGY—THIRD GENERATION

ton, now Monroe County, on which he and his family resided until the spring of 1820. His subsequent residence and the date of his death are unknown. He married Mary Catherine Houser.

### CHILDREN OF HENRY AND MARY CATHERINE ARNDT

- 99. CONRAD ARNDT.
- 100. JOHN ARNDT.
- 101. JACOB ARNDT, born 1819.

JACOB ARNDT (30), eldest son of Ensign Henry Arndt by his second wife, was born in Chestnut Hill Township, now Carbon County, about 1793, and died near Shoenersville, Lehigh County, prior to 1868. He was a soldier in the War of 1812-14, and rendered active service as a private in the Company of Captain John Dornblazer, in a "Detachment of Northampton, Lehigh, and Pike County Militia," commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Christian J. Hutter. In July, 1868, his widow applied for and was granted a pension, her application reciting the above service. He married Catherine Weaver.

### CHILDREN OF JACOB AND CATHERINE (WEAVER) ARNDT

- 102. SIMON ARNDT, born Dec. 6, 1820; died Dec. 11, 1901; married Rebecca Dech.
- 103. HENRY ARNDT.
- 104. CATHARINE ARNDT.
- 105. PAULINE ARNDT.
- 106. ELIZABETH ARNDT.
- 107. SUSAN ARNDT.

SIMON ARNDT (31), second son of Ensign Henry Arndt by his second wife, — Strohl, was born in Chestnut Hill Township, now Carbon County, about 1795, and died near Bath in Lower Nazareth Township, Northampton County, about 1870. He was a land owner in Moore Township in 1841, and in 1856 was a resident of the village of Bath and was a school director of the Bath District. He married Catherine Gradwohl.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

### CHILDREN OF SIMON AND CATHERINE (GRADWOHL) ARNDT

- 108. ENOCH ARNDT, born Feb. 15, 1822; died Dec. 9, 1905; married Sarah Kriedler.
- 109. MARY ARNDT, born — —; died — —; married David Danner.
- 110. THOMAS ARNDT, born Nov. 11, 1826; died Dec. 18, 1898; married Christiana Fehnel.
- 111. LEAH ARNDT, born Aug. 22, 1828; living 1913; married Samuel Brown.
- 112. LEVINA ARNDT, born Jan. 15, 1834; died Aug. 18, 1891; married Solomon M. Schaeffer.
- 113. FAYETTA ARNDT, born Mar. 26, 1836; living 1913; married William H. Nauman.

DANIEL ARNDT (32), youngest child of Ensign Henry Arndt, was born in Chestnut Hill Township, now Carbon County, in 1801, and died in Moore Township, Northampton County, in 1884. He married Elizabeth Mertz, and was a farmer near the present Arndt Station on the Lehigh and New England Railroad, all his adult life.

### CHILDREN OF DANIEL AND ELIZABETH (MERTZ) ARNDT

- 114. SUSAN ARNDT, born Mar. 1827; living in 1913; married first, Jos. Schlegel; second, Michael Smith.
- 115. JOHN ARNDT, born June 6, 1835; died Apr. 29, 1907; married Rebecca Biechy.
- 116. HENRY ARNDT, born Dec. 31, 1837; living 1913; married Sarah Halde-  
man.
- 117. SARAH ARNDT, born Aug. 6, 1840; living 1913; married Tilghman Bickert.
- 118. JOSEPH ARNDT, born Feb. 1842; living in 1913; married Elizabeth Halde-  
man.
- 119. ABRAHAM ARNDT, born Apr. 4, 1844; living 1913; married Adeline  
Kocher.
- 120. MARILDA ARNDT, born May 15, 1848; died Dec. 4, 1908; married Peter  
Haldeman.





## GENEALOGY—FOURTH GENERATION

### FOURTH GENERATION

JOHN ARNDT (35), eldest son of Abraham and Anna (Vanderwerken) Arndt, of Montgomery County, New York, was born in Minden Township, Montgomery County, New York, Aug. 11, 1792. He was located about 1820, on a farm about eight miles west of his father's homestead, just over the border of Montgomery County, in the County of Herkimer, where he lived until his death. He married Elizabeth Smith and had four children.

#### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND ELIZABETH (SMITH) ARNDT

121. ABRAHAM J. ARNDT, M.D., born — —; died June 1842; married Catharine VanHorn.
122. JOHN ARNDT, born — —; died — —; married Anna Quinby.
123. PETER ARNDT, M.D., born — —; died — —; married Fannie Ehle.
124. MARIA ARNDT, born — —; died — —; married Christopher Snell.

ANNA ARNDT (36), eldest daughter of Abraham and Anna (Vanderwerken) Arndt, was born in Minden Township, Montgomery County, New York, Jan. 16, 1794, and was baptized on Jan. 19, by Rev. Disling. She married Andrew Moyer, who was born in Minden, Mar. 12, 1777, and died there July 29, 1867. Anna (Arndt) Moyer died Apr. 10, 1843. Mr. Moyer was a farmer. They lived and died in the neighborhood of Fort Plain.

#### CHILDREN OF ANDREW AND ANNA (ARNDT) MOYER<sup>1</sup>

125. JACOB ARNDT MOYER, born June 5, 1818; died Feb. 28, 1907; married Amelia Moyer
126. SOLOMON MOYER, born — —; died Nov. 5, 1863; married Cynthia Sart.
127. ABRAHAM MOYER, born — — 1824; died — — 1904; married Katharine Nestle.

ELIZABETH ARNDT (37), third child of Abraham and Anna

<sup>1</sup> Record in the handwriting of Abraham Arndt, in possession of his great-grandson, Alfred Arndt, of Fort Plain, N. Y.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

(Vanderwerken) Arndt, was born in Minden Township, Montgomery County, New York, Feb. 5, 1796, and was baptized Feb. 14, by Rev. Wittinger, "Godfather and Godmother Albert V. Dewerken and his wife." She married Abraham Moyer, who was born in Minden May 28, 1796, and died there July 21, 1878. He owned and resided on a farm on the River Road, about two miles west of Fort Plain. Elizabeth (Arndt) Moyer died Feb. 25, 1852.

### CHILDREN OF ABRAHAM AND ELIZABETH (ARNDT) MOYER

128. MARY ANN MOYER, born Dec. 3, 1815; died Jan. 1, 1892; married John Hesler.
129. ELIZA ANN MOYER, born Feb. 6, 1818; died Oct. 15, 1844.
130. LUCINDA MOYER, born Sept. 12, 1820; died — —; married John Jarvis.
131. BIANCA MOYER, born Sept. 12, 1823; died Dec. 23, 1850; married John Scholl.
132. SYLVESTER MOYER, born Aug. 3, 1826; died Mch. 7, 1902; married Irene Grampes.
133. SIMON MOYER, born July 22, 1828; died — —; married, first, Lania Eygaboard; second, Isadore Hall.
134. ALMINA MOYER, born Aug. 15, 1831; living at Yonkers, N. Y.; married James Miller.
135. MARCY MOYER, born Nov. 4, 1834; died Apr. 15, 1908; married, first, Catharine Cornelius; second, Josephine Cornelius.

CATHARINE ARNDT (38), fourth child of Abraham and Anna (Vanderwerken) Arndt, was born in Minden Township, Montgomery County, New York, Feb. 28, 1798, "Godfather Cunrat Mathias and his wife." She married Henry Nellis, of Nelliston, a village lying opposite Fort Plain, across the Mohawk River. He was born in Stone Arabia Township, New York, June 25, 1795, and died at Nelliston, Oct. 17, 1880. He was a contractor and actively engaged in business until old age. Catharine (Arndt) Nellis died August 15, 1877.



## GENEALOGY—FOURTH GENERATION

### CHILDREN OF HENRY AND CATHARINE (ARNDT) NELLIS

- 136. MENZO NELLIS, killed by jumping off train at Fort Plain; unmarried.
- 137. ABRAHAM NELLIS } left Mohawk Valley several years ago. Nothing
- 138. NELSON NELLIS } further known of them.
- 139. JAMES NELLIS } went to California. Nothing further known of them.
- 140. WILLIAM NELLIS }

MARIA ARNDT (39), fifth child of Abraham and Anna (Vanderwerken) Arndt, was born in Minden Township, Montgomery County, New York, Sept. 25, 1799, "Godfather Casper Lipe, Godmother Elizabeth Van Derwerken." She married Peter W. Nellis, who was born Dec. 11, 1790, and died April 11, 1852. He purchased in 1831 a farm of ninety acres about one mile north of Nelliston and added to it by a purchase of fifty acres additional in 1834. Here he lived with his family until his death, and he and his wife and their only daughter are buried near the house; the inscriptions on the tombstones of Mr. Nellis and their daughter are still very legible, but the tombstone of Mrs. Nellis has no inscription. He was a man of high standing in the community and held many public offices. He and his family were members of the Reformed Church.

### CHILDREN OF PETER W. AND MARIA (ARNDT) NELLIS

- 141. ELLEN NELLIS, born Jan. 7, 1825; died Apr. 8, 1840.
- 142. MARTIN L. NELLIS, born Oct. 28, 1829; died Apr. 5, 1901; married, first, Phoebe Cooke; second, Mrs. Clara (Fox) Nealy.
- 143. JEROME NELLIS, born — —; died — —; married Louise Carolina Amanda.

ABRAHAM ARNDT (41), second son and seventh child of Abraham and Anna (Vanderwerken) Arndt, was born in Minden Township, Montgomery County, New York, Nov. 18, 1803, and was baptized Dec. 11th by Rev. Wittinger. He inherited the homestead farm in Minden purchased by his father in 1796, and spent his whole life there, dying Oct. 1, 1864. He was the organizer of the old Fort Plain Band, and



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

was its leader for many years. He and his family were members of the Lutheran Church, and he and his wife are buried in the Minden Cemetery.

He married, Jan. 23, 1826, Mary Walrath. She was born in Minden Township in 1805, and died there Feb. 13, 1876, "aged 71 years."

### CHILDREN OF ABRAHAM AND MARY (WALRATH) ARNDT

- 144. ANNA MARIA ARNDT, born Feb. 27, 1827; married Henry Sanders.
- 145. MINERVA ARNDT, born June 6, 1829; living 1919; married David Elwood.
- 146. ALFRED ARNDT, born June 1, 1831; living, 1919; married Adeline Diefendorf.
- 147. HENRY ARNDT, born June 17, 1834; living, 1912; married.

JACOB W. ARNDT (42), son of Abraham and Anna (Vanderwerken) Arndt, was born in Minden Township, Montgomery County, New York, Dec. 12, 1805. He seems to have left his native town early in life, and followed the Erie Canal, westward, and was engaged in different enterprises. He married in Pulaski, Oswego County, N. Y., Jan. 30, 1833, Jane E. Southwick, born March 9, 1813. After living for a short time at other towns in western New York, they eventually settled in Grand Rapids, Michigan, some years prior to 1870. Here Jacob W. Arndt kept a shoe store for a time and engaged in other enterprises. He took an active interest in public affairs, holding minor local offices and serving frequently on the grand jury. He died Jan. 11, 1890, and his wife, Jane E. Arndt, died July 24, 1903. They had no children, but adopted a little girl who was known as Edith Arndt. She married George Mills, who was for several years an alderman of Grand Rapids and has four children.

EVA ARNDT (43), youngest daughter of Abraham and Anna (Vanderwerken) Arndt, was born in Minden Township, Montgomery County, New York, Oct. 4, 1807, and was baptized by





## GENEALOGY—FOURTH GENERATION

Rev. John Wack, pastor of Fort Plain Reformed Church, Nov. 29, 1807, "Godfather Andrew Moyer, Godmother Ann Mathius." She married H. F. C. Moyer. Nothing further is known of them or their descendants.

PETER ARNDT (44), son of Abraham and Anna (Vanderwerken) Arndt, was born in Minden Township, Montgomery County, New York, Jan. 23, 1810, and was baptized by Rev. John Wack, Apr. 15, 1819. In partnership with David Lints he purchased, in 1836, a tract of land in the west end of Fort Plain, which they divided into lots and sold the same year. He also owned and operated a number of boats on the Erie Canal, carrying freight between New York and points far west on the canal, living at different periods at Ithaca, Newark, and Rochester—chiefly in the latter city—until 1862. In or about the latter year he purchased a farm in Almond, Allegany County, New York, on which he lived for a few years. He then removed to the village of Almond, where he built and operated a tannery. The tannery burned down and he removed to Warsaw, where he worked in a tannery until 1870, when he followed his brother to Grand Rapids, Michigan. He resided in Grand Rapids until his death, on July 27, 1879. Peter Arndt married, April 18, 1836, Sarah Adams, who was born in Rochester, New York, April 28, 1817, and died in Grand Rapids, Michigan, Sept. 17, 1871.

### CHILDREN OF PETER AND SARAH (ADAMS) ARNDT

148. GEORGE HENRY ARNDT, born June 4, 1837; died 1863.
149. EMMA LOUISA ARNDT, born Jan. 24, 1842; living; married Wm. C. Parker.
150. WILLARD P. ARNDT, born Newark, N. Y., Sept. 8, 1843; drowned from his father's boat at Brooklyn, N. Y., June 7, 1854.
151. SARAH MARIA ARNDT, born Rochester, N. Y., Oct. 24, 1846; died Rochester June 21, 1847.
152. ELIZABETH ARNDT, born at Rochester, N. Y., Feb. 10, 1848; died at Lyons, Wayne County, N. Y., Dec. 2, 1848.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

153. CHARLES W. ARNDT, born at Rochester, N. Y., Feb. 8, 1850; married and removed to California about 1888.  
154. WESLEY J. ARNDT, born Sept. 15, 1853; married Katharine M. Cooke.  
155. OTTO MILTON ARNDT, born May 18, 1855; died — —.

HENRY ARNDT (45), youngest child of Anna (Vanderwerken) Arndt, was born in Minden Township, Montgomery County, N. Y., July 21, 1812, and was baptized by Rev. John Wack, of the Reformed Church of Fort Plain (date of baptism not given). He was a boatman on the Erie Canal in his early manhood, and later became a skilled veterinarian, and removed to Buffalo, where he had charge of 1,000 horses. He was seriously injured in an accident at Brookport, N. Y., and was brought to the home of his brother-in-law, Henry Moyer, at Newark, N. Y., where he died from the result of his injuries, in middle life. He was never married.

JOHN PENN ARNDT (48), only child of Philip and Mary (Little) Arndt, was born at or near Durham, Bucks County, Pa., November 25, 1780. His mother died at his birth, and he was reared in the family of his grandfather, Abraham, and uncle, Jacob Arndt, in Williams Township, Northampton County. From the age of eighteen years he was associated with his father in business in Wilkes-Barre, milling, lumbering, merchandising, and other industries, including the building of the Durham boats for the navigation of the Susquehanna. After the death of his father, John Penn Arndt, being the only son and heir, took full control of the business in its several branches, and was successful for many years, and until the industrial and financial crisis of 1815-16, when he lost heavily.

His journey of exploration to western Pennsylvania and New York in 1818, and subsequent removal with his family, first to Buffalo in 1820, to Mackinac Island in northern Michigan in 1822, and his final location at Green Bay, Wisconsin,



JOHN PENN ARNDT

1971

JOHN WATSON ARNDT



## GENEALOGY—FOURTH GENERATION

in 1824, are recited in a letter written by John Wallace Arndt, youngest son of John Penn Arndt, to his classmate, Rev. S. W. Barnum, Class Secretary of 1841, at Yale College. The date of marriage is incorrectly given, he being probably misled by the date of his father's location in Wilkes-Barre. An extract of the letter is as follows:

My father John Penn Arndt was born in the town of Durham, Bucks County, Pa., November 25, 1780, on the Penn tract near Easton, Pa. My mother Elizabeth Carpenter was born in Warren County, N. J., about three miles east of Easton, Pa., on August 7, 1780. She died at Green Bay, Wisconsin, June 10, 1860, and father died at the same place June 11, 1861. They were married in 1799 and soon after removed to Wilkes-Barre, Pa., where he went into business and was very successful, accumulating a large property in a few years.

During the years following the close of the War of 1812, due to the general prostration of business and the consequent financial panic, he met with heavy losses and a large portion of his property was sacrificed.

In 1818, he in company with a friend, who with him, was considering a change of location, undertook a journey of exploration on horseback through Western Pennsylvania and New York to Buffalo, then through Ohio, and part of Michigan, into Indiana, and part of Illinois. On his return home he decided to settle at Buffalo, which was then but a small village of a few hundred inhabitants, but conveniently situated for business. Accordingly he went there in 1819, leaving his family at Wilkes-Barre, but returned in 1820 and made the necessary preparations for their removal to Buffalo. This was done by wagons drawn by horses, the only available means of transportation then. There were three wagon loads, containing such household goods as could be moved, and the members of his family, consisting of Father, Mother, one daughter and three sons of which I was the youngest. In 1822 we moved to Mackinac Island in Northern Michigan, where father engaged in buying and shipping fish and furs. He purchased two vessels and did his own forwarding and





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

transportation, but meeting with much opposition from the American Fur Company, whose headquarters in the west were at the time at Mackinac, he decided to remove to Green Bay, where with his family he landed on September 25th, 1824. Here he lived for 37 years, honored and respected by all, was active and prominent in business and public matters, having to do with the local development of Green Bay and the organization of the Territory of Wisconsin. He was elected a representative of the first Territorial Council in 1836 and held many other prominent and important offices.

John Penn Arndt brought with him to his new home in the wilderness of the Fox River Valley an experience of more than twenty years of success and failure in a business similar to that he was called upon to engage in there.

The vast resources of this region were scarcely touched, the wedge that was to open and develop it had not been driven. It lay there in almost its pristine beauty, neglected and forgotten except for the daily wants of the few who had settled along the banks of the river. These people saw no future. They never dreamed of the wealth that lay broadcast for hundreds of miles around them. The rich and fertile soil, the immense forests of pine and hardwood timber ready for the ax and saw, the rivers and streams that flowed into the Fox and Green Bay affording sites for mills and manufactures or for navigation. The location of Green Bay was the great factor in this case, situated at the head of navigation, with a direct communication by water with New York through the Erie Canal.<sup>1</sup>

All these facts and scenes made a strong impression on the vigorous brain of John Penn Arndt. The spirit of the age turned to the lakes, rivers, and canals for navigation and for power. Steam was in its infancy, and railroads were unknown. He became at once interested in the navigation and improve-

<sup>1</sup> John Wallace Arndt's "History of Green Bay."



## GENEALOGY—FOURTH GENERATION

ment of the Fox and Wisconsin Rivers and the development of the vast resources of the region drained by them. Associated with a few leading men he organized the Fox River Company, and for the next quarter of a century was one of the active moving spirits in the development of the whole territory of Wisconsin.

In the summer of 1825 he built a Durham boat for the navigation of Fox River, similar to those he and his father had built at Wilkes-Barre, and those previously built by the latter at Durham, Bucks County, Pa., and operated on the Delaware River. A little pamphlet, written and published by his son John Wallace Arndt in 1894, entitled "The Early History of Green Bay and the Fox River Valley," describes the construction of these boats and gives a graphic description of one of the early trips of one of these boats.

In the same year he was licensed to operate a ferry-boat across the Fox River at Green Bay to the Fort Howard side of the river, and was granted the first tavern license under the territory of Wisconsin. His experience as a vender of spirituous liquors in the frontier town may account for his becoming one of the organizers of the first "Temperance Society" west of Lake Michigan some years later.

In 1827 he built a saw mill on the Indian Reservation with the consent of the War Department. In the same year he built the first decked scow-boat and made the first bricks burned in Wisconsin. In 1834 he built the first schooner or sailing vessel in the Northwest, and christened it the *Wisconsin*. A few years later he built another vessel and called it the *Mary Elizabeth*, after his two daughters.

One of the first measures for the proper development of the region was to secure the title of the several tribes of Indians inhabiting the great Northwest to the land comprising the present state of Wisconsin, then the territory of Michigan.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

In 1827 a commission was appointed with Hon. Lewis Cass, Governor of Michigan, at its head, to negotiate a treaty with these Indians, which was subsequently held on the shores of Lake Butte des Morts, opposite Menasha. John Penn Arndt had entire charge of the preparations for the reception and entertainment of the commission. His boats furnished the transportation and his saw-mill the lumber for the treaty buildings and other purposes. The goods and supplies for use at the treaty were stored in his warehouses at Green Bay, and transported by his boats to the treaty ground.

By this treaty the United States acquired all the lands in Wisconsin east of Wisconsin River and extending to Lake Michigan. The results of the treaty did not culminate until eight years later, in 1835, which was the great boom year for Wisconsin, when there was an immense migration of settlers from the East and South, eager to invest in the rich lands of Wisconsin. Like all booms, it was followed by a depression two years later, caused largely by the national financial cyclone growing out of the refusal of President Jackson to recharter the United States Bank. Mr. Arndt's enterprises suffered with others in the crash, but survived.

At the first election in the Territory of Wisconsin he was elected a member of the legislature, and was reëlected for several terms. He was also Probate Judge of his county, and filled other important offices. In 1836-37 he was one of the incorporators of a company that built a dam across the Fox River at De Pere, four miles south of Green Bay, and carried on a large manufacturing business, having the privilege to issue bills of credit that passed as money. He was prominently identified with all the public affairs of his section and held in high esteem.

He died at Green Bay, June 11, 1861, at the ripe old age of



## GENEALOGY—FOURTH GENERATION

fourscore. The issue of the *Green Bay Advocate* of that date has the following obituary notice of him:

AN OLD RESIDENT GONE.—It is with feelings of sadness that we to-day record the death of Hon. John P. Arndt, one of the oldest pioneers of Wisconsin. He was born in Williams Township, Pennsylvania, Nov. 20, 1780; came to Mackinac about the year 1821, and to Green Bay in November 1824, and has resided in the same house where he died since the spring of 1825. In civil life he has honorably filled many offices in the county, and was a member of the first legislature of the Territory of Wisconsin. He was always kind and obliging in his intercourse with those around him, he was always respected and honored. In the various vocations of his long and active life, he was always energetic and persevering. He built the first saw mill and the first sail vessel ever built west of Lake Michigan, and lived to see thousands succeed them. From a half dozen families in the little village of Green Bay, in the Territory of Michigan, in 1824, he has lived to see grow up around him the great state of Wisconsin, numbering over seven hundred thousand. Strong in body and in mind, he has been among the foremost in the affairs of our city and county, and was capable of the transaction of business up to the last hours of his sickness. He has gone to his rest at a good old age, and we shall miss the venerable form of the "old man" in our accustomed walks.

Flags throughout the city yesterday were displayed at half mast in token of respect to the deceased.

He married at Greenwich Presbyterian Church, Warren County, New Jersey, March 7, 1803, Elizabeth Carpenter, daughter of Baltzer Carpenter, of Greenwich Township, opposite Easton, where she was born August 7, 1780. It seems, however, that he did not take her to Wilkes-Barre until after the death of his father, as his first child, Philip Arndt, was born in Greenwich Township, March 10, 1804, and was baptized some months later at Greenwich Presbyterian Church. There is also a traditional story, told by her grandchildren that she





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

had related to them experiences of her removal from Greenwich to Wilkes-Barre on horseback carrying her infant child. She died at Green Bay June 10, 1860.

Members of the Carpenter family removed with John Penn Arndt and his wife to Wilkes-Barre, and some of them later followed or accompanied them to Wisconsin.

### CHILDREN OF JOHN PENN AND ELIZABETH (CARPENTER) ARNDT

156. PHILIP ARNDT, born Mar. 16, 1804; drowned in Susquehanna River at Wilkes-Barre in 1817, while catching driftwood.
157. ALEXANDER HAMILTON ARNDT, born 1805; died Oct. 10, 1847; married Caroline Albright.
158. BALTUS ARNDT, died in infancy.
159. MARY BUDLEMEN ARNDT, born Oct. 31, 1809; died Sept. 6, 1896; married John Winslow Cotton.
160. CHARLES COTESWORTH PINCKNEY ARNDT, born Oct. 31, 1811; died Feb. 11, 1842; married Catharine Ann Marsh.
161. JOHN WALLACE ARNDT, born Sept. 15, 1815; died Jan. 12, 1897; married Mary Catharine Wilcox.
162. ELIZABETH MARGARET ARNDT, born Dec. 27, 1822; died Feb. 19, 1908; married Harry Eugene Eastman.

JOHN ARNDT (53), oldest son of Jacob and Mary (Morrison) Arndt, was born on his father's farm near Raubsville, in Williams Township, Nov. 24, 1785. From his mother he inherited a strain of wit and good humor, while the resolution and thoroughness that characterized his father were also noticeable in the son. From his father's library, which was considerably more extensive than the ordinary household of those days boasted, he acquired a love of reading, particularly of history, that lasted throughout his life. He received the ordinary farmer's son's education, and was brought up in the Reformed faith. He was a farmer all his days, and he was a good farmer. It is related of him that when plowing for wheat he always fed his horses wheat, lest by chance grains of corn or oats might fall in his field. In his early days he was active and strong, a good horseman, and a good shot with the rifle



Pennsylvania ss.

In the name and by the authority of the Commonwealth of  
PENNSYLVANIA,

OF THE SAID COMMONWEALTH,

To John Smith of the County of \_\_\_\_\_ Greeting:

**Know,** That you the said \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_ (being duly elected and returned) are hereby commissioned

\_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_ Regiment of the Militia of the Commonwealth of

Pennsylvania in the \_\_\_\_\_ Brigade of the seventh Lineal Company of the Militia of the  
County of \_\_\_\_\_, Pike and Light, To have and to hold, the commission, exercising  
all the powers, and discharging all the duties thereof lawfully belonging and attached, for the term of Seven  
years to be computed from the first day of August, one thousand eight hundred and fifteen, if you shall or  
lawfully may so do \_\_\_\_\_

In Testimony whereof, I have at my Hand, and caused the Clerk of the Senate, to be affixed,  
at the City of Harrisburg, dated specially to law, as of the first day of August, in the year of  
our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifteen, and of the Commonwealth the thirty sixth \_\_\_\_\_

By the Governor.

James Smith,  
Deputy Secy

John Smith



## GENEALOGY—FOURTH GENERATION

and shot-gun. It is recorded of him that at neighborhood shooting contests he was often the victor. His good humor, coupled with sound sense, made him well liked by his associates. Under the General Militia Act of 1804, which required all male citizens between the ages of eighteen and forty-five to enroll in companies and regiments for the defense of the State, he enlisted in the 97th Regiment, in whose affairs he was deeply interested for many years. When the British advanced toward Washington in July, 1814, the entire body of Pennsylvania Militia was called out by proclamation of President Madison. A commission as Captain was issued to John Arndt, dated August 1, 1814, but he was not assigned to any regiment or company. However, another commission was issued to him, also bearing date August 1, 1814, and identical with the first one—in fact, the two commissions were struck from the same form—appointing him major of the Second Battalion, 97th Regiment, composed of Northampton County men. With his regiment he marched to Marcus Hook, below Philadelphia, and joined the force assembled there under command of General Gaines for the defense of Philadelphia, remaining for several months. Upon the return of peace Major Arndt continued his activities with the regiment, and when the commissions of the field officers expired in 1821, became a candidate for Colonel. He was opposed by the Colonel, Jacob Seiple, who desired reelection, and by J. Madison Porter, an active lawyer and politician of Easton, who afterward became Secretary of War in President Tyler's Cabinet. The election was held June 4, 1821, and Major Arndt received 203 votes, Mr. Porter 149, and Colonel Seiple 138, only 22 men of Major Arndt's battalion casting their votes for his competitors. It is a rather interesting incident that Colonel Arndt's brother Samuel was elected colonel of the same regiment twenty-one years later:



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

On December 26, 1816, Major Arndt married Ann Stover, daughter of Ralph Stover, of Bucks County, who owned a large farm at the point where the Easton-Doylestown road crosses the Tohickon Creek. Mr. Stover was a justice of the peace for many years, a member of the Pennsylvania Legislature from 1783 to 1799, and one of the most prominent business men of his time in his neighborhood. He was married to Catherine Funk, a grand-daughter of the celebrated Mennonite Bishop, Henry Funk, whose religious works are even now republished by the publishing house of that denomination. Although the Mennonites, then as now, refused to go to war, and while Ralph Stover was a Mennonite (he is buried in the graveyard of Deep Run Mennonite Church), it is certain he served in the Bedminster Township Company in the Revolutionary War. He died November 7, 1811, five years before his daughter married Major Arndt. Ann Stover was born March 27, 1796. She was a woman of sweet disposition, and possessed an exceptionally fine mind. She removed with her husband to the Williams Township farm, about 15 miles from her former home. For many years Colonel Arndt managed the family farm. "It is a remarkable fact," wrote his brother Abraham, in 1865, "that though I was under his employ for fifteen years, there did not, during this time, arise a word of dispute between us." In 1831 Colonel John Arndt determined to move to New Jersey. He bought a fine farm in Mansfield Township, Warren County, about half-way between Washington and Asbury. It was only 10 or 12 miles from his old homestead. It contained 160 acres, and before the Revolution was part of a large tract owned by Richard Bowlby. It was confiscated, however, and was sold by George Warne and Colonel Bond, commissioners appointed by Congress, and was purchased by Benjamin McCullough, through whom title was derived.





## GENEALOGY—FOURTH GENERATION

Colonel Arndt was now forty-six years old, but a new phase of life was to open before him. He had been brought up in a religious family. His father was in the habit of secret prayer, his mother taught her children to pray. Colonel Arndt had been catechized in the German Reformed faith, he had been admitted to membership, and had been asked to become an elder of that church, but he declined as he refused to subscribe to one of the articles of church discipline, which prohibited ministers of other denominations preaching in their chapel. About the year 1818 he had a remarkable dream that affected him profoundly. He dreamed that God came down with a terrible noise that shook the earth. He fell upon his face in fear and dread, so that he dared not look up, but presently, venturing to raise his eyes, he beheld a man standing at a small table with a book in his hand, looking intently at him and smiling. Thirteen years afterward, soon after he removed to New Jersey, while attending the funeral of Rev. Benjamin Collins, he recognized in the preacher of the occasion the man of his dream. He was the Rev. George Banghart, a Methodist minister. Under his guidance he became converted, joined the Methodist church, and for the remainder of his life was active in the religious work of that church. He obtained a license as an exhorter, religious meetings were held at his house twice a week, and the itinerant Methodist preachers who traveled the Asbury Circuit always stopped at his home. He prayed in secret three times a day and at times for a long period, and on all occasions expressed a profound faith in God's mercy and providence. Soon after his conversion he determined to visit his wife's old home in Bucks County, and tell his experience to the people he knew there. He started with his wife in a buggy, to which was harnessed a young and rather fractious horse. It was necessary to cross the Delaware River in a flat boat, and his wife, foreseeing difficulty with the horse,



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

was troubled. He told her it was the Lord's work, that if the horse refused to go aboard the ferry-boat he would kneel down on the river bank and tell God they were only on His work, that the horse was His, and ask Him to make him go. "If the Lord does not answer the prayer," said he, "at least, the ferryman will be awakened." When they reached the ferry, the horse, which had never seen such a boat before, walked on board without the slightest hesitation and stood gentle as a lamb. Mr. Arndt's visit was crowned with success. He afterward made several trips to Pennsylvania, speaking at school-houses, and on one occasion, when the school-house was locked against him, he spoke standing on the stump of a tree in a meadow, reading the Scripture by the light of a lantern. On one of his visits he was announced to speak in a neighbor's barn, and his brother Abraham, who did not quiet approve his brother's course, went early and secreted himself in the hay-mow. But while there, he was so affected by his brother's discourse that he too became converted, joined the Methodist church, and later became a successful local preacher. The result of Mr. Arndt's visits was that the whole neighborhood was greatly stirred, and a Methodist church was established under the care of the Philadelphia Conference.

But while practising a deeply religious life, Mr. Arndt was none the less a man of determined character. His next neighbor was a man named Shields, a Scotch-Irishman, a Presbyterian, and a strong Democrat. Mr. Arndt was of German blood, a Methodist, and a pronounced Whig. The differences went further, for while Mr. Arndt was the father of four upstanding sons, Mr. Shields' family was mostly composed of girls. A controversy arose between the two men about a stream of water which was near the boundary line, and the question turned upon the point whether it was an ancient water-course, as Mr. Shields' contended, or was merely a







## GENEALOGY—FOURTH GENERATION

slight depression that had obtained water from a leak in the recently constructed Morris Canal, as Mr. Arndt asserted. Mr. Shields brought suit in chancery against his neighbor. As both men were highly respected and had many friends, the whole community took sides, many being influenced by the ties of race or religion or politics. To determine the fact as to the stream of water, no less than 130 witnesses were called, and the litigation lasted four years, and was so expensive that Mr. Arndt, with the approval of Counsel, mortgaged his farm to pay his charges. The lawyers fought the case with acrimony, and some of the unhappy witnesses whose credibility was attacked by the opposing counsel, found sundry unfortunate incidents in their careers exploited to the malicious delectation of the neighborhood gossips. When the money was running low on both sides, the lawyers summed up, and the chancellor gave his decision. He found that the stream was not an ancient water-course at all, but was a depression in the ground, thus completely sustaining Mr. Arndt's position. The very same day Mr. Shields' attorney took an appeal to the court of last resort. At that time the court of Appeals was the State Senate. When the matter came before that august body for decision, every Democrat voted for Shields, and every Whig voted for Arndt. As the Democrats had a majority of one in the Senate, the question was finally settled in favor of Mr. Shields, and the majesty of the law was once more vindicated. In the course of the proceedings Mr. Arndt stated that neither he, his father, nor his brothers had ever had a lawsuit. It took fifteen years to pay off the mortgage on the farm, and neither Mr. Arndt nor any of his sons ever went to law again. Meanwhile Mr. Arndt's oldest son was carrying on a suit of an entirely different character with one of Mr. Shields' daughters. The young man disdained counsel, witnesses, and courts, and pleaded his cause himself, and with so





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

much address that he secured a favorable verdict, became engaged to Miss Shields, and later on they were married. The youngest Arndt boy carried off another daughter of the Shields family. After this incident the animosity between the two fathers died out.

Mr. Arndt became a licensed local preacher of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and connected himself with the church at Asbury. He was regular in his attendance there, and brought up all his children in the same faith. He never sought political office. In 1859 he suffered a grievous loss in the death of his wife, who died June 24, in her sixty-fourth year. She had born him six children—two girls who died in infancy and were buried in the family cemetery in Williams Township, and four sons who grew to manhood. She was buried in the Methodist churchyard at Asbury. Mr. Arndt survived his wife six years, dying June 20, 1865, in his eightieth year, and he was laid to rest beside his wife. His tombstone bears the inscription that through him many souls were brought to Christ, a tribute that would have been dearer to him than anything that could have been written. He left what for those days was a comfortable estate, which he devised in equal shares to his three surviving sons.

### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND ANN (STOVER) ARNDT

- 163. CATHARINE ARNDT, born Feb. 3, 1818; died Sept. 11, 1820.
- 164. JACOB ARNDT, born Sept. 19, 1819; died May 19, 1893; married Sarah Ann Shields.
- 165. CYRUS ARNDT, M.D., born Oct. 6, 1821; died Oct. 20, 1845; unmarried.
- 166. MARY ARNDT, born Mar. 1, 1824; died May 8, 1825.
- 167. REV. RALPH STOVER ARNDT, born June 4, 1826; died Aug. 17, 1892; married Sarah W. King.
- 168. JOHN ARNDT, born Feb. 21, 1830; died Mar. 30, 1895; married Angeline Shields.

ANN ARNDT (54), eldest daughter of Jacob and Mary (Morrison) Arndt, born in Williams Township, Northampton



## GENEALOGY—FOURTH GENERATION

County, Pa., Aug. 25, 1787, died in Easton, Pa., May 4, 1865. She married Nov. 16, 1822, Joseph Bryan, of Springfield Township, son of William Bryan [brother to Rebecca (Bryan) Morrison, mother of Mary (Morrison) Arndt] and Olivia his wife. Joseph Bryan was born in Springfield Township May 4, 1787, and died December 15, 1856. He was a farmer, inheriting from his father a farm of 130 acres, part of a large tract of land acquired by his grandfather, James Bryan, in 1750. He, however, sold his farm in 1829 and removed to New Jersey, living near Carpentersville, in Greenwich Township, until his death in 1856. The last years of the life of Anna (Arndt) Bryan were spent at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Carpenter, in Easton. Both she and her husband are buried in Riegelsville Cemetery.

### CHILD OF JOSEPH AND ANN (ARNDT) BRYAN

169. MARY ARNDT BRYAN, born Mar. 18, 1825; died Feb. 2, 1901; married Philip Carpenter.

ELIZABETH ARNDT (55), second daughter of Jacob and Mary (Morrison) Arndt, born in Williams Township, Northampton County, Pa., October 20, 1789, died at Lower Mt. Bethel, Northampton County, Pa., September 2, 1868. She married in 1809 John Reiley, Esq., a farmer in Bucks County, Pa., until about 1830, when they removed to Greenwich Township, Warren County, New Jersey. He was a son of Dennis and Elizabeth (Price) Reiley of Durham, Bucks County, Pa., where he was born February 13, 1784. He died in Greenwich, N. J., September 12, 1863. His father was for many years the proprietor of an Inn at Durham Furnace, where he died in 1824 at the age of eighty-one years, and his wife in 1816 at the age of sixty-six years.

### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND ELIZABETH (ARNDT) REILEY

170. WILLIAM REILEY, D.D., born Feb. 12, 1810; died July 14, 1894; married Mary Eleanor TenBroeck.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

- 171. BURROUGHS REILEY, born Dec. 21, 1811; died Oct. 3, 1886; married Mary Hughes.
- 172. MARY REILEY, born Nov. 12, 1813; died Nov. 8, 1901; married Maj John Lander.
- 173. REV. JOHN A. REILEY, born May 3, 1816; died Sept. 3, 1878; married Anne Carroll.
- 174. DENNIS REILEY, born Sept. 27, 1818; died — —; married Elizabeth Synder.
- 175. ASHER REILEY, M.D., born Jan. 3, 1821; died 1890; married Jane Boileau.
- 176. ELIZABETH REILEY, born Dec. 12, 1825; died Aug. —, 1899; married Rev. Robert Foresman.
- 177. JAMES REILEY, M.D., born May 29, 1829; died — —; married Mary Anderson.

REBECCA ARNDT (57), third daughter of Jacob and Mary (Morrison) Arndt, was born in Williams Township, Northampton County, Pa., January 5, 1794, and died in Williamsport, Lycoming County, Pa., October 10, 1861. She married January 16, 1814, Thomas Blackledge Williams, of Tinicum Township, Bucks County, Pa., son of Jeremiah and Mary (Stevenson) Williams, and great-grandson of Jeremiah and Mary (Newbury) Williams, who came from Long Island to Kingwood, New Jersey, and finally settled in Bucks County. Thomas Blackledge Williams was born in Tinicum Township April 1, 1781, and died there February 2, 1838. He and his wife are buried in the Pursell Graveyard at Bridgeton, Bucks County.

### CHILDREN OF THOMAS BLACKLEDGE AND REBECCA (ARNDT) WILLIAMS

- 178. HIRAM A. WILLIAMS, born Nov. 20, 1814; died Dec. 10, 1876; married Jane Long.
- 179. SARAH WILLIAMS, born May 19, 1816; died Apr. 1, 1896; married John Moore Pursell.
- 180. ANNA MARIA WILLIAMS, born May 16, 1818; died Apr. 17, 1872; married John G. Zane.
- 181. SAMUEL R. WILLIAMS, born April 14, 1820; died June 1, 1850; married Sarah Lester.
- 182. MARGARET WILLIAMS, born Apr. 23, 1822; died December 24, 1868, married Abraham A. Weingartner.



## GENEALOGY—FOURTH GENERATION

183. THOMAS ELWOOD WILLIAMS, born August 18, 1825; died Oct. 17, 1903; married Rachel M. Goddard.

MARY ARNDT (58), fourth daughter of Jacob and Mary (Morrison) Arndt, born April 11, 1796, in Williams Township, Northampton County, Pa., died there July 2, 1833. She married, April 4, 1825, Major Jacob Keller, of Williams Township, born 1789, died December 18, 1865. He was a farmer and was active in political and military affairs. At the date of his marriage he held commission as Major of the First Brigade, Seventh Division, Pennsylvania Militia, and held that rank for many years. Both he and his wife are buried in Hay's Cemetery, South Easton.

### CHILD OF JACOB AND MARY (ARNDT) KELLER

184. MARY ELIZABETH KELLER, born — —, 1826; died Feb. 1, 1858; married Dennis Reiley; no further record.

CATHERINE ARNDT (59), fifth daughter of Jacob and Mary (Morrison) Arndt, was born in Williams Township, Northampton County, Pa., February 25, 1798, and died at Easton March 4, 1834. She married Peter Stem, of Easton, born March 2, 1791; died April 1, 1856. Both are buried in the graveyard of Easton Reformed Church.

### CHILDREN OF PETER AND CATHERINE (ARNDT) STEM

185. CELINDA STEM, born Aug. 31, 1819; died Feb. 7, 1909; married Dr. George W. Lott.  
186. REBECCA STEM, born Oct. 12, 1821; died Nov. 21, 1903; married Rev. Joseph W. Porter.  
187. REV. FRANKLIN D. STEM, born Dec. 28, 1828; died Aug. 24, 1857; unmarried.  
188. AMANDA STEM, born Aug. 12, 1831; died Aug. 7, 1907; married John Marshall Sherwood, Esq.

ABRAHAM ARNDT (60), second surviving son of Jacob and Mary (Morrison) Arndt, was born in Williams Township, Northampton County, February 25, 1800. In the division





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

of his father's real estate he acquired a part of the old plantation in Williams Township, and erected thereon in 1858 a substantial stone house, now occupied by his son Abraham M. Arndt. He therefore spent his whole life at the place of his birth, dying there October 8, 1865.

He was a man of more than ordinary mental endowment, combined with a retentive memory and a gift of expressing himself with unusual clearness and logic. A great student of history, with a classic turn of mind, he was fond of discussion, but always in search of the truth, whatever the subject. His allusions and quotations from authors were appropriate and convincing, and his style measured, distinct, and earnest. His conversation was likewise sprightly, intelligent, and instructive. He was a man of fine instincts, affable and pleasant, and his social qualities and hospitality made him hosts of friends. It always afforded him peculiar pleasure to entertain persons of culture and especially those interested in the teaching of Christianity and the moral and intellectual development and uplift of mankind in general. No one could visit him without having been pleased and uplifted.

He early in life manifested a deep interest in religious matters, and through his elder brother John's influence, he became a convert to the faith and doctrines of the Methodist Episcopal Church, a number of his neighbors likewise uniting with that church. Abraham generously opened his house as a meeting-place of the new congregation until a church could be erected, and he was honored by the church with authority to preach. Combining with his well-known consistency of thought and sterling integrity the ardor of religious conviction, he was an able expounder of the word of God, and acceptably occupied different pulpits as opportunity offered or required. He had the rare gift of exhortation, and many who heard him were moved to thoughtfulness and holy devo-



## GENEALOGY—FOURTH GENERATION

tion rather than to religious frenzy. He was a man of apostolic type, and firmly believed and taught that experience was the true test of a Christian. No one who came in contact with Abraham Arndt was in doubt as to the genuineness of his piety; he practised righteousness in all his transactions, and his neighbors and friends loved, honored, and trusted him. He also had the rare faculty of ascertaining the religious experience of any one with whom he conversed, and no one could be long in his company without in some way having the test applied.

When a young man, Abraham Arndt exhibited a military taste, probably an inheritance from patriotic forefathers, and united himself with the local militia, and for a number of years he was captain of a company in the Ninety-seventh Regiment, Pennsylvania Militia.

He was well informed on the issues which led up to the Civil War between the States, of 1861-1865. He mourned over the loss of human life in the prosecution of the war, and prayed unceasingly at his family altar, and while toiling in the field, and often at the midnight hour, that the union of this great nation might be preserved and the unhappy struggle come to a speedy close. His patriotism was always of a religious order, as he firmly believed that "Righteousness Exalteth a Nation."

Abraham Arndt, with all his interest and labors in the religious and temporal affairs of his neighborhood, was, above all, a good farmer, and was counted the best and most successful tiller of the soil in a valley then noted for its good farmers. He attended strictly to farming as his one business enterprise. His unusually faithful labor was always directed by wisdom. Great attention was given to details and system in everything. Long before the farmer was given the benefit of experimental stations this astute husbandman had demonstrated that the maintaining of the fertility of the soil involved intelligent and



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

practical fertilizing, judicious crop rotation, and proper and thorough cultivation, and was known among his neighbors as a wise and safe counselor in the growing of crops and the management of the soil so as to constantly repay the labor spent upon it.

Thus lived and died a good and useful man; born of parents of most estimable character, it was with him an ambition to keep untarnished the name of his worthy ancestry, and none can say that his ambition was not realized to its fullest extent in all the relations of life.

Abraham Arndt married October 1, 1836, Evelina Pursell, descendant of a family that was identified with the first settlement of Upper Bucks County. She was born near Bridgeton, Bucks County, Pennsylvania, May 9, 1809, and died at the old homestead in Williams Township September 26, 1849.

Mr. Arndt married secondly, on October 29, 1851, Sarah Deemer, of an old Williams Township family, born in that township July 8, 1817. She survived her husband many years, and continued to reside on the old homestead with her stepson, Abraham M. Arndt. She died there September 15, 1898.

Abraham Arndt and both his wives are interred in the Raubsville Cemetery, near the homestead.

### CHILDREN OF ABRAHAM AND EVELINA (PURSELL) ARNDT

189. ZACCHEUS PURSELL ARNDT, M.D., born Aug. 23, 1842; died Feb. 28, 1870.

190. ABRAHAM MORRISON ARNDT, born July 20, 1844.

191. MARY CATHARINE ARNDT, born Aug. 8, 1846; married Rev. Wm. R. Kiefer.

SAMUEL ARNDT (61), youngest son of Jacob and Mary (Morrison) Arndt, was born in Williams Township, Northampton County, Pa., August 31, 1802. In the division of his father's real estate between the three Brothers he acquired 56 acres of the old plantation, including the old family homestead, the original residence of Abraham Arndt from his arrival





ABRAHAM ARNDT  
(c. 1890-1891)

ABRAHAM MORRISON ARNDT





## GENEALOGY—FOURTH GENERATION

in Northampton County in 1770. On April 9, 1853, Samuel Arndt conveyed the farm to his son-in-law, Plato Stout, but continued to reside on the old homestead until the year 1855. In that year he and his family, with the exception of his daughter, Mrs. Stout, and his son, Dr. Peter F. Arndt, removed to Orangeville, Stephenson County, Illinois, where he continued to reside until his death on April 16, 1862.

Like his elder brother, he was possessed of fine intellectual ability. He received a liberal English education for the period in which he lived, and for several years taught school in his native town. He had a genuine sense of humor, was of a genial and happy disposition, and delighted in the society of well-informed men, among whom he was exceedingly popular. Early in life he united himself with the militia company of his native district, organized under the Act of April 2, 1821, and was for several years colonel of the Ninety-seventh Regiment, Pennsylvania Militia. A speech made by him to his command on May 9, 1842, was printed in full in local papers of that date. After his removal to Illinois he showed the same public spirit that had animated his youth, and was well and favorably known in public life.

On the occasion of his death a glowing tribute was paid to his character by his pastor in which he refers to Mr. Arndt as "a friend, showing no guile or hypocrisy, ever frank and open in his expressions, being of an original turn, having a mind well stored with knowledge, retaining a strong memory, possessed of a fine feeling and a warm friend of humanity." Mr. Arndt was buried in the cemetery at Orangeville, Illinois.

He married in June, 1827, Elizabeth Frutchey. She was born in Upper Mount Bethel Township, Northampton County, Pa., November 23, 1805, and died at the residence of her son-in-law, Mahlon McEntee, in Freeport, Illinois, December 28, 1893, and was buried in the Freeport Cemetery.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

### CHILDREN OF SAMUEL AND ELIZABETH (FRUTCHEY) ARNDT

192. MARY ELIZABETH ARNDT, born Feb. —, 1829; died Nov. 22, 1869; married Peter Lattig.
193. MATILDA JANE ARNDT, born Feb. 4, 1833; died Dec. 14, 1914; married Plato Stout.
194. PETER FRUTCHEY ARNDT, M.D., born Feb. 4, 1833; died Jan. 15, 1890; married Diana Bachman.
195. REBECCA ARNDT, born Sept. 13, 1835; living in 1914; married Mahlon McEntee.
196. JACOB ARNDT, born June 22, 1839; died Sept. 26, 1849.
197. GUY MORRISON ARNDT, born Feb. 6, 1843; died Feb. 16, 1867, while a medical student; unmarried.
198. OLIVER HAZARD PERRY ARNDT, born June —, 1852; died Nov., 1887; unmarried.

SUSANNA ARNDT (62), youngest child of Jacob and Mary (Morrison) Arndt, was born in Williams Township, Northampton County, Pa., September 26, 1804; died in Muncy, Lycoming County, Pa., Nov. 13, 1866. She married, October 9, 1831, David Eilenberg, who was born in Monroe County, Pa., October 26, 1806, and died in Muncy, Pa., November 7, 1878. He married secondly, September 25, 1867, Mary Housel, of Milford, N. J. He was a farmer in Muncy Township during the active years of his life.

### CHILDREN OF DAVID AND SUSANNA (ARNDT) EILENBERG

199. MARY ELIZABETH EILENBERG, born — —; died — —.
200. REBECCA WILLIAMS EILENBERG, born — —; died — —; married Daniel Purcell, of Bridgeton, Bucks County, Pa.; no further record.
201. MATILDA MILLER EILENBERG, born — —; died — —.
202. EVELINA PURCELL EILENBERG, born — —; died — —; married Augustus Purcell.
203. CYRUS ARNDT EILENBERG, born — —; died of consumption contracted from exposure while serving in the Union Army during the Civil War.
204. GUY MORRISON EILENBERG, born — —; died — —.
205. DAVID ANDREW EILENBERG, born — —; died — —.
206. THEODORE EILENBERG, born — —; died — —.

MARIA ARNDT (64), eldest daughter of Captain John and Elizabeth (Ihrig) Arndt, was born near Easton, March 6,



#### GENEALOGY—FOURTH GENERATION

1779; died April 11, 1827. She married, April 1, 1796, Rev. John Theobald Faber, many years a prominent minister of the German Reformed Church. He was born Sept. 24, 1771, and was the eldest of seven children of Rev. John Theobald Faber, Sr. He was born in the town of Zotzenheim, in the Palatinate Feb. 13, 1779, and after special training under his father, who was also a clergyman, and an examination at Heidelberg University April 28, 1766, sailed for Pennsylvania and arrived in Philadelphia September 2, 1766. He was installed as pastor of Old Goshenhoppen and New Goshenhoppen Reformed Churches in Montgomery County, and the Swamp Church in Milford Township, Bucks County, on October 24, 1766. He resigned these charges in 1775, and accepted a call to Lancaster County, but returned to Bucks County three years later and became pastor of the Indian Creek Reformed Church, with which the Arndt family was so prominently identified, and in 1786 again became pastor of the Old Goshenhoppen Church, in the pulpit of which he died November 2, 1788, and was buried under the pulpit. His wife, the mother of John Theobald Faber, Jr., was Barbara, daughter of Ehrhard Rose, of Reading, to whom he was married August 7, 1770.

Rev. John Theobald Faber, Jr., a lad of fifteen, at the death of his father was assisted by the congregation of the latter's church to prepare for the ministry under the tutelage of Reverend Nicholas Pomp, who was called to minister to the church until young Faber was ready to take his father's place. The young man was licensed in 1791 and took charge of the church, to which he ministered until 1807, when he removed to New Holland, Lancaster County. He returned in 1819 and became pastor of the Swamp Church in Milford Township, Bucks County, filling that position until his death. Like his father, he was stricken in the pulpit, while preaching a



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

funeral sermon, Feb. 1, 1833, and died on Feb. 16, having served these two churches a total of twenty-nine years.

### CHILDREN OF REV. JOHN THEOBALD AND MARIA (ARNDT) FABER

- 207. CHARLES Q. FABER, born — —; died at Reading; many years an inn keeper at Kutztown; married Mary S — —.
- 208. HENRIETTA FABER, born Sept. 10, 1799; died Feb. 4, 1880; married John Miller.
- 209. SARAH FABER, born — —; died — — in Reading, Pa.; married Dr. Reuben Haines.

SUSANNA ARNDT (65), second daughter of Captain John and Elizabeth (Ihrle) Arndt, was born in Forks Township, Northampton County, Pa., February 2, 1781; married, December 26, 1802, John B. Miles, of Easton. He was born in Belfast, Ireland, August 6, 1768, and died in Easton, November 16, 1813. She died prior to 1820.

### CHILD OF JOHN B. AND SUSANNA (ARNDT) MILES

- 210. MATILDA MILLS, born Nov. 2, 1803; died — —; married Abraham Miller.

ELIZABETH ARNDT (66), third daughter of Captain John and Elizabeth (Ihrle) Arndt, born in Forks Township, Northampton County, Pa., February 14, 1783; died in Easton, October 13, 1853. She married, February 12, 1801, in the First Reformed Church of Easton, William Innes, of Easton born October 22, 1778; died May 6, 1856. He was a hat manufacturer in Easton, and active in the public affairs of the town. He was elected a member of Town Council in 1837 and filled other positions later.

### CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND ELIZABETH (ARNDT) INNES

- 211. SAMUEL INNES, born Sept. 8, 1802; died — —; married Elizabeth Nungesser.
- 212. SUSAN INNES, born May 10, 1805; died Oct. 20, 1806.
- 213. JOHN ARNDT INNES, born Jan. 23, 1808; died — —; married Susanna Heller.





## GENEALOGY—FOURTH GENERATION

- 214. ANN ELIZABETH INNES, born May 17, 1811; died Jan. 25, 1854; unmarried.
- 215. JAMES ROBERT INNES, born May 25, 1814; died Sept. 24, 1893; married Susan Margaret Butz.
- 216. MARY ARNDT INNES, born May 3, 1818; married Dr. Evan Slough.
- 217. EVELINA MATILDA INNES.
- 218. SARAH HENRIETTA INNES, born Aug. 16, 1821.

SARAH ARNDT (68), fourth daughter of Captain John and Elizabeth (Ihrig) Arndt, born in Forks Township, Northampton County, Pa., February 27, 1787; died in Easton, October 18, 1859. She married in Easton Reformed Church, December 25, 1807, John Sletor (name originally spelled Slayter), of Easton. He was born in Parsontown, Kings County, Ireland; was concerned with Robert Emmett in organizing the Irish Rebellion in 1803, and fled to America, probably accompanying Thomas Emmett, the brother of the Irish martyr, who came to New York in the latter part of 1803. Soon after his arrival in America John Sletor located in Easton, where he established a stove foundry. He was successful in the venture, and did a large and profitable business. At the breaking out of the war of 1812-1814 he abandoned the stove business and began the manufacture of cloth designed for the making of uniforms for the United States soldiers. By the time this venture was fairly launched the war was over and he was financially ruined. John Sletor was a Roman Catholic, and helped to found the first Catholic Church at Easton, and is buried in the graveyard connected with the church.

### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND SARAH (ARNDT) SLETOR

- 219. THOMAS SLETOR, born Jan. 20, 1810; died March 5, 1833; married Martha Sullivan.
- 220. JOHN ARNDT SLETOR, born Jan. 25, 1812; died — —; married Caroline —
- 221. MARY ANN SLETOR, born Jan. 20, 1814; died — —; married Daniel Davis.
- 222. ANN ELIZA SLETOR, born Feb. 27, 1818; died May 29, 1819.

GEORGE WASHINGTON ARNDT (70), eldest surviving son of



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

Captain John and Elizabeth (Ihrie) Arndt, was born in Forks Township, Northampton County, Pa., June 26, 1791. Early in the year 1813 he formed a partnership with his brother Benjamin F. Arndt, and his brother-in-law, Charles Lombaert, and they began the manufacture of woolen cloth in connection with the grain milling at Arndt's Mills. The new venture of cloth manufacturing proved unprofitable during the period of depression following the close of the war of 1812-1814, and the firm met with heavy financial losses. George W. Arndt retired from business and removed with his family to Easton in April, 1817. In July of that year he set out on a tour of the western States to select a place to retrieve his fortunes, his whole patrimony having been dissipated. He passed down the Ohio and Mississippi and arrived in New Orleans, where he was stricken with fever, and after a lingering illness of six months died there June 29, 1819.

He married, May 27, 1813, Henrietta Byllesby.

### CHILDREN OF GEORGE WASHINGTON AND HENRIETTA (BYLLESBY) ARNDT

- 223. WELLINGTON ARNDT, born Feb. 28, 1814; died young.
- 224. JACKSON ARNDT, born Feb. 12, 1815.
- 225. SUSANNA ROSE ARNDT, born Oct. 16, 1816.
- 226. EVELINE ARNDT, born Oct. 16, 1816; died Feb. 1, 1818.

ANN ARNDT (71), fifth daughter and eighth child of Captain John and Elizabeth (Ihrie) Arndt, born in Forks Township, Northampton County, Pa., March 15, 1794; died in Lambertville, N. J., March 6, 1879. She was famous for her beauty in her youth, and her hand was sought in marriage by many eligible suitors, among them a governor of Pennsylvania, but she chose Charles Lombaert, of Philadelphia, a man of good address and fine intellectual ability, to whom she was married March 14, 1812. He was born in Philadelphia May 18, 1790, and was a son of Herman Joseph Lombaert, a native of Flanders and a prominent merchant of Philadelphia, where



## GENEALOGY—FOURTH GENERATION

he died of the yellow fever during the prevalence of that disease, August 29, 1793, and his wife, Margaretta Wynkoop, daughter of Judge William Wynkoop, the first presiding Judge of Bucks County, one of the most prominent men of that county during the Revolutionary War, and its first representative in the United States Congress.

Soon after his marriage to Ann Arndt, Charles Lombaert entered the army for service during the second war for independence, and at its close returned to Easton and invested his patrimony in a manufacturing establishment at Arndt's Mills in Forks Township. In the business depression that followed the close of the war, caused largely by the flood of English goods imported into the United States, his infant industry was swamped financially. He removed to Morrisville, Bucks County, where for a number of years he had charge of the extensive manufacturing establishment known as the "Delaware Works," founded by Robert Morris, the financier of the Revolution. He became prominently identified with the public affairs of Bucks County, was elected to the State Legislature in 1820 and 1828, and held the office of Justice of the Peace for a number of years. He was the first superintendent of the Philadelphia and Trenton Railroad, and later secured a position in the United States Custom House at Philadelphia. In 1841 he purchased a home in Newtown, Bucks County, where he resided for several years. Mr. Lombaert received an appointment to a position in the employ of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, and he moved with his family to Altoona, Pa., and later by promotion was transferred to Philadelphia, where the family again took up their residence. With the coming of old age they removed to Lambertville, New Jersey, and resided with their daughter, Rebecca (Lombaert) Williams, where he died April 13, 1875, and Mrs. Lombaert died



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

on March 6, 1879. Both are buried at Woodlands Cemetery, Philadelphia.

### CHILDREN OF CHARLES AND ANNA (ARNDT) LOMBAERT

227. ELIZA ARNDT LOMBAERT, born at Easton, Pa., Nov. 15, 1812; died at Lambertville, N. J., March 18, 1869; unmarried; buried at Woodlands.
228. MARGARETTA WYNKOOP LOMBAERT, twin sister of Eliza; married William Henry Holmes.
229. ANNA ARNDT LOMBAERT, born Sept. 25, 1814; died Jan. 14, 1869; married Samuel H. Kneass.
230. HERMAN JOSEPH LOMBAERT, born Oct. 30, 1816; died March 10, 1885; married Sarah Cochran.
231. REBECCA VANUXEM LOMBAERT, born Feb. 23, 1819; died March —, 1880; married Griffith Williams.
232. JOHN ARNDT LOMBAERT, born May 30, 1821; died Aug. 14, 1823.
233. HENRY WYNKOOP LOMBAERT, born Nov. 7, 1823; died May 27, 1901; married Helen L. (Merryfield) Drake.
234. FRANCIS JANE LOMBAERT, born Jan. 21, 1825; died July 22, 1904; married Elias S. Gilbert.
235. MARY BETHEL LOMBAERT, born July 5, 1828; died Feb. 16, 1869.
236. GEORGE ARNDT LOMBAERT, born Oct. 23, 1831; died Oct., 1831.
237. ELLEN THERESA CHRISTIANA LOMBAERT, born Jan. 20, 1834; died Aug. 19, 1836.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN ARNDT (72), son of Captain John and Elizabeth (Ihrle) Arndt, born in Forks Township, Northampton County, Pa., June 23, 1796; died in Easton, June 18, 1872. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and saw active service as Corporal of 4th Company, 2d Regiment Volunteer Light Infantry, 2d Brigade, 7th Division, Militia of Pennsylvania. He joined with his brother, George W., and his brother-in-law, Charles Lombaert, in remodeling and enlarging Arndt's Mills and installing a plant for the manufacture of woolen cloth in connection with grain milling in 1813, and like them was financially ruined by the failure of the enterprise four years later. He was under age at the time the enterprise was launched, and though a minor, was one of the executors of his father's will, with his brother, George W. Arndt. The estate





## GENEALOGY—FOURTH GENERATION

becoming involved in the venture, he petitioned for discharge as executor September 17, 1816, on the ground of being a minor, and his petition was granted.

On the collapse of the business at Arndt's Mills in 1817 he went with his brother-in-law to Morrisville, Bucks County, and was for a time connected with the Delaware Works there. He married while a resident of Morrisville, before Isaac Hicks, Esq., at Newtown, Elizabeth Vaughn, daughter of Samuel and Sarah Vaughn, of Falls Township, Bucks County, born August 21, 1799; died December 23, 1820. She is buried at Arndt's Cemetery, Forks Township, Northampton County. Therefore Benjamin F. Arndt had probably returned to Northampton County by that date.

He married as his second wife, about 1823, Sarah, daughter of John Roeder, and on December 23 of that year purchased, in partnership with his father-in-law, 215 acres of land in Bushkill Township, Northampton County, of which he acquired the whole interest in 1836 of the other heirs of John Roeder.

From the fact that he was the owner, at different periods, of considerable real estate in and around Easton, it is to be inferred that his patrimony was not entirely dissipated by the financial crash of 1816-17. He seems to have been the mainstay of the family, acting as trustee for his sisters, Sarah Sletor, Ann Lombaert, and Elizabeth Innes, in the holding of real estate in trust for their use. He acquired a portion of his father's real estate in Plainfield Township, patented in 1793, but does not seem to have lived thereon. He is of record as a farmer in Forks Township, 1826 to 1836. Condit's "History of Easton" says of him that when Joseph Ritner was nominated for governor by the Whig party in 1835, "Squire Benjamin Arndt" was the only live Whig in Forks Township, but that "he walked to the polls and cast his solitary vote with as much firmness as if he had been in the majority." On the



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

Election of Ritner Squire Arndt went to Harrisburg and demanded the appointment as Clerk of Orphans Court, and his request was granted. He removed to Easton on securing this appointment, and continued to reside there, with the exception of a brief period that he operated a tannery in Lower Mount Bethel from 1841-42, until his death in 1872. He was a candidate for the Assembly from the Easton District at about the close of his term as Clerk of Orphans Court, but was defeated, the Democrats having a majority of two to one in the district. Nevertheless, he filled the office of Justice of the Peace for a long period—upward of a quarter of a century; was a school director in 1853-55, and held a number of other local offices. He was appointed postmaster of Easton by President Taylor May 9, 1849, and held that office until President Pierce came into office. He was a man who held the respect and confidence of the people of his district at all times and under all circumstances. Condit says of him: "He exhibited much of the same spirit that was so conspicuous in the lives of his father, grandfather, and great-grandfather. They were all sturdy German people—loyal to liberty; faithful to the public; and honorable in their dealings with their fellowmen."

### CHILD OF BENJAMIN F. AND ELIZABETH (VAUGHN) ARNDT

238. ANN ELIZA ARNDT, born Aug. 21, 1819; died Dec. 15, 1864; married, first, William Shouse; second, James McFall; third, Washington McFall.

### CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN F. AND SARAH (RADER) ARNDT

239. MATILDA ARNDT, born April 18, 1825; died Oct. 25, 1850; married John Randolph; had one son, Harry Randolph, who died unmarried.
240. JOHN RADER ARNDT, born March 10, 1827; died Oct. 15, 1856; married Amelia Hankey.
241. JACOB ARNDT, born March 7, 1829; went to California in 1849, and later settled in Oregon, where he died unmarried on Oct. 22, 1899.
242. SAMUEL ARNDT, born Dec. 3, 1832; was a machinist at Easton; died about 1896; married Elizabeth Knight Moyer; no issue.
243. GEORGE W. ARNDT, born April 1, 1835; died March 23, 1891; was First Lieutenant, Co. B, 51st Regiment Pa. Vols., in Civil War;



## GENEALOGY—FOURTH GENERATION

married Mary Jane Murtha and had three children, viz.: John Arndt, Bessie Arndt, Frank Arndt.

244. BENJ. F. ARNDT, born July 16, 1837; died about 1883; married Elizabeth (Fritts) Weller.

245. EMMA SOPHIA ARNDT, born Feb. 2, 1840, living; married Dr. Granville B. Slough.

246. HENRY LOMBAERT ARNDT, born July 15, 1842; died July 26, 1882; married Catharine Starck.

247. WILLIAM B. ARNDT, born Aug. 27, 1848; died June 24, 1913; married, first, Mary Hertzog; second, Caroline Wilmer.

JACOB SHOEMAKER (74), eldest son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Arndt) Shoemaker, born in Forks Township, Northampton County, Pa., about 1771, inherited under his father's will jointly with his brother Abraham the 378 acres of land in Minden Township, Montgomery County, New York. He married at Easton Reformed Church September 29, 1797, Elizabeth Eberhard, and probably located on the plantation in the Mohawk Valley before his father's death. He and Abraham were at least living at Minden on August 9, 1811, when their brother and sisters released the 378 acres to them. He and his wife Elizabeth conveyed 280 acres of the Minden tract to Abraham Shoemaker May 15, 1812, and Abraham conveyed to him on the same date 196 acres. The last record we have of Jacob is a deed executed by him and his wife November 30, 1828, recorded at Fonda, N. Y., conveying to his brother, John Shoemaker, 176 acres of land "in the Town of Minden." We have no record of any descendants.

ELIZABETH SHOEMAKER (75), eldest daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Arndt) Shoemaker, born in Forks Township, Northampton County, Pa., married Richard Jacobs. In 1811 they were living in Geneva, County of Cayuga, New York. The only two children of whom we have any record are named below, and were baptized at the Easton Reformed Church before the removal of the parents to New York. There were doubtless other children of whom we have no record.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

### CHILDREN OF RICHARD AND ELIZABETH (SHOEMAKER) JACOBS

246a. JOHN JACOBS, born March 20, 1794; baptized July 16, 1794.

247a. MARIA JACOBS, born Sept. 16, 1800; baptized Oct. 20, 1800.

MARGARET SHOEMAKER (76), daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Arndt) Shoemaker, born in Forks Township, Northampton County, Pa., about 1774, married at Easton Reformed Church March 6, 1794, Peter Seiler or Saylor, of Williams Township, Northampton County, Pa., where they resided until after March 22, 1801, the date of the baptism of their son Jacob at Easton Reformed Church. Some time after this date they removed to the Wyoming Valley, and Margaret joined in releases to her brothers Jacob and Abraham for the Mohawk Valley land and to her brother John for the homestead in Forks Township, both executed as Margaret Sailer, widow and relict of Peter Sailer, late of Pike Township, County of Luzerne. The names of their children given below are from the baptismal records of Easton Reformed Church. Jacob, the second son, either remained in or returned to Northampton County and died there. He is mentioned as a legatee in the will of Elizabeth, the widow of Jacob Shoemaker, and he and his wife are buried in the Arndt-Messinger Graveyard.

### CHILDREN OF PETER AND MARGARET (SHOEMAKER) SEILER

248. ANNA MARIA SEILER, born Sept. 2, 1797; baptized at Easton Reformed Church Dec. 1, 1797.

249. SAMUEL SEILER, born July 17, 1799; baptized at Easton Reformed Church Aug. 25, 1799.

250. JACOB SAYLOR, born Feb. 20, 1801; baptized at Easton Reformed Church March 22, 1801; died June 19, 1877; buried in Arndt Graveyard; married Dec. 31, 1826, Mary A. Walter, born Feb. 1, 1804; died March 29, 1899, and had issue.

SAMUEL SAYLOR, born Jan. 9, 1831; died March 26, 1831.

SUSANNA SHOEMAKER (77), third daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Arndt) Shoemaker, was born in Forks Township,





## GENEALOGY—FOURTH GENERATION

Northampton County, Pa., August 2, 1777, and was baptized at Easton Reformed Church September 14, 1777. She married David Reed, and in 1811 they were living in Barnard Township, Somerset County, New Jersey. Nothing is known of their subsequent history.

ABRAHAM SHOEMAKER (78), second son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Arndt) Shoemaker, was born in Forks Township, Northampton County, Pa., December 10, 1779, and was baptized at Easton Reformed Church January 1, 1780. He either accompanied or followed his elder brother Jacob to the Mohawk Valley, New York, and they jointly inherited the 400-acre plantation in Minden Township, Montgomery County, under their father's will, and it was released to them by the other heirs in 1811, and divided between them by deeds of record in Fonda, Montgomery County, N. Y., in 1812. He and his wife Maria were residents of the town of Canajoharie from that date until his death in 1825, though the land conveyed by them was located in Minden. His will is dated August 24, 1818, and was probated February 14, 1825. It gives bequests to his wife Maria and eight children.

### CHILDREN OF ABRAHAM AND MARIA (WESTERMAN) SHOEMAKER

251. JACOB ARNDT SHOEMAKER, born — —; died — —; married Catherine —, living in the town of Minden, Montgomery Co., N. Y., 1857; no further record.
252. ANNA SHOEMAKER, born — —; died — —; legatee in her father's will; no further record.
253. ELIZABETH SHOEMAKER, born — —; died — —; married George Wohlgemuth, living in Minden, Montgomery Co., N. Y., 1836; no further record.
254. PETER SHOEMAKER, born — —; died — —; married Mary —, living in Minden, Montgomery Co., N. Y., 1833; no further record.
255. CATHERINE SHOEMAKER, born — —; died — —; married Peter Diefendorf; no further record.
256. SARAH SHOEMAKER, born — —; died — —; legatee in her father's will; no further record.
257. MARGARETTA SHOEMAKER, born — —; died — —; legatee in her



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

father's will; no further record (living in Canajoharie, N. Y., 1840—unmarried).

258. MARIA SHOEMAKER, born — —; died — —; legatee in her father's will.

MARIA SHOEMAKER (79), fourth daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Arndt) Shoemaker, was born in Forks Township, Northampton County, Pa., July 20, 1782, was baptized at Easton Reformed Church August 16, 1782. She married Adam Seiler and one child (259), Margaretta, born August 12, 1799, was baptized at Easton Reformed Church September 8, 1799. They were living in Minden, Montgomery County, N. Y., in 1811, and were land owners on the south side Asquaga Creek in that township in 1827.

CATHARINE SHOEMAKER (80), fifth daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Arndt) Shoemaker, was born in Forks Township, Northampton County, Pa., June 11, 1785; was baptized at Easton Reformed Church August 14th of the same year. She married at the same church January 2, 1803, Christian Kocher, and they were living in Canajoharie, Montgomery County, N. Y., in 1811. Their only child of whom we have any record was:

260. SAMUEL KOCHER, born Oct. 25, 1803; baptized at Easton Reformed Church Nov. 23, 1803.

SARAH SHOEMAKER (81), youngest daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Arndt) Shoemaker, was born in Forks Township, Northampton County, Pa., March 3, 1787; was baptized at Easton Reformed Church May 15, 1787. She married at the same church, December 15, 1805, George Walter, of Forks Township, who died June 3, 1833. She died October 26, 1818.

The only child of whom we have any record was:

261. CARL WALTER, born Nov. 4, 1808; died Aug. 27, 1817.

JOHN SHOEMAKER (82), youngest son of Jacob and Eliza-



## GENEALOGY—FOURTH GENERATION

beth (Arndt) Shoemaker, was born in Forks Township, Northampton County, Pa., about 1791; married at Easton Reformed Church April 9, 1814, Catherine Lambert. He was a fuller, and at the time of the decease of his father was operating a fulling mill on the Bushkill Creek, apparently on the homestead farm of 176 acres which was devised to him by his father's will in 1804, and released to him by his brothers and sisters in 1811. He sold the mill in 1825, and followed his brothers to the Mohawk Valley, his brother Jacob conveying to him, on November 30, 1828, 176 acres of land in Minden Township, Montgomery County, N. Y., 50 acres of which he sold and conveyed in 1831 and the remainder in 1836.

### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND CATHERINE (LAMBERT) SHOEMAKER

- 202. JACOB SHOEMAKER, born Jan. 24, 1815; baptized at Easton Reformed Church April 13, 1815; married.
- 263. JOHN ARNDT SHOEMAKER, born Aug. 7, 1816; baptized at Easton Reformed Church Oct. 20, 1816. He was a land owner in the town of Root, Montgomery County, N. Y., in 1837.
- 264. ROSINA SHOEMAKER, born Jan. 11, 1818; baptized at Easton Reformed Church May 3, 1818; removed with parents to Mohawk Valley, N. Y.
- 265. ELIZABETH SHOEMAKER, born July 8, 1820; baptized at Easton Reformed Church Aug. 20, 1820.
- 266. SAMUEL SHOEMAKER, born Sept. 3, 1821; baptized at Easton Reformed Church Dec. 9, 1821.

MARY ARNDT (83), eldest daughter of Abraham and Anna (Henn) Arndt, of Greenwich Township, Warren County, N. J., was born May 26, 1786. She married, February 23, 1807, Joseph King, born November 23, 1784, son of Jeremiah and Sarah King, of Greenwich Township, Warren County, N. J. They lived for a number of years at Springtown, N. J., later at Reading, and about 1830 located in Philadelphia, where Mary (Arndt) King died June 10, 1860. Joseph King was an innkeeper for many years, but after the decease of his wife resided with his son Jeremiah King at Fairmount Locks, where he died November 5, 1874.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

### CHILDREN OF JOSEPH AND MARY (ARNDT) KING

- 267. WILLIAM H. KING, born Aug. 14, 1808; died March 30, 1853; married Malvina Lewis.
- 268. ABRAHAM ARNDT KING, born Aug. 12, 1812; died Jan. 6, 1854; unmarried.
- 269. ELIZABETH KING, born Aug. 29, 1815; living in 1913; married Dr. Benjamin Housekeeper.
- 270. JEREMIAH KING, born March 12, 1820; died July 23, 1871; married Amy Johnson.

JACOB ARNDT (84), eldest son of Abraham and Anna (Henn) Arndt, was born in Greenwich Township, Warren County, N. J., September 2, 1788, and died there May 28, 1852, and is buried in the graveyard of the Greenwich Presbyterian Church, with which he and his family were prominently identified. He married June 25, 1817, Sarah Stewart, daughter of Robert and Mary Stewart, of Greenwich, formerly of Tinicum Township, Bucks County, Pa., a prominent Scotch Irish family, from whom the town of Stewartsville, New Jersey, took its name. She was born October 26, 1801, and died June 21, 1842.

### CHILDREN OF JACOB AND SARAH (STEWART) ARNDT

- 271. MARY ANN ARNDT, born April 23, 1819; died Oct. 6, 1837; married William Shipman.
- 272. ABRAHAM S. ARNDT, born Nov. 5, 1821; died April 21, 1853; married Alvinah Winter.
- 273. WILLIAM HANN ARNDT, born Nov. 25, 1823; died Sept. 4, 1850; unmarried.
- 274. DIANA ARNDT, born July 8, 1825; died May 9, 1883; married Edward H. Bird.
- 275. ISABELLA ARNDT, born Nov. 13, 1827; died April 8, 1830.
- 276. ELIZABETH K. ARNDT, born July 25, 1830; died Oct. 30, 1908.
- 277. CAPTAIN JACOB H. ARNDT, born Jan. 30, 1833; died Nov. 8, 1863; married Caroline Hagenbuch.
- 278. CHARLES THOMAS ARNDT, born May 1, 1835; died Feb. 3, 1850.
- 279. SARAH ARNDT, born June 30, 1837; died June 14, 1884; married Samuel Drake.

DIANA ARNDT (85), second daughter of Abraham and Anna





## GENEALOGY—FOURTH GENERATION

(Henn) Arndt, was born in Greenwich Township, Warren County, New Jersey, about 1792, married first John Mixsell, of a prominent family of Northampton County, Pa., and secondly Jacob B. Coates, of Philadelphia, where she was living in 1832, when she signed releases of her legacy under the will of Jacob Arndt, Jr., of Easton. Little is known of her history and nothing of her descendants beyond the baptism of her two children at Easton Reformed Church.

### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND DIANA (ARNDT) MIXSELL

- 280. ELIZA ANN ARNDT MIXSELL, born Oct. 15, 1814; baptized at Easton Reformed Church Jan. 19, 1815.
- 281. JACOB ARNDT MIXSELL, born Feb. 17, 1817; baptized at Easton Reformed Church April 3, 1817.

ABRAHAM ARNDT (86), second son of Abraham and Anna (Henn) Arndt, was born in Greenwich Township, Warren County, N. J., April 30, 1797; died there May 31, 1850, and is buried at St. James Cemetery, otherwise the graveyard of the Straw Church, near Phillipsburg. He married June 15, 1820, Margaret Johnson, daughter of Hart Johnson, of Greenwich. She was born October 24, 1801; died February 27, 1850, and was buried beside her husband at the Straw Church.

### CHILDREN OF ABRAHAM AND MARGARET (JOHNSON) ARNDT

- 282. JOSEPH KING ARNDT, born Nov. 19, 1821; died Nov. 7, 1881; married Anna (Roseberry) Coolbaugh.
- 283. ABRAHAM ARNDT, born — —; died young.
- 284. HART JOHNSON ARNDT, born Dec. 3, 1831; died May 20, 1860; buried at Straw Church.

MICHAEL KULP, JR. (90), son of Michael and Mary Magdalena (Leidy) Kolb, was born in Bedminster Township, Bucks County, May 9, 1797, and died there October 18, 1865. He inherited under his father's will the farm of 144 acres on which the latter lived at the time of the execution of said will. Michael Kulp, Jr., continued to own the larger part of the paternal estate, and lived thereon until his decease.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

He married, at Tolickon Reformed Church, January 4, 1824, Maria Magdalena Cassell, who was born September 22, 1802, and died May 9, 1889. Michael Kulp, Jr., was the executor of his father's will, and trustee thereunder for his brother, Samuel Kulp. He was evidently the same type of painstaking business man as his father. His accounts, letters, and receipts, together with those of his father and letters from his two sons in Missouri and California respectively, are among the manuscript collections of the Bucks County Historical Society.

Michael Kulp, Jr., and his wife are buried side by side at Tolickon churchyard in Bedminster Township.

### CHILDREN OF MICHAEL AND MARY MAGDALENA (CASSELL) KULP

- 288. ISAAC C. KULP, born about 1826, in Bedminster, Bucks County, Pa. Went to California in 1860 and died there some time after 1868, date unknown; he was unmarried.
- 289. ENOS C. KULP, born 1829, died Sept. 28, 1914; married Susanna Fretz.
- 290. WILLIAM C. KULP, born 1832; went to St. Joseph, Mo., in 1860; later located in Meagher Co., Montana, where he was living in 1874; died prior to 1890, date and place unknown.
- 291. SAMUEL C. KULP, born May 17, 1837; died Sept. 3, 1910; married Elizabeth Landis.
- 292. MICHAEL KULP, born — —; died — —; married Amanda Texter; no further record.
- 293. REUBEN C. KULP, born — —; living; married Elizabeth Seiple; no further record.
- 294. MARY KULP, born — —; died — —; married Peter Ott; no further record.
- 295. HENRY C. KULP, born — —; died — —; married Amanda Kulp; no further record.
- 296. HARVEY C. KULP, born — —; living; married Matilda — —; no further record.

JOHN ARNDT (93), eldest son of Bernhard and Mary (Frederick) Arndt, born in Chestnut Hill Township, Northampton (now Carbon) County, Pa., in 1785; married at Easton Reformed Church November 1, 1812, Susanna Roeder (Rader).



## GENEALOGY—FOURTH GENERATION

He was administrator of his father's estate in 1827, and acquired the homestead in Lower Nazareth Township. He evidently lived on this tract, which he divided and sold at different dates prior to 1838, at which date he was living in Circleville, Pickaway County, Ohio. Official communications received from the county officers at Circleville report that there were no probate proceedings on his estate in that county. A number of families residing in and near Circleville bear the name of Arndt.

ELIZABETH ARNDT (94), second daughter of Bernhard and Mary (Frederick) Arndt, born November 22, 1791, died October 22, 1876, at Shoenersville, Lehigh County, Pa. She married March 17, 1812, Joseph Dewalt, born in Bethlehem Township, Northampton County, Pa., September 23, 1787; died March 11, 1848, in Hanover Township, Lehigh County, and both he and his wife are buried in the graveyard of Christ Church at Shoenersville. He was a farmer and owned a farm of 106 acres in Bethlehem Township at the time of his death. He was a son of Christian and Elizabeth (Townsend) Dewalt, and a grandson of Johannes Dewalt, a pioneer farmer of Bethlehem Township, near Butztown, where the latter died in 1814, the plantation being still in the tenure of his lineal descendants.

### CHILDREN OF JOSEPH AND ELIZABETH (ARNDT) DEWALT

- 300. HANNAH DEWALT, born Dec. 1, 1812; died Jan. 20, 1898; married John B. Sweitzer, born March 5, 1809; died March 30, 1890; they had issue: Josiah Sweitzer—
- 301. JAMES T. DEWALT, went west when a young man, and settled in Hancock County, Ohio.
- 302. SUSAN DEWALT, married Jacob Woodring, and had issue: James Woodring, Israel Woodring, Isabel Woodring.
- 303. ELIZA DEWALT, married Daniel Ritter, and had issue: Elizabeth Ritter, Reuben Ritter, Peter Ritter, Cyrus Ritter.
- 304. JOSEPH DEWALT, JR., born Feb. 22, 1821; died March 22, 1884; married Julia Ann Brader.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

305. REUBEN DEWALT, born, 1829; died, 1900; married Annie Bieber.

306. ROBERT DEWALT, married Elizabeth Brader; removed to Crawford County, Ohio. They had issue: Samuel Dewalt, Richard Dewalt, Oliver Dewalt.

MARY ARNDT (95), daughter of Bernhard and Mary (Frederick) Arndt, born June 2, 1794; died March 10, 1817. She married, September 6, 1813, David Hartz, of Lower Nazareth Township. Her tombstone in Drylands Churchyard at Hecktown shows that she left surviving her three sons and one daughter, but we have record of but two children, Catharine and Charles Hartz, and nothing further of them than their names.

CATHARINE ARNDT (96), daughter of Bernhard and Mary (Frederick) Arndt, born in Upper Nazareth Township, Northampton County, June 28, 1795; died near Bath, in the same county, December 27, 1863.

She married, January 9, 1816, Peter Steckel, born July 29, 1794, near Bath; died March 2, 1882. He was a son of Daniel and Rebecca (Jones) Steckel, and grandson of Christian Stoeckel, a native of Germany, who was one of the first settlers at Egypt, Lehigh County, Pa., where he erected, in 1756, a substantial stone house, still standing, which was used as a fort for defense against the hostile Indians during the Indian outbreaks from 1756 to 1763.

Peter Steckel was a sergeant in the company of Captain John Sheffer, Northampton County Militia, during the war of 1812 and saw active service. His uniform and military accoutrements are still treasured by his descendants. He owned and operated a mill and tannery near Bath, in Moore Township. He served as sheriff of Northampton County for the term of 1841-43, and was one of the prominent and highly respected citizens of the county. He was a Whig in politics, and was a candidate of that party for representative





## GENEALOGY—FOURTH GENERATION

in Pennsylvania Assembly in 1832, but was unable to overcome the democratic majority of his district and was defeated.

Life-sized portraits of Peter and Catherine Arndt Steckel, painted while Peter was sheriff of Northampton County, are in possession of his granddaughter, Louise M. Stoeckel, M.D., of Wilkes-Barre, Pa. Their old family Bible is in the possession of Oliver J. Steckel, a grandson living at Newton, N. J.

### CHILDREN OF PETER AND CATHARINE (ARNDT) STECKEL

- 307. REUBEN STECKEL, born May 13, 1816; died June 20, 1849; married Matilda Kleppinger.
- 308. WILLIAM BERNHARD STECKEL, born Jan. 19, 1818; died March 2, 1904; married Catherine Kleppinger.
- 309. ISRAEL FRANK STECKEL, born Dec. 28, 1819; died May 22, 1894; married Christiana Hoch.
- 310. CHARLES NAPOLEON STECKEL, born June 16, 1821; died Nov. 5, 1902; married Eliza Snyder.
- 311. SOLOMON A. STECKEL, born July 4, 1823; died June 27, 1893; married Lydia Hough.
- 312. SUSAN STECKEL, born Jan. 15, 1827; died June 1, 1828.
- 313. ELIZA STECKEL, born 1829; died 1830.
- 314. EDWARD MANTON STECKEL, born Sept. 12, 1830; died Oct. 9, 1905; married Susan M. Kutz.
- 315. ISAIAH SAMUEL STECKEL, born Sept. 13, 1832; went to far west.
- 316. DAVID THEODORE STECKEL, born Oct. 29, 1835; went to far west.

SUSANNA ARNDT (97), youngest daughter of Bernhard and Mary (Frederick) Arndt, was born in Lower Nazareth Township, Northampton County, Pa., Dec. 22, 1797, and died at Wilkes-Barre, Pa., in January, 1894. She married, June 17, 1817, at the Easton Reformed Church, Philip Houpt. He was a son of Henry and Margaret (Schick) Houpt, and was born in Low Hill Township, Northampton County, March 26, 1796. Philip Houpt within a few years after marriage removed to Newport, Luzerne County, about 12 miles from Wilkes-Barre, where he followed his trade of a carpenter and also farming for about thirty years. He was active in the or-



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

ganization of the militia and a candidate for colonel of 140th Regiment in 1832.

### CHILDREN OF PHILIP AND SUSANNA (ARNDT) HOUP

317. CHARLES HOUP, born —, 1818; died in infancy, — 1818.
318. LAVINIA HOUP, born Nov. 27, 1819; died March 11, 1893; married Jacob Fry.
319. BARNETT HOUP, born Jan. —, 1821; died Sept. 8, 1907; married Rosanne Gruver.
320. ELLEN HOUP, born Dec. 20, 1822; died April 12, 1852; married Robert Robbins.
321. THERESA HOUP, born Feb. 4, 1825; died Sept. 23, 1874; married Daniel Owens.
322. ZIBA HOUP, born 1827; died Sept. 28, 1902; married Elizabeth Gregory.
323. SUSAN HOUP, born Dec. 12, 1829; died August 16, 1909; married John Welch.
324. ELIZA HOUP, born Dec. 12, 1831; died July 4, 1914; married Anning Dilley.
325. CHARLES HOUP, born Sept. 27, 1833; died — —; married Melissa Kasson.
326. SALLIE HOUP, born Jan. 13, 1837; died Jan. 19, 1893; married Bentley F. Crane.
327. MISSOURIA B. HOUP, born Nov. —, 1839; died Feb. 4, 1903; married Sallie Garringer.

BERNHARD ARNDT (98), youngest child of Bernhard and Mary (Frederick) Arndt, born about the year 1800; died in Upper Nazareth in December, 1877. His will, dated November 5, and probated December 19, 1877, gives legacies to his granddaughter, Anne Louise Arndt, and her mother, Levina Arndt, "widow of my son William, deceased."

Bernhard Arndt married December 16, 1827, Ann Rowland, who did not survive him.

### CHILD OF BERNHARD AND ANN (ROWLAND) ARNDT

328. WILLIAM ARNDT, born 1829; died prior to 1877; married Levina —; and had issue, Anne Louise Arndt, married Robert Leh.

SIMON ARNDT (102), eldest son of Jacob and Catherine (Weaver) Arndt, born in Chestnut Hill Township, Carbon



## GENEALOGY—FOURTH GENERATION

County, Pa., December 6, 1820. He was a farmer and blacksmith, living for a time in Lower Macungie Township, Lehigh County, but the greater part of his life near Bath, in Moore Township, Northampton County, where he died December 11, 1901. He married October 4, 1846, Rebecca Dech, daughter of Andrew Dech, who was born July 20, 1821, and died January 26, 1898.

### CHILDREN OF SIMON AND REBECCA (DECH) ARNDT

- 329. SUSAN ARNDT, born 1851; died —; married Samuel Eck; no further record.
- 330. OSBON W. ARNDT, born Nov. 17, 1853; living at Emaus, Lehigh County; married Maria Breck.
- 331. BENJAMIN F. ARNDT, born Oct. 31, 1859; married Mary E. Royer.
- 332. ELMER ARNDT, born —, 1860; married — Weaver; no further record.

ENOCH ARNDT (108), eldest son of Simon and Catharine (Gradwohl) Arndt, born in Moore Township, Northampton County, Pa., February 15, 1822; died at 35 North Rose Street, Easton, Pa., December 9, 1905. He married September 12, 1847, at Easton Reformed Church, Sarah Kreidler, who was born April 3, 1833, and died February 25, 1908.

### CHILDREN OF ENOCH AND SARAH (KREIDLER) ARNDT

- 333. ANNA MATILDA ARNDT, born June 22, 1848; married Abraham Rees Miller; no further record.
- 334. BENJAMIN ARNDT, born Nov. 8, 1853; living in Easton, Pa.; married Anna Stiles.
- 335. EMMA L. ARNDT, born Sept. 26, 1857; living in Easton, Pa.; married Samuel B. Heiney; no children.

THOMAS ARNDT (110), second son of Simon and Catharine (Gradwohl) Arndt, born November 11, 1826, in Moore Township, Northampton County, Pa.; died there December 16, 1898. He was a stone mason by trade, but also followed farming, and owned at the time of his decease his homestead farm of 20 acres, which was devised to his daughter, Matilda Laub, and a farm of 40 acres which he devised to his son William H. Arndt.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

He married, in 1856, Christiana Fehnel, daughter of Frederick and Catherine Fehnel, of Moore Township, where she was born September 29, 1832. Both are buried in Fairview Cemetery at Salem Church in Moore Township.

### CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND CHRISTIANA (FEHNEL) ARNDT

- 336. MATILDA ARNDT, born 1857; married Milton H. Laub; no further record.
- 337. WILLIAM H. ARNDT, born 1863; married Sarah Fenstermacher; no further record.

LEAH ARNDT (111), second daughter of Simon and Catharine (Gradwohl) Arndt, born in Moore Township, Northampton County, Pa., August 22, 1828, married June 6, 1852, Samuel Brown, born in Lower Saucon Township, December 8, 1826, a son of Adam and Mary (Newhan) Brown. He was a farmer for many years, but was for five years mail carrier between Hanoverville and Bethlehem. He is buried at Hecktown.

### CHILDREN OF SAMUEL AND LEAH (ARNDT) BROWN

- 338. THOMAS S. BROWN, born Feb. 27, 1858; died Dec. 4, 1886.
- 339. MILTON E. BROWN, born Aug. 20, 1867; married Amanda C. Woodring.

LEVINA ARNDT (112), second daughter of Simon and Catharine (Gradwohl) Arndt, born in Moore Township, Northampton County, Pa., January 15, 1834; died near Bath, in Upper Nazareth Township, August 18, 1891. She married Solomon M. Schaeffer, a widower, who was a veteran of the Civil War. He was born July 26, 1832. During the last years of his life he was an inmate of the Soldiers Home in Virginia, where he died.

### CHILDREN OF SOLOMON AND LEVINA (ARNDT) SCHAEFFER

- 340. THEODORE D. SCHAEFFER, born Aug. 21, 1868; died Sept. 23, 1868.
- 341. LEVINA ARNDT SCHAEFFER, born Dec. 18, 1870; died March 10, 1882.
- 342. THOMAS ARNDT SCHAEFFER, born Sept. 8, 1873; died Sept. 7, 1888.

FAYETTA ARNDT (113), youngest daughter of Simon and Catharine (Gradwohl) Arndt, born in Moore Township,





## GENEALOGY—FOURTH GENERATION

Northampton County, Pa., March 26, 1836, was living near Bath in 1913. She married, in 1853, William H. Nauman, son of Simon and Christina Nauman, who was born in Forks Township, February 1, 1830, and died near Bath June, 1909. He was a stone mason by trade.

### CHILDREN OF WILLIAM H. AND FAYETTA (ARNDT) NAUMAN

343. LEVINA REBECCA NAUMAN, born May 18, 1850; married William H. Roth.

344. ALVESTA L. NAUMAN, born Jan. 16, 1863; died Aug. 23, 1866.

SUSAN ARNDT (114), eldest child of Daniel and Elizabeth (Mertz) Arndt, born in Moore Township, Northampton County, Pa., March, 1827; was living in that neighborhood in 1913. She married first Joseph Schlegel and second Michael Smith.

### CHILDREN OF JOSEPH AND SUSAN (ARNDT) SCHLEGEL

345. ALFRED SCHLEGEL, born — —; died — —.

346. ABRAHAM SCHLEGEL, born — —; killed in slate quarry when a young man.

347. BENJAMIN SCHLEGEL, born — —; died — —.

348. ELLEN SCHLEGEL, born — —; died — —.

### CHILDREN OF MICHAEL AND SUSAN (ARNDT) SMITH

349. SYLVESTER SMITH, born — —; living.

350. GRIFFITH SMITH, born — —; living.

351. AMANDA SMITH, born — —; died unmarried.

JOHN ARNDT (115), eldest son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Mertz) Arndt, born in Moore Township, Northampton County, Pa., June 6, 1835. He married July 26, 1856, Rebecca Biechy, born September 13, 1836, daughter of Charles and Sarah Biechy.

### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND REBECCA (BIECHY) ARNDT

352. AMANDA ARNDT, born Oct. 16, 1857; died April 10, 1858.

353. JAMES MONROE ARNDT, born April 17, 1860; married Clara M. Riegel.

354. IRWIN ARNDT, born Aug. 24, 1861; married Amanda Beers.

355. SARAH ALICE ARNDT, born Sept. 24, 1864; married Geo. W. Delp.

356. TILGHMAN B. ARNDT, born Oct. 27, 1868; married Minda Stahley.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

- 357. THOMAS M. ARNDT, born Sept. 13, 1870; married Emma C. Minnich.
- 358. ROSA JANE ARNDT, born Aug. 16, 1872; married George D. Steward.
- 359. MARTHA ELIZABETH ARNDT, born Nov. 24, 1874; married Henry W. Harper, of Easton.

HENRY ARNDT (116), second son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Mertz) Arndt, born in Moore Township, Northampton County, Pa., December 31, 1831, was still living there in 1913, owning and operating a farm near Danielsville. He was a veteran of the Civil War, having enlisted March 27, 1865, in Company H, 214 Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, Captain Edward Kelly, and was mustered out with the company March 21, 1866.

He married in December, 1862, Sarah Haldeman, daughter of Daniel and Susanna (Pearson) Haldeman. She was born in Moore Township March 22, 1844.

### CHILDREN OF HENRY AND SARAH (HALDEMAN) ARNDT

- 360. HENRIETTA ARNDT, born March 10, 1863; died Oct., 1863.
- 361. IDA ARNDT, born Feb. 15, 1865; married John Koch.
- 362. SUSAN ARNDT, born Sept. 23, 1867; married Hiram H. Kocher.
- 363. SYLVESTER ARNDT, born March 12, 1874; married Hannah Remaly.
- 364. GRIFFITH ARNDT, born Feb. 17, 1882; living in Northampton Co., Pa.; married Dec. 24, 1901, Gertrude Schall.

SARAH ARNDT (117), daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Mertz) Arndt, born in Moore Township, Northampton County, Pa., August 6, 1840, married in 1859 Tilghman Bickert, of Bath. He was born August 2, 1832. Mrs. Bickert was living with her daughter and son-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. William H. Baer, at 930 Iron St., North Bethlehem, in 1913.

### CHILDREN OF TILGHMAN AND SARAH (ARNDT) BICKERT

- 364a. ANNA LOUISA BICKERT, born — 1860; died Sept. 10, 1863.
- 364b. JOSEPH DANIEL BICKERT, born Aug. 3, 1862.
- 364c. JOHN EDWARD BICKERT, born Sept. 16, 1864.
- 364d. HETTY ESTELLE BICKERT, born April 6, 1876; married William H. Baer.
- 364e. M. SYLVESTER BICKERT, born Nov. 18, 1877.
- 364f. PRESTON BICKERT, born April 27, 1879; died July 9, 1889.



## GENEALOGY—FOURTH GENERATION

**JOSEPH ARNDT (118)**, son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Mertz) Arndt, born in Northampton Township, February, 1843, was living there in 1913. He married Elizabeth Haldeman, born January, 1851, daughter of Daniel and Susana (Person) Halde-  
man.

### CHILDREN OF JOSEPH AND ELIZABETH (HALDEMAN) ARNDT

- 365. SARAH ARNDT, born — —; married Joseph Bickert, living in Hicktown, Pa.
- 366. FIETTA ARNDT, born — —; married Lewis Reimer.
- 367. ELEANOR ARNDT, born — —; married Charles Scip.
- 368. ELIZABETH ARNDT, born — —; married Henry Barthol; no further record.
- 369. TILGHMAN ARNDT, born — —; married — —.
- 370. JOSEPH ARNDT, born — —; married Gertrude Scip.
- 371. HETTY ARNDT, born — —; married Levi Siffus.

**ABRAHAM ARNDT (119)**, youngest son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Mertz) Arndt, born in Moore Township, Northampton County, Pa., April 4, 1834, was living there in 1913. He was a veteran of the Civil War, having enlisted as a private in Company H, Captain Edward Kelly, 214th Regiment, March 13, 1865, and was mustered out December 14, 1865.

He married, in 1865, Adaline Kocher, daughter of Samuel and Susana (Barlieb) Kocher, of Moore Township, where she was born May 16, 1839, and died January 10, 1906.

### CHILDREN OF ABRAHAM AND ADELINE (KOCHER) ARNDT

- 372. ELEANOR ARNDT, born July 31, 1866; married Samuel Haldeman.
- 373. AGNES SEDORA ARNDT, born March 2, 1871; married Adolph C. Spadt.
- 374. ANNA F. ARNDT, born Oct. 28, 1874; married Otto Spadt.
- 375. ELSIE MYRA ARNDT, born April 28, 1877; married Ellsworth J. Shirer.
- 376. ALBERT ABRAHAM ARNDT, born March 16, 1885; married Minnie Hill.
- 377. URSULA MYRA ARNDT, born Nov. 9, 1889; married Harry Stoneburner.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

### FIFTH GENERATION

ABRAHAM J. ARNDT, M.D. (121), eldest son of John and Elizabeth (Smith) Arndt, was a physician and lived and died in Canajoharie, Montgomery County, New York. He married Catherine Van Horne and had one son:

378. ABRAHAM ARNDT, born ---; died ---; no further record.

JOHN ARNDT (122), second son of John and Elizabeth (Smith) Arndt, married Anna Quinby, and lived and died in Herkimer County, New York. Both are buried at Starkville Cemetery. They had one son:

379. PETER ARNDT, born 1841; died April, 1872; married Nancy Billinger. They have no issue.

PETER ARNDT, M.D. (123), third son of John and Elizabeth (Smith) Arndt, was a physician and practised his profession for a time in Starkville, Herkimer County, New York, later removing with his family to Chicago, Illinois, where he died. He married Fannie Ehle, and had three children, viz.:

380. ELIZABETH ARNDT.

381. CARRIE ARNDT.

382. CHARLES ARNDT.

MARIA ARNDT (124), only daughter and youngest child of John and Elizabeth (Smith) Arndt, married Christopher Snell, of Montgomery County, New York, and had three children. The only one of whom we have any record was:

383. DR. JOHN SNELL, a druggist at Canajoharie, N. Y., where he died in 1904.

JACOB ARNDT MOYER (125), eldest son of Andrew and Anna (Arndt) Moyer, born in Minden Township, Montgomery County, New York, June 5, 1818, died there February 28, 1907. He was a farmer and a man much respected in the community. He married, in 1853, Amelia Moyer, of Newark,





## GENEALOGY—FIFTH GENERATION

New York, who survived him and was still living in Minden in 1913.

### CHILDREN OF JACOB AND AMELIA (MOYER) MOYER

- 386. ANDREW HENRY MOYER, born Oct. 20, 1854; married Alice Lipe.
- 387. IDA LOUISE MOYER, born 1856; died young.
- 388. RALPH MOYER, born May 18, 1860; married Florence Hisgen.
- 389. FRANK MOYER, born Oct. 20, 1862; married Julia Flanders.

SOLOMON MOYER (126), second son of Andrew and Anna (Arndt) Moyer, born in Minden Township, Montgomery County, N. Y.; died there November 5, 1863. He married Cynthia Sart, who survived him and died in 1887.

### CHILDREN OF SOLOMON AND CYNTHIA (SART) MOYER

- 390. IRVING MOYER, born 1858; died 1860.
- 391. EMERSON MOYER, born 1860; died in Newark, N. Y.; married Hannah Rogers; no further record.
- 392. JASON C. MOYER, born Dec. 31, 1863; married, first, Emma Paul; second, Jessie Davis.

ABRAHAM MOYER (127), third son of Andrew and Anna (Arndt) Moyer, born in Minden Township, Montgomery County, N. Y., in 1824; died there in the village of Fort Plain in 1904. He married, in 1853, Katharine, daughter of William Nestle. She died in 1909.

### CHILDREN OF ABRAHAM AND KATHARINE (NESTLE) MOYER

- 393. ANNA MOYER, born Oct. 16, 1854; died March 18, 1910; married Robert Bauder.
- 394. ALFRED MOYER, born Feb. 21, 1856; married Alida Bauder.
- 395. PERRY A. MOYER, born Feb. 17, 1859; married Mary Remes.
- 396. ADDIE MOYER, born Nov. 25, 1861; married Dec. 22, 1886, Henry Finchaur; no further record.
- 397. WILLIAM MOYER, born Aug. 26, 1863; married Mrs. Mary Miller.
- 398. CARRIE MOYER, born May 26, 1866; married Oct. 2, 1889, Fred Hominger, of Utica, N. Y.
- 399. CORA BELL MOYER, born July 25, 1868; married Dec. 31, 1891, Clark Lintler. She is deceased, and her two children, Lillian and Hazel, reside with their aunt, Mrs. Hominger, at Utica, N. Y.

SYLVESTER MOYER (132), eldest son of Abraham and Eliza-



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

beth (Arndt) Moyer, born at Fort Plain, N. Y., August 13, 1827; died there March 7, 1902. He was a farmer in Minden Township all his life, and a man much respected in the community. He married, August 11, 1851, Irene Grampes, daughter of John H. and Mary (Snell) Grampes, of Fort Plain. She was born at Stone Arabia, across the Mohawk from Fort Plain, February 1, 1834, and is still living.

### CHILDREN OF SYLVESTER AND IRENE (GRAMPES) MOYER

- 400. REUBEN SYLVESTER MOYER, born 1853; died Feb. 1859.
- 401. Helon Effner Moyer, born Sept. 27, 1857; married Viola Flanders.
- 402. MARY ELIZABETH MOYER, born May 1, 1862; married Edgar C. Kessler.

MARCY MOYER (135), youngest son of Abraham and Elizabeth (Arndt) Moyer, born in Minden Township, Montgomery County, N. Y., November 4, 1834; died there April 15, 1908. He was a farmer, owning and operating a farm near Fort Plain. He married, first, July 18, 1856, Catherine Cornelius, daughter of Poppy and Elizabeth (Van Wormer) Cornelius. She was born March 18, 1836, and died December 18, 1877. He married, second, Josephine Cornelius, sister of his first wife.

### CHILDREN OF MARCY AND CATHERINE (CORNELIUS) MOYER

- 403. SAMARIE ELIZABETH MOYER, born March 28, 1857; died Dec. 20, 1880; married Chas. Sanders.
- 404. MINNIE K. MOYER, born Jan. 13, 1860; married Edwin Moyer; no further record.
- 405. ABRAHAM E. MOYER, born April 21, 1862; died Jan. 13, 1873.
- 406. GERTRUDE M. MOYER, born Aug. 20, 1864; died Feb. 28, 1902; married Elmer Klock.
- 407. EDWARD C. MOYER, born March 21, 1873; married Marian Babcock.

### CHILD OF MARCY AND JOSEPHINE (CORNELIUS) MOYER

- 408. NETTIE MOYER, born May 6, 1880; married John H. Knickerbocker.

MARTIN L. NELLIS (142), eldest son of Peter W. and Maria (Arndt) Nellis, born at Stone Arabia, Montgomery County, New York, October 28, 1829; died there April 5, 1907. He was a farmer, owning and operating a farm on the north bank of



## GENEALOGY—FIFTH GENERATION

the Mohawk River; inherited from his father. He married, first, September 3, 1866, Phebe Cook, daughter of Caspar Q. Cook, of Stone Arabia. She was born June 25, 1835, and died March 29, 1882. He married, secondly, June 4, 1885, Mrs. Clara (Fox) Nealy. She was born September 24, 1839, and died May 22, 1899. He had no children by either wife.

**JEROME NELLIS (143)**, second son of Peter W. and Maria (Arndt) Nellis, born on the old homestead, in township of Palatine, New York, in the year 1831; removed to Wyoming, where he died. He married Caroline Amanda.

### CHILDREN OF JEROME AND CAROLINE (AMANDA) NELLIS

- 409. **HELEN L. NELLIS**, born — —; married — Phillips, of Phillips Ranch near Mandel, Albany County, Wyoming.
- 410. **MARTIN EDGAR NELLIS**, born — —; unmarried, living at Mandel, Wyoming.

**MINERVA ARNDT (145)**, second daughter of Abraham and Mary (Walrath) Arndt, born at Fort Plain, Montgomery County, N. Y., June 6, 1829, was still living in Jackson, Michigan, in 1914. She married, about 1851, David Elwood, of Fort Plain, son of Peter and Mary (Moyer) Elwood. He was born May 9, 1829, at Fort Plain. They continued to reside in their native township until about 1870, when they removed to Jackson, Michigan. David Elwood died at Parma, about ten miles from Jackson, February 16, 1894.

### CHILDREN OF DAVID AND MINERVA (ARNDT) ELWOOD

- 411. **MARY L. ELWOOD**, born at Fort Plain, N. Y., July 8, 1852; died at Jackson, Michigan, Oct. 17, 1909. She was an invalid all her life and never married.
- 412. **ALFRED N. ELWOOD**, born July 3, 1854; died Jan. 3, 1857.
- 413. **REV. JOHN W. ELWOOD**, born at Fort Plain, N. Y., August 10, 1856; was a free Methodist preacher and was living in Chicago in 1913. No further record.
- 414. **WILLIAM E. ELWOOD**, born August 6, 1858; living in Jackson, Michigan; married Florence A. Rowan.
- 415. **FRANKLIN H. ELWOOD**, born at Fort Plain, N. Y., Sept. 23, 1865; died



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

at Talladega, Ala., June 2, 1891; unmarried. He was a locomotive fireman and was located for a time at San Marcical, New Mexico, while in the employ of the A. T. and S. F. R. R., later being associated with the L. and W. Ry.

ALFRED ARNDT (146), eldest son of Abraham and Mary (Walrath) Arndt, was born June 1, 1831, on the old Arndt homestead in Minden Township, purchased by his great grandfather, Abraham Arndt, in 1774; the title and ownership of which has passed to him through four generations of ancestors, and he has spent his whole life thereon. He married, June 22, 1870, Adeline Diefendorf, who was born in Minden Township October 9, 1840; died there July 11, 1914. The family are members of the Lutheran Church of Fort Plain.

### CHILDREN OF ALFRED AND ADELINE (DIEFENDORF) ARNDT

- 416. BEATRICE J. ARNDT, born August 12, 1872; unmarried.
- 419. INFANT UNNAMED, born March 9, 1875; died March 22, 1875.
- 420. CHARLES ARNDT, born March 2, 1877; married Margaretta Fox Fonda.

HENRY ARNDT (147), youngest son of Abraham and Mary (Walrath) Arndt, was born at Minden, Montgomery County, New York, June 17, 1834. He became interested in boating on the Erie Canal, which passes through his native town, and owned and operated boats thereon. Business interests induced him to make his home at Bay Ridge, Long Island, for a number of years, and his two sons, Arthur and Harry, were born there. About 1890 he paid a visit to his brother Alfred on the old homestead at Minden, and left there with his sons for Oakland, California.

GEORGE HENRY ARNDT (148), eldest son of Peter and Sarah (Adams) Arndt, was born at Rochester, New York, January 4, 1837. Some years of his early manhood were spent in Peoria, Illinois. On the breaking out of the Civil War he decided to enlist in the United States Army, and returning to the home of his family, enlisted at Elmira, New York, November 10, 1861,





## GENEALOGY—FIFTH GENERATION

in Company F, 89th Regiment, New York Volunteers. He was slightly wounded at the battle of Antietam, September 19, 1862, and taken prisoner by the Confederates. He was marched to Richmond, Virginia, where he was paroled and sent to Annapolis, Maryland, for exchange. His exchange being accomplished on December 20, 1862, he was returned to his company, but was so broken in health by the hardships he had endured that he was sent to the hospital of the 3d Division of the 9th Army Corps at Mill Point, Virginia, where he died.

**EMMA LOUISA ARNDT (149)**, eldest daughter of Peter and Sarah (Adams) Arndt, born at Newark, Wayne County, N. Y., January 24, 1842, was educated in New York schools, and on the removal of her parents to Almond, Allegheny County, N. Y., taught school for a time in that town. She married, September 18, 1873, William C. Parker, born in Rockport, Cuyahoga County, Ohio, June 14, 1833; died in Grand Rapids, Michigan, May 25, 1901. He enlisted May 24, 1861, at North Dixon, Illinois, in Company I, 13th Illinois Volunteers, and was mustered in as corporal of the company. After three years' service he reenlisted January 1, 1864, at Woodville, Alabama, in the same company which was transferred to the 56th Regiment, Illinois Volunteers, January 29, 1864. He was promoted to sergeant major December 17, 1864, and served until the close of the war, being mustered out with the regiment August 12, 1865. Mrs. Parker is still living at Grand Rapids, Michigan. She had no children. Her adopted son, Henry H. Parker, born in Grand Rapids, Michigan, May 18, 1875, was for many years connected with the Pennsylvania Railroad and located in Chicago.

**WESLEY J. ARNDT (154)**, son of Peter and Sarah (Adams) Arndt, was born at Rochester, New York, September 15, 1852. He is a prosperous business man in Chicago, Illinois. He mar-



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

ried at Hammond, Indiana, December 3, 1896, Kate M. Cooke, who was born in Rochester, N. Y., February 12, 1859.

**OTTO MILTON ARNDT (155)**, son of Peter and Sarah (Adams) Arndt, born at Rochester, New York, May 18, 1855; learned the printing trade, which he followed in Philadelphia for a number of years, later removing to New York city, where he died several years ago.

**ALEXANDER HAMILTON ARNDT (157)**, eldest surviving son of John Penn and Elizabeth (Carpenter) Arndt, born in Wilkes-Barre, Pa., October 1, 1805; removed with his parents to Green Bay, Wisconsin, and was associated with his father in developing the various industries of that newly settled country. At the breaking out of the Mexican war he went to the front as a sutler's clerk. He died of yellow fever at Point Isabel, Texas, October 10, 1847, and was buried there. He married at Green Bay, August 30, 1836, Caroline Albright, who was also a native of the Wyoming Valley, having been born at New Troy, now Wyoming, Luzerne County, Pa. She died at Green Bay, Wisconsin, and is buried in Woodlawn Cemetery there, where a slab was erected to the memory of her husband.

They had no children.

**MARY BUDLEMAN ARNDT (159)**, daughter of John Penn and Elizabeth (Carpenter) Arndt, born at Wilkes-Barre, Pa., October 31, 1809; died at Green Bay, Wisconsin, September 16, 1896. She married, May 6, 1825, Captain John Winslow Cotton, U.S.A. He was born at Plymouth, Mass., March 29, 1800, and died at Green Bay, Wisconsin, September 10, 1878. He graduated at West Point in the class of 1823, and was inducted into the United States Army as second lieutenant. At the time of his marriage he was captain in command at Fort Howard, Wisconsin. He served with distinction during the Civil War.



## GENEALOGY—FIFTH GENERATION

Mrs. Cotton likewise entered the United States service during the war. She was mustered in July 6, 1861, as a nurse in the field hospital corps of the Fourth Wisconsin Regiment, with which she served one year.

### CHILDREN OF CAPTAIN JOHN W. AND MARY B. (ARNDT) COTTON

- 421. JOHN ROSSITER COTTON, born July 6, 1826; died Dec. 24, 1899; married Carrie Augusta Redfern.
- 422. ELIZABETH ARNDT COTTON, born —, 1880; married Charles Royal Tyler.
- 423. PRISCILLA JACKSON COTTON, born July 4, 1833; died June 30, 1855; married Colonel James Henry Howe.
- 424. MARY GORDON COTTON, born Aug. 31, 1836; died Jan. 4, 1893; married Colonel James Henry Howe.
- 425. CHARLES ARNDT COTTON, born August 6, 1845; living in Green Bay; married Allene Jane Kennedy.

CHARLES COTESWORTH PINCKNEY ARNDT (160), fifth child of John Penn and Elizabeth (Carpenter) Arndt, was born at Wilkes-Barre, Pa., October 31, 1811. He removed with his parents to Mackinaw, Michigan, in 1822, and to Green Bay, Wis., in 1824. He entered Rutgers College, New Jersey, and graduated in the class of 1832, after which he studied law with Hon. Joel Jones, of Easton, Pa., and was admitted to the bar in April, 1835. Returning to Wisconsin, he was in the same year admitted to practice in the courts of the territory. He was elected a member from Brown County, of the Territorial Council of Wisconsin, organized December 9, 1842. He was a Democrat in politics, and a strong partisan and devoted friend of Governor Doty. At a session of the Council, held February 11, 1842, he was shot and killed on the Assembly floor by a colleague named James R. Vineyard, a member from Grant County. The two members had become involved in an argument over the confirmation of the nomination of Enos S. Baker for sheriff of Grant County by Governor Doty. The shooting was the result of sudden passion, as Arndt and Vineyard had



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

been close and cordial friends. Vineyard tendered his resignation to Council three days later, but it was returned to him, and a resolution passed expelling him from the Council. Vineyard surrendered himself to the authorities, and was placed in jail, from which he was later released on bail on a writ of habeas corpus. He was indicted for manslaughter May 13, 1842, by United States District Court for Dane County, and was arraigned on the following day, and pleaded "not guilty." On motion of his attorney the case was continued from time to time until May term, 1843, when they succeeded in having the venue changed to Green County. The case finally came up for hearing October 10, 1843, and the jury finally returned a verdict of "not guilty." Vineyard was a native of Kentucky, and is described as one of the kind who shoot first and quarrel afterward. Years after the killing of Arndt he told a friend from Wisconsin that there was no event in his life he regretted more and he would be glad if he was in the place of his victim. Soon after the verdict Vineyard, with the brand of Cain on his brow, left the territory of Wisconsin for the distant West. Afterward he had a fitful life. He became almost a wanderer upon the face of the earth. The weight of his guilt was upon him and brought him to an early grave. Many years later John Wallace Arndt, a brother of the murdered man, while spending a winter with his wife in California, noticed a monument in a cemetery near one of the cities in that State which bore the inscription: "James R. Vineyard. Died 1863." Pointing to the grave, Mr. Arndt said, "There lies the murderer of my brother."

John Penn Arndt, the father of Charles Cotesworth Pinckney Arndt, was in the Assembly Hall at the time of the shooting.

The shooting of Councillor Arndt was received in Madison and Green Bay with consternation and sorrow almost inex-





## GENEALOGY—FIFTH GENERATION

pressible; the following brief extract from the *Madison Enquirer* of February 12, 1842, gives some idea of the feeling:

“A heartrending duty devolves upon us this week, which is to announce the death of the Hon. Charles C. P. Arndt, a member of the Council from the county of Brown, who was shot in the Council Room by J. R. Vineyard, a member from Grant, immediately after the adjournment yesterday. It is proper to mention in a general way the circumstances attending this horrid tragedy, which has thrown a gloom over the public mind here—has deprived the Council of one of its most talented and efficient members—society of an ornament—an aged father and mother of a son on whom they doted—and a wife and children of a husband, a father, and a protector.”

The Territorial Council held a special session on the twelfth to express their sorrow and give testimony to his worth. Mr. Martin, his fellow councillor from Brown County, was accorded the privilege of voicing the sorrow of the body and offered the resolutions which were unanimously adopted. His address in part was as follows:

Being intimately acquainted with the deceased, from youth up, it gives me great pleasure to testify to the integrity and moral worth which ever distinguished him among his fellows. In the profession of the law to which he was attached, though young, he was fast acquiring a reputation, and in the various public offices which he was called upon by his fellow-citizens to fill, he displayed a fidelity and promptitude worthy of emulation.

But at home by his own fireside, and in the domestic circle, his virtues shown preëminent: an obedient son, a kind husband, and a fond father—how shall his place there be supplied! In all the relations of life it was his peculiar fortune to bear his part with honor to himself, and to gain the esteem and confidence of his associates.

Though we may not restore the dead to life, let us bear witness to his virtues and his worth, and offer the consolations



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

of our griefs and sympathies for his untimely departure to his bereaved relatives and friends. I ask leave, Mr. President, to offer the following Resolutions for the action of the Council:

*Resolved*, That the death of the Hon. C. C. P. Arndt, late a member of the Council, which occurred by violence in this hall on the 11th inst., has given a most painful shock to the sensibilities of the members of this body, and is deeply deplored as a public calamity.

*Resolved*, That a committee of four members of the Council be appointed; to make appropriate arrangements for the funeral obsequies of the deceased, and in testimony of their esteem the members of this body will go into mourning for thirty days by wearing crape on the left arm.

*Resolved*, That the Sergeant-at-arms be directed to convey the body of the deceased to his friends, at the expense of the Legislative Assembly.

The committee provided for thereunder was appointed and the Secretary was directed to inform the House of Representatives of the death of the Hon. C. C. P. Arndt, late a member of this Council, and to invite their attendance at his funeral at 12 o'clock. The Council then adjourned.

In the House of Representatives a like scene was enacted with Representative Darling, of Brown County, on the floor. He delivered an impassioned eulogy of Mr. Arndt, and offered the following resolutions, which were unanimously adopted:

*Resolved*, By this House, that entertaining the highest sense of the worth of the deceased, and regretting his loss, not only to his family and the constituency that he represented, but particularly to this Legislative Assembly, the members of this body do mourn the untimely death of the Hon. Charles C. P. Arndt, late a member of the Council from the county of Brown, and that we wear the usual badge of mourning for thirty days.

*Resolved*, That we deeply sympathize with his bereaved family and friends in their affliction, and that the messenger of this House convey our regrets to the family and surviving partner of the deceased.







## GENEALOGY—FIFTH GENERATION

The rules prescribing the order of business were suspended, and after receiving the messenger of the sad news from the Council and the adoption of a resolution to accept their invitation to meet the Council in the Council Chamber to attend the funeral the Assembly adjourned.

At Green Bay, the home of Mr. Arndt, there was the same sorrow expressed at the tragic death of their distinguished neighbor, friend, and representative. At a meeting of the Brown County bar resolutions were adopted calling upon the members of the bar, officers of the court and citizens generally, to leave Green Bay early on the morning of the day of the funeral, February 15th, for the purpose of meeting the body on its way to that place and follow it in procession to the town, and express their sympathy with the family in abhorrence and detestation of the dreadful act of his slayer.

The *Green Bay Republican* of February 19, 1842, gives three pages of space to an account of the obsequies over the remains of their lamented townsman and the resolutions adopted. The funeral was attended by the Governor, president, secretary, and members of the Territorial Council: the speaker, clerk, officers, and members of the House of Representatives: the Secretary of the territory: marshall and district attorney of the territory: Judges of the Supreme Court: officers of the territory; members of the Bar of Brown County, who, with relatives of the deceased, the committee of arrangement, and the citizens of the county and State, made an impressive procession as it followed the body to its last resting place.

The tragic event in the halls of State of the Territory of Wisconsin was widely commented on in different parts of the United States. Charles Dickens, then traveling in America, in his "American Notes" refers to the main incidents of the tragedy.

Hon. Charles Cotesworth Pinckney Arndt married, May 5,





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

1835, at New Brunswick, N. J., Catharine Ann Marsh. She was born at Perth Amboy, N. J., July 5, 1804, and died at New Brunswick, N. J., September 18, 1885.

### CHILDREN OF CHARLES C. P. AND CATHARINE ANN (MARSH) ARNDT

- 426. MARGARET ELIZABETH ARNDT, born March 5, 1836; married Jeremiah D. Field.
- 427. JOSEPH MANNING MARSH ARNDT, born Jan. 10, 1838; died March 3, 1904; married Elizabeth Slater.
- 428. IMOGENE COTTON ARNDT, born Nov. 25, 1840; living in New Brunswick, N. J., unmarried.

JOHN WALLACE ARNDT (161), youngest son of John Penn and Elizabeth (Carpenter) Arndt, was born in the town of Wilkes-Barre, Luzerne County, Pa., September 15, 1815. When he was only four years old he accompanied his parents and his brothers and sisters to their new home in the new Northwest. The family started west in 1820, settled for two years at Buffalo, New York, and then removed to Mackinac Island, northern Michigan, where they resided two years, and in 1824 went on to Green Bay, then only a small trading settlement at the mouth of the Fox River, opposite Fort Howard.

His little book, "The Early History of Green Bay and the Fox River Valley," published at De Pere in 1894, gives a graphic description of the trip of the family on board the little steamboat from Mackinac to Green Bay in 1824, when he was nine years old. He was early called upon to do a man's part in the different enterprises established and operated by his father. He materially assisted in the operation of the Durham boats, built by his father for conveying supplies up the Fox River, at the age of fourteen years, and became captain of one of them plying between Green Bay and Fort Winnebago, a distance of 160 miles, having full charge and management of the details of the arduous and perilous trip. These trips were made in twelve days—nine on the upward trip and three on the return, with the current. There were many rapids to be passed,



## GENEALOGY—FIFTH GENERATION

at some of which the cargo had to be unloaded and transported around the rapids on wagons and reloaded after the boats had been poled and dragged upward with great difficulty against the rapid current.

His "History of Green Bay," above mentioned, to which he gives the subtitle of "Personal Reminiscences" describes the construction and operation of these boats, and gives a detailed account of his first trip as captain. This book, from which we have quoted freely in our sketch of John Penn Arndt, is a mine of information in reference to the early history of Green Bay and vicinity and the settlement and development of the Fox River Valley.

Up to his nineteenth year John W. Arndt had few opportunities for education, there being no public schools at Green Bay. He had almost reached his majority and had experienced a good deal of the rough life of the frontier post of those days when he made up his mind that he wanted a college education. In January, 1835, he went to Easton, Pennsylvania, where he entered the academy conducted by the Rev. John Vanderveer, well known for many years in preparing boys for college. He completed his preparatory education in the academy of Rutgers College at New Brunswick, New Jersey, and entered Yale College with the famous class of '41. He was active in college affairs and a member of the Linonian Society. As a result of financial reverses suffered by his father in the panic of 1837, and the consequent temporary lack of ready money, he left college before he had completed his course, and returned to Green Bay, where for a year he taught school. He also began to study law, but finally abandoned it to engage with his father in the lumber and shipping business.

On September 25, 1842, he married at De Pere, Wisconsin, Mary Catherine Wilcox, daughter of Randall and Lydia Field Wilcox. Randall Wilcox was born at Lee, Mass., in 1792, and



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

died at De Pere in 1872. He was a contractor and builder of bridges and canals in Pennsylvania and Maryland before settling at De Pere, three miles south of Green Bay, in 1836. There he constructed a dam across the Fox River at the head of lake navigation, and became president of the Fox River Hydraulic Company. He was the first president of the village of De Pere, and served for years in both the territorial and State legislatures. His wife Lydia was a member of the Field family of Providence and Field's Point, Rhode Island, and a direct descendant of Roger Williams. She was born at Pomfret, Conn., in 1799.

John Wallace Arndt's early life was devoted chiefly to the lumber business, and was without unusual event other than a trip to Colorado at the time of the Pike's Peak "gold rush." In 1865 he removed with his family to De Pere, occupying the old Wilcox homestead, and cultivating the 80-acre farm on the outskirts of the village. Later he planted vineyards and a nursery and devoted himself largely to market gardening. In early life a Whig, he joined the Republican party on its foundation, and was always a loyal and active member. He never held public office, except that of notary public. He enlisted as a boy in a military company raised at Green Bay during the Black Hawk War, and in 1842 was commissioned by Governor Doty captain in the Second Wisconsin Territorial Infantry.

His wife died at De Pere of pneumonia in her sixty-ninth year on April 13, 1891. He died in the Wilcox Home at De Pere January 12, 1897.

### CHILDREN OF JOHN WALLACE AND MARY CATHERINE (WILCOX) ARNDT

429. PHILIP ARNDT, born Aug. 27, 1843; died May 3, 1845.

430. EDWARD WILCOX ARNDT, born Feb. 8, 1845; married Mary Ellen Delaney.

431. ELSIE MORGAN ARNDT, born Nov. 27, 1846; married Charles Augustus Lawton.



## GENEALOGY—FIFTH GENERATION

- 432. EMILY HAYES ARNDT, born March 27, 1848; died Aug. 2, 1909; married Peter Schell Loy.
- 433. MARY CATHARINE ARNDT, born Nov. 28, 1849; married James Reed Shepherd.
- 434. LIZZIE LEE ARNDT, born at Green Bay, Jan. 17, 1851; died Oct. 12, 1870, in De Pere, Wis.
- 435. JOHN ARNDT, born at Green Bay, Oct. 17, 1852; died there Jan. 10, 1854.
- 436. ALICE ARNDT, born May 8, 1854; married Thomas Donbell Bowring.
- 437. RANDALL WILCOX ARNDT, born March 9, 1856; married Annie Courtney Ash.
- 438. LYDIA FIELD ARNDT, born at Green Bay, Sept. 13, 1857; died at De Pere, Nov. 7, 1879; unmarried.
- 439. MARTHA ANN ARNDT, born May 29, 1859; married John Franklin Byers.

ELIZABETH MARGARET ARNDT (162), youngest child of John Penn and Elizabeth (Carpenter) Arndt, was born at Mackinaw Island, Michigan, December 27, 1822, and died at Benton Harbor, Michigan, February 19, 1908.

She married, at Green Bay, Wisconsin, March 2, 1843, Colonel Harry Eugene Eastman, who was born at Strong, Maine, May 13, 1819, and died at Eastman's Springs, Michigan, March 22, 1898.

### CHILDREN OF COL. HARRY EUGENE AND ELIZABETH MARGARET (ARNDT) EASTMAN

- 440. MARY EASTMAN, born Sept. 26, 1844; married George A. Lamb.
- 441. GRACE EASTMAN, born Jan. 9, 1847; died Oct. 14, 1911; married J. Mahan Norris.
- 442. BELLE EASTMAN, born Jan 17, 1850; married Walter Howard Woodruff.
- 443. EUGENE EASTMAN, born July 11, 1853; died Nov. 30, 1872; unmarried.
- 444. BENJAMIN RALPH EASTMAN, born Dec. 13, 1855; married Lettie Bell Sherwood.
- 445. ELLA MAUDE EASTMAN, born April 6, 1860; married Seeley McCord.

JACOB ARNDT (164), eldest son of John and Ann (Stover) Arndt, born in Williams Township, Northampton County, September 19, 1819. He received a good education at schools in New Jersey, near the farm of his father, bought in 1830, and also at a school in Easton. He early became connected with the





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

Camden and Amboy Railroad, remaining many years in the service of that corporation. Soon after the close of the Civil War he removed to the West, and was one of the contractors engaged in the construction of the Union Pacific Railroad. He finally settled at Missouri Valley, Iowa, in the employ of the Sioux City and Pacific Railroad. He was later in the service of the city in the street department. He died at Missouri Valley, May 19, 1893. He married February 25, 1844, Sarah Ann Shields, daughter of Samuel Shields, of Warren County, New Jersey, owner of the farm adjoining that of his father, who was born August 11, 1822. Their only child was (446) Cyrus Arndt, born August 15, 1846.

CYRUS ARNDT (165), second son of John and Ann (Stover) Arndt was born October 6, 1821, on his father's farm in Williams Township. He was educated at a private school in Easton, and, determining to become a physician, entered the Medical Department of New York University, from which he was graduated in the class of 1845. While a student, his preceptor was the famous surgeon, Valentine Mott, who, upon his graduation, gave him a letter expressing the highest confidence in his qualifications and character. Dr. Arndt began practice at Peapack, New Jersey, in the spring of 1845, and was very successful. He contracted a fever, probably typhoid, from which he died, October 20, 1845. He was unmarried. He was buried in the churchyard of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Asbury.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Cyrus Arndt". The signature is written in dark ink and features a prominent, sweeping underline that extends across the width of the name.

RALPH STOVER ARNDT (167), third son of John and Ann (Stover) Arndt.



(Know all Men by these Presents, that  
 I, Edmund C. Jones, of the County of St. Louis,  
 State of Missouri, do hereby certify that  
 the within and foregoing is a true and correct  
 copy of the original of the same, as the same  
 appears in the records of the County of St. Louis,  
 State of Missouri, and that the same is a true  
 and correct copy of the original of the same, as  
 the same appears in the records of the County of  
St. Louis, State of Missouri.  
 In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my  
 hand and seal, at the City of St. Louis, this  
10th day of April, 1880.  
Edmund C. Jones, Clerk of the County of St. Louis,  
 State of Missouri.

**KATHLEEN S. JORDT'S ORIGINATOR CERTIFICATE**



## GENEALOGY—FIFTH GENERATION

I made a profession of religion January 13, 1846, and on the 14th of the same month was received on probation in the Church. At the end of six months I was received in full communion by Rev. E. Page. After the session of the New Jersey annual conference, held in April 1848, I was called to the ministry on Asbury Circuit, under the Presiding Elder, Rev. George F. Brown.

Such was the entry made by Ralph Stover Arndt in a memorandum book which he kept for the forty-three years of his work as a Christian minister, noting therein the texts he preached from. The first sermon was delivered April 30, 1848, at Broadway on Asbury Circuit, the text being Job VII, 16, when he was not quite twenty-two years old: his last public utterance was at a communion service one week before he died.

He was born June 4, 1826, at the family homestead in Williams Township. He was only five years old when his father moved to New Jersey. He was educated at the neighborhood schools and had a good record as a student. He early evinced a disposition for a religious life, for the atmosphere of his home was distinctly of that character. His father had family prayers, accompanied by Scripture reading, every day: he never left his house on business without engaging in prayer, and the son had seen his father kneel down in a field he had just sown, and ask God's blessing on the work of his hands. It was with his father's full approbation that he determined to become a minister. In order to secure the best preparation at that time available he was sent to Pennington Seminary to pursue a course in Greek that he might more certainly construe the New Testament. He was licensed an exhorter by Rev. Edward Page on January 10, 1847, when he still lacked several months of being twenty-one years of age. A year later he was given a license as exhorter on Asbury Circuit, in the



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

Methodist Episcopal Church, and on September 30, 1848, was licensed a local preacher by Rev. George F. Brown, and was attached to Asbury Circuit as a supply. He was admitted to the New Jersey Conference in April, 1849, and after serving the usual two years' probationary period, was ordained a Deacon by Bishop Edmund S. Janes on April 20, 1851. His ordination as Elder was by Bishop T. A. Morris two years later.

His ministerial life was mostly spent in the cities in northern New Jersey, adjacent to New York city. He was pastor at Woodbridge; Rahway, Elizabeth, on Staten Island at two churches, at Newark at three churches, at Jersey City, Paterson, and at other towns near Newark. For four years he held the office of Presiding Elder of the Elizabeth District. He was considered a good preacher, for he possessed a keen analytical mind, and was a clear thinker, and his sermons were always marked by the simple piety that he had absorbed in his father's household. It was his custom every winter to hold revival services, never of a sensational character, and never without some evidences of renewed spirituality in his congregation and in the neighborhood. At one charge, Haverstraw on the Hudson River, about the close of the civil war, the whole community was shaken to the center by the influence emanating from the Methodist church; over 200 persons, nearly half of whom were heads of families, professed conversion, and the work continued for two years after the discipline of the Church required Mr. Arndt's removal to another charge.

Dr. Henry A. Buttz, President of Drew Theological Seminary, who prepared the memorial of Mr. Arndt that was read at the session of the Newark Conference in April, 1893, stated that he had followed him at two pastorates, and "that the love felt for him by his congregations and the respect for his ability and services, were universal and profound. His sermons were





## GENEALOGY—FIFTH GENERATION

well prepared, his style chaste, his delivery quiet yet earnest and impressive. A careful study of his sermons will reveal rhetorical powers of a high order. In temperament he was mild, and in manner very agreeable. He had the gift of looking at the bright side of things and of making others comfortable. He was always in harmony and peace with his brethren, both of the ministry and laity. It might be said that he was conciliatory almost to excess. He never urged, or even asked, any increase of his salary, always accepting what was apportioned with cheerfulness, more than once voluntarily releasing a portion of his claim rather than have the people pressed for payment."

His last charge was Verona, to which he moved in the spring of 1888. While there a physical disability that had long threatened him developed and sapped his strength. He kept at his work regularly until the fall of 1890, but then his ministrations slackened, and he preached his last sermon in the active work on December 7. At the annual conference in April, 1891, he applied for and was granted a supernumerary relation, and removed to Newark. Thereafter he only preached occasionally. His last appearance as a minister was on August 7, 1892, when, at the request of the pastor of the Roseville Church with which he was connected, he presided at the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper. On August 12 he sustained a paralytic stroke, from the effect of which he died on August 17. He was buried in Evergreen Cemetery, near Elizabeth.

Mr. Arndt was married in February, 1856, to Sarah W. King, daughter of Captain Henry King, of Camden. Three children were born to them, two daughters and one son, all of whom, with his widow, still survive. His family discipline was mild but spiritual. He left a moderate estate to his wife in trust for herself and their children. His widow and two daughters reside at 269 Sixth Ave., Newark, N. J.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

### CHILDREN OF REV. RALPH S. AND SARAH W. (KING) ARNDT

447. ELIZABETH KING ARNDT.

448. JOHN STOVER ARNDT.

449. EMILY WARREN ARNDT.

JOHN ARNDT (168), youngest son of John and Ann (Stover) Arndt, born in Williams Township, Northampton County, Pa., February 21, 1830, removed with his parents to Warren County, New Jersey, when a child, and spent the whole remainder of his life in that locality. He was a student at Lafayette College Preparatory School, class of 1843. He for a number of years was a merchant at Dover, New Jersey, and died there March 30, 1895. He married, October 20, 1857, Angeline Shields, who was born near Washington, Warren County, New Jersey, May 23, 1832, and died at Dover March 3, 1894. They were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church and are both buried at Hackettstown, N. J. They had no children.

MARY ARNDT BRYAN (169), only child of Joseph and Anna (Arndt) Bryan, born in Springfield Township, Bucks County, Pa., May 18, 1825, died in Easton February 2, 1901. She married, in 1847, Philip F. Carpenter, for some years a miller and merchant at Easton, Pa. He was a son of Isaac and Mary Carpenter, and was born in Greenwich Township, Warren County, New Jersey, July 16, 1824; died at Easton April 2, 1885. Both he and his wife are buried in the Easton Cemetery.

Their only child was:

450. ANNA M. CARPENTER, born Sept. 23, 1848; died Jan. 13, 1852.

REV. WILLIAM REILEY, D.D. (170), eldest son of John and Elizabeth (Arndt) Reiley, was born at Durham, Bucks County, Pa., February 12, 1810. He prepared for college at the school of Dr. John Vanderveer, in Easton, and graduated at Rutgers College, New Brunswick, N. J., class of 1833. He graduated at the Theological Seminary at New Brunswick in



RALPH SOWER ARNDT

JOHN SOWER ARNDT



## GENEALOGY FIFTH GENERATION

1836, and received the degree of A.M. in 1836, at Rutgers, and the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity in 1857 at the same institution. He was an eminent clergyman of the Dutch Reformed Church of America, and was pastor of the Holmdel Dutch Reformed Church from 1839 to 1887. He died at Freehold, July 14, 1894.

He married, May 17, 1837, Mary Eleanor Ten Broeck. She was born December 3, 1810, and died in 1895, and was a daughter of John De Witt and Catharine (Vanderveer) Ten Broeck.

### CHILDREN OF REV. WILLIAM AND MARY ELEANOR (TEN BROECK) REILEY

451. REV. DE WITT TEN BROECK REILEY, born July 23, 1838; died Aug. 6, 1900; married Katharine Campbell.

451a. ELIZABETH REILEY, born Mar. 7, 1840; died Sept. 30, 1844.

452. WILLIAM REILEY, born Dec. 21, 1845; married Augusta M. Stover.

BURROUGHS REILEY (171), second son of John and Elizabeth (Arndt) Reiley, born in Durham, Bucks County, Pa., September 21, 1811; died there October 3, 1886. He married Mary Hughes, daughter of Isaac and Martha (Breckenridge) Hughes, who was born January 31, 1811; died September 27, 1854.

### CHILDREN OF BURROUGHS AND MARY (HUGHES) REILEY

453. JOHN REILEY, born Nov. 24, 1841; died Sept. 18, 1918, at Bloomsbury, N. J.; unmarried.

454. ISAAC HUGHES REILEY, born Dec. 26, 1843; living in New York; unmarried.

455. EMMA REILEY, born Jan. 12, 1849; married Theodore Mellick.

456. WILLIAM REILEY, born Feb. 11, 1851, at Harmony, N. J.; died in New York, Feb. 1, 1915.

MARY REILEY (172), eldest daughter of John and Elizabeth (Arndt) Reiley, born at Durham, Bucks County, Pa., November 12, 1813; died at Phillipsburg, N. J., October 8, 1901. She married Major John Lander, son of Colonel Peter and Sophia Dills Lander. He was born at Craig's Meadow, Northampton County, Pa., September 13, 1798, and died in Phillipsburg,





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

N. J., October 17, 1889. He was postmaster of Phillipsburg by appointment of President John Adams in 1826. He resided for a number of years near Mt. Bethel, Northampton County, Pa. He was a prominent officer of the Pennsylvania Militia and served on the staff of Governor Shulze, and was adjutant of the Second Battalion, Pennsylvania Militia, composed of companies from Northampton, Pike, and Lehigh Counties. He was a charter member and director of the Warren County Foundry, but retired from active business in 1854. He was one of the founders of the Presbyterian Church of Phillipsburg, of which he was a ruling elder for thirty-seven years.

### CHILDREN OF MAJOR JOHN AND MARY (REILEY) LANDER

458. ELIZABETH LANDER, born — —; married J. A. Petrie, M.D.

459. MARY LANDER, born — —; married Jacob S. Stewart.

REV. JOHN ARNDT REILEY (173), third son of John and Elizabeth (Arndt) Reiley, born at Durham, Bucks County, Pa., May 3, 1816, entered Lafayette College in 1836, class of 1840, but left at the close of the freshman year and taught school in Monmouth County, New Jersey, for one year. He then entered Miami University, Ohio, from which he graduated in the class of 1843. On February 7, 1842, while a student at Miami University, he was elected captain of the tenth company of the Second Regiment, First Brigade, Nineteenth Division, Ohio Militia. His commission, signed by Governor Thomas Corwin, and dated February 12, 1842, is in the possession of his descendants. He was a student at Princeton Theological Seminary, Princeton, New Jersey, during the years 1843 and 1844, and, being licensed to preach, was stated supply of the Presbyterian Church at Port Carbon, Pa., in 1845. He was ordained by Newton (N. J.) Presbytery November 15, 1845, and became pastor of the Presbyterian churches at Blairstown and Knowlton. From 1854 to 1866 he was pastor of the Blairstown Church alone. He was instrumental in the found-



## GENEALOGY—FIFTH GENERATION

ing of Blairstown Academy, now known as Blair Hall, Blairstown, N. J.

In the fall of 1866 he became voluntary missionary for East Feliciana Parish, Louisiana, and remained there until his death, on September 30, 1878, residing at Oak Plantation, about ten miles from Clinton, in East Feliciana Parish. He was a man of strong convictions and had a stern sense of duty in matters pertaining to the church and temporal affairs. During the troublous times in the presidential election of 1876 he voted the only Republican ballot cast in East Feliciana Parish, when the White Leaguers over-ran that section and it required a man of tremendous courage to stand by and assert his convictions.

He married at Port Carbon, Pa., in the early part of the year 1845, Ann Carroll, eldest daughter of Joseph Foster and Amy (Harkhurst) Carroll. She was born in New York city May 28, 1823, and died at Phillipsburg, N. J.

The seven surviving children of Mr. and Mrs. Reiley accompanied their parents to Louisiana, and another was born there in 1869. Of these, five died of the terrible scourge of yellow fever that swept through that section in October, 1878. The father also died of the same disease at Oak Grove Plantation, September 30, 1878.

### CHILDREN OF REV. JOHN ARNDT AND ANN (CARROLL) REILEY

459a. EDWARD CARROLL REILEY, born at Port Carbon, Pa., Sept. 17, 1846; died Sept. 24, 1846.

459b. AMY CARROLL REILEY, born Dec. 10, 1847; died Oct. 15, 1878.

459c. JOSEPH CARROLL REILEY, born Feb. 18, 1850; died Sept. 4, 1851.

460. ELIZABETH REILEY, born Jan. 25, 1852; died Oct. 23, 1878; married James T. Nesom, Jr.

461. GEORGE JUNKIN REILEY, born Mar. 16, 1854; married Mary Dunn.

462. JOHN I. BLAIR REILEY, born Feb. 5, 1856; married Jessie Benton Teel.

463. MARY TRIMBLE REILEY, born May 17, 1858; died Oct. 16, 1878.

464. WILLIAM MARSHALL REILEY, born June 17, 1861; died Oct. 22, 1878.

465. ABRAHAM LINCOLN REILEY, born Oct. 4, 1864; married Lucy Rodenbough.

466. JAMES CARROLL REILEY, born Oct. 15, 1868; died Nov. 29, 1870.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

**DENNIS REILEY (174)**, fourth son of John and Elizabeth (Arndt) Reiley, born in Greenwich Township, Warren County, New Jersey, September 27, 1818, died at Washington, D. C. He married Elizabeth Snyder.

They had three children:

467. ANNA M. REILEY.

468. ROBERT FORESMAN REILEY.

469. GEORGE REILEY.

469a. LUTHER M. REILEY.

**ASHER REILEY, M.D. (175)**, fifth son of John and Elizabeth (Arndt) Reiley, born near Durham, Bucks County, Pa., January 3, 1821; died at Frenchtown, N. J., 1890. He studied medicine for a time in Philadelphia, and graduated at the University of New York in 1849. He began the practice of medicine in Tinicum Township, Bucks County, in 1854. He was elected to the Pennsylvania Legislature in 1860. During the Civil War he was a surgeon in the Union Army. On his return from the war he located in Phillipsburg, and later removed to Frenchtown, where he practised his profession until his death in 1890. He married Jane Boileau, daughter of Daniel and Jane Boileau, of Tinicum, Bucks County. They had no children.

**ELIZABETH REILEY (176)**, youngest daughter of John and Elizabeth (Arndt) Reiley, born in Bucks County, Pa., December 12, 1825; died at Englewood, near Chicago, Illinois, August 18, 1899. She married Rev. Robert Foresman, who was born November 9, 1822, at White Deer Valley, Pa. He graduated at Lafayette College in class of 1849, later receiving the degree of A.M. at same institution. He graduated at Princeton Theological Seminary in 1852, and at once entered the Presbyterian ministry. He was stated supply at Middleport, Pa., 1853-4, and was ordained by the Presbytery of New Jersey, May 30, 1854. He was pastor of Lower Mt. Bethel



## GENEALOGY—FIFTH GENERATION

Presbyterian Church from 1854 to 1873. In the latter year he accepted the charge at Yellow Frame, New Jersey, with residence at Johnsonburg filling that charge until 1899. During the following year he did evangelistic work at Phillipsburg. In 1890 he removed to Chicago, where he resided until 1892. The last years of his life were spent at Englewood, Illinois. He was author of a history of Lower Mt. Bethel Presbyterian Church.

### CHILDREN OF REV. ROBERT AND ELIZABETH (REILEY) FORESMAN

- 470. SARAH McCORMICK FORESMAN, born April 8, 1855; married Rev. James Menaul.
- 471. ROBERT FORESMAN, born Nov. 9, 1856; married Edith Holmes.
- 471a. MARY FORESMAN, born March 11, 1859; married J. E. Bard.
- 472. REBECCA BRYAN FORESMAN, born April 3, 1851.
- 473. ELIZABETH LANDER FORESMAN, born Dec. 24, 1863; died 1892; married Charles Griffith.
- 474. WILLIAM COATES FORESMAN, born Oct. 14, 1865; married Elizabeth Parsons.
- 475. HUGH AUSTIN FORESMAN, born July 8, 1887; married Lila Patterson.

JAMES REILEY, M.D. (177), youngest child of John and Elizabeth (Arndt) Reiley, born May 29, 1829, was reared in Greenwich Township, Warren County, N. J. He was a student at Lafayette College, class of 1849, during the sophomore and junior years. He then took up the study of medicine, and graduated at the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, Class of 1852. He practised medicine at Succasunna, Morris County, N. J., until his death on March 23, 1872. He enlisted in the Union Army during the Civil War, and was commissioned surgeon in the Twenty-fifth Regiment Infantry, New Jersey Volunteers, October 14, 1862, and when mustered out with his regiment July 20, 1863, immediately reënlisted and was commissioned surgeon of the Thirty-third Infantry, with which he served until the close of the war in 1865. During a portion of this service, however, he served as Brigade Surgeon of the Army of Tennessee, on the staff of General W. T. Sherman.





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

He married Mary Anderson, of Lambertville, N. J. She was a daughter of John H. and Mary Martha (Alexander) Anderson, of an old and eminent family of New Jersey. She was born in Doylestown, Bucks County, Pa., November 13, 1832, and died at Atlantic City, N. J., March 12, 1897.

### CHILDREN OF DR. JAMES AND MARY (ANDERSON) REILEY

- 476. DR. EDWARD ANDERSON REILEY, born Oct. 27, 1855; died June 9, 1914; married Martha Williamson.
- 477. JAMES M. REILEY, born — —; married Elizabeth Gove; living at Atlantic City, N. J.
- 478. MARY REILEY.

HIRAM A. WILLIAMS (178), eldest son of Thomas Blackledge and Rebecca (Arndt) Williams, born in Tinicum Township, Bucks County, Pa., November 20, 1814. He owned and operated a farm in Tinicum Township, near Erwinna, and was a well-known and widely esteemed citizen of that section. He took an active part in local politics during his whole adult life. He was elected to the Pennsylvania Legislature in 1849 as a Whig, and again elected in 1858 as a Republican. He was several times nominee of the republican party for local offices, twice a candidate for the Assembly, but was defeated each time, there being at that time a large adverse majority in the county. He served for many years as a member of the local school board, and was a very earnest friend of popular education. He died suddenly at his residence on the evening of Saturday, December 16, 1876. He married, November 21, 1844, Jane Long, who was born in Durham Township, Bucks County, Pa., July 31, 1817. She died September 11, 1880.

He and his family were members of the Presbyterian Church of Milford, N. J., of which he was a ruling elder and commissioner to general assembly for a number of years.

### CHILDREN OF HIRAM A. AND JANE (LONG) WILLIAMS

- 479. ALICE G. WILLIAMS, born Feb. 2, 1846; married Jacob B. Winter.



## GENEALOGY—FIFTH GENERATION

480. THOMAS BLACKLEDGE WILLIAMS, M.D., born Aug. 21, 1848; married Mary A. Palm.

481. WILLIAM L. WILLIAMS, born Jan. 5, 1852; died Sept. 5, 1863.

SARAH WILLIAMS (179), eldest daughter of Thomas Blackledge and Rebecca (Arndt) Williams, born in Tinicum Township, Bucks County, Pa., May 19, 1816, died at Upper Black Eddy, Bucks Co., Pa., April 1, 1896. She married, September 30, 1833, John Moore Pursell. He was a son of Brice and Catherine (Moore) Pursell, and was born at Upper Black Eddy December 27, 1806. Mr. and Mrs. Pursell spent their whole married life at Upper Black Eddy, Bridgeton Township, Bucks County, Pa. Mr. Pursell was for many years a justice of the peace, later ticket agent of the Pennsylvania Railroad at Riegelsville, N. J. He died at his home in Upper Black Eddy March 21, 1875.

### CHILDREN OF JOHN MOORE AND SARAH (WILLIAMS) PURSELL

482. BENJAMIN W. PURSELL, born June 28, 1834; married Mrs. Elizabeth (Treichler) Laubach, born Nov. 28, 1827; died July 27, 1912; no issue.

483. SEXTUS C. PURSELL, born March 31, 1841; died Dec. 26, 1900; married Camilla Ihrie Gwinner.

484. SYLVANIA PURSELL, born April 4, 1845; living in Bridgeton, Pa.

ANNA MARIA WILLIAMS (180), second daughter of Thomas Blackledge and Rebecca (Arndt) Williams, born in Tinicum Township, Bucks County, Pa., May 16, 1818; died at Schoolcraft, Michigan, April 17, 1872. She married, February 22, 1844, John Jonathan Zane. On their marriage they removed to Williamsport, Pa., where Mr. Zane died August 12, 1846. She continued to reside in Williamsport until her second marriage, September 30, 1847, to Thomas Wright, with whom she removed to Stonytown, Columbia County, Pa. They resided at this place until 1854, when they removed to Vicksburg, Kalamazoo County, Michigan. Thomas Wright was a blacksmith during his residence in Pennsylvania, but purchased a



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

farm on his removal to Michigan which he cultivated during the active years of his life. He was a son of Jonas and Lydia Wright, and was born in Northampton County, Pa., January 27, 1826. He died at Schoolcraft, Michigan, February 28, 1906.

### CHILD OF JOHN JONATHAN AND ANNA MARIA (WILLIAMS) ZANE

485. THOMAS WILLIAM ZANE, born Jan. 1, 1845; died July 31, 1901; married Jennie V. Cummings.

### CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND ANNA MARIA (WILLIAMS) WRIGHT

486. MARY V. WRIGHT, born Sept. 27, 1848; died April —, 1912; married Jonathan Haines.  
487. CHARLES WESLEY WRIGHT, born Aug. 25, 1850; died Sept. 8, 1850.  
488. SILAS A. WRIGHT, born Dec. 5, 1851; married Clara S. Mason.  
489. NETTIE MARGARET WRIGHT, born June 1, 1865; married Frank Bryson Murray.

**SAMUEL REED WILLIAMS (181)**, second son of Thomas Blackledge and Rebecca (Arndt) Williams, was born in Tinicum Township, Bucks County, Pa., April 14, 1820. In the spring of 1844 he left Tinicum Township in company with his uncle, John Williams, and family for Ohio. The party drove all the way to Warsaw, Coshocton County, Ohio, where Samuel R. Williams remained. He married there, March 20, 1845, Sarah Lester, daughter of Abel and Margaret (Williams) Lester, formerly of Quakertown, Bucks County, Pa., where she was born June 24, 1826. Samuel R. Williams died in Warsaw, Ohio, June 1, 1850, and his wife died March 24, 1850.

### CHILDREN OF SAMUEL REED AND SARAH (LESTER) WILLIAMS

490. EVALINE WILLIAMS, born Dec. 6, 1845; died Aug. —, 1848.  
491. MARGARET WILLIAMS, born May 17, 1847; died Feb. —, 1850.  
492. SAMUEL FRANCIS WILLIAMS, born June 5, 1849; married, first, Sarah Ellen Russell; second, Margaret M. Leigh.

**MARGARET WILLIAMS (182)**, youngest daughter of Thomas Blackledge and Rebecca (Arndt) Williams, born in Tinicum Township, Bucks County, Pa., April 23, 1822; died at Williamsport, Lycoming County, Pa., December 24, 1868. She married at Williamsport, November 8, 1845, Abraham A.



## GENEALOGY—FIFTH GENERATION

Weingardner. He was born at Block House, near Williamsport, Pa., October 11, 1822, and was a son of Michael and Christine (Mannel) Weingardner. He was a successful dry-goods merchant at Williamsport, and died there October 3, 1875.

### CHILDREN OF ABRAHAM A. AND MARGARET (WILLIAMS) WEINGARDNER

- 493. THOMAS ZANE WEINGARDNER, born Nov. 10, 1846; married Essie Aprill.
- 494. REBECCA C. WEINGARDNER, born April 7, 1849; married Hugh Louis Trimble.
- 495. ALBERT FIELDS WEINGARDNER, born Dec. 15, 1851; married Mary Woodhave.
- 496. SARAH HARRIS WEINGARDNER, born Jan. 17, 1854; married Ezra Canfield.
- 497. ABRAHAM U. WEINGARDNER, born Jan. 12, 1858; died Jan. 17, 1858.
- 498. ELIZABETH U. WEINGARDNER, born Jan. 12, 1858; died Jan. 17, 1858.

THOMAS ELWOOD WILLIAMS (183), youngest son of Thomas Blackledge and Rebecca (Arndt) Williams, was born in Tinicum Township, Bucks County, Pa., August 18, 1825, and died at Bridgeton, Bucks County, Pa., October 17, 1903. His whole adult life was spent in Bridgeton. He was an expert shad fisherman, and was employed at that vocation during the season, and filled various vocations during the remainder of the year. He was for many years the assessor of his township, first of Nockamixon, and after the division of the townships of Bridgeton Township. He took an active part in local political affairs, and was much respected in the community in which he lived. He married, January 15, 1856, Rachel Goddard, daughter of William and Lavina (Moore) Goddard, of Bridgeton. She was born at Lumberville, Bucks County, Pa., February 7, 1829, and died at Bridgeton November 13, 1872.

### CHILDREN OF THOMAS ELWOOD AND RACHEL (GODDARD) WILLIAMS

- 499. LAVINA REBECCA WILLIAMS, born Nov. 7, 1850; died June 25, 1862.
- 500. SAMUEL A. WILLIAMS, born March 22, 1861; married Elizabeth Kelly.

CELINDA STEM (185), eldest daughter of Peter and Catherine





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

(Arndt) Stem, was born August 31, 1819; died at Easton February 7, 1904. She married, May 13, 1858, Dr. George W. Lott, then a practising physician at Orangeville, Pa. After a residence of a few years at Orangeville they removed to Easton, Pa., where Dr. Lott continued the practice of his profession until his death, on August 16, 1888. Dr. Lott was a widower at the time of his marriage to Celinda Stem, and had a number of children by his first wife. He had no children by his second wife.

REBECCA STEM (186), second daughter of Peter and Catherine (Arndt) Stem, born October 12, 1821; died in Newark, New Jersey, November 21, 1903. She married, at Easton, Pa., July 26, 1854, Rev. Joseph Wray Porter. He was a son of James and Mary Wray Porter, and was born in Coleraine, Ireland, September 5, 1826. Rev. Joseph Porter graduated at Lafayette College, Easton, Pa., in class of 1852, and then completed his theological studies at Princeton Theological Seminary, from which he graduated in 1854. He was stated supply at White Haven and other charges in that section during the years 1855-1857. He was ordained by the Philadelphia Presbytery March 19, 1860, and was pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Charlestown, Pa., from 1860 to 1870; of the Phoenixville Church, 1870 to 1876. During the year 1877 he resided in Philadelphia. He was Pastor of the Fifth Presbyterian Church of Trenton, N. J., 1878-1880; of the church at Stanhope, N. J., 1881-1883; Woodside Church, N. J., 1883-1889, filling the position of stated supply at Ramapo, N. Y., during the year 1889. He died at Newark, N. J., July 16, 1890.

### CHILDREN OF REV. JOSEPH WRAY AND REBECCA (STEM) PORTER

501. CATHERINE ARNDT PORTER, born Sept. 18, 1855; died Sept. 17, 1859.

502. MARTHA JANE PORTER, born Dec. 28, 1858.

503. JOSEPH FRANKLIN STEM PORTER, born Feb. 16, 1860; died Oct. 24, 1877.

504. GEORGE WILLIAM WRAY PORTER, born Dec. 20, 1862; married Mary Guild, daughter of Judge W. Guild.



## GENEALOGY—FIFTH GENERATION

REV. FRANKLIN D. STEM (187), only son of Peter and Catherine (Arndt) Stem, was born at Parryville, Carbon County, Pa., December 28, 1828. He graduated at Lafayette College, class of 1846, later taking the degree of A.M. at the same institution. He completed his theological studies at Mercersburg College, Franklin County, Pa., and was licensed to preach in 1849. He was ordained to the ministry of the German Reformed Church in 1851, and was chaplain at the asylum for insane at Trenton, N. J., at the time of his death, August 24, 1851.

AMANDA STEM (188), second daughter of Peter and Catherine (Arndt) Stem, was born August 12, 1831, at Parryville, Carbon County, Pa., and died in Philadelphia August 7, 1907. She married at Easton, Pa., January 10, 1855, J. Marshall Sherwood. He was a son of Rev. Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Honnell) Sherwood, and was born in German Valley, New Jersey, April 29, 1829. He graduated at Lafayette College, Easton, Pa., class of 1854, and read law with Judge MacCartney, of Easton, and was admitted to the bar April 29, 1855, practising his profession in Easton until 1857, when he removed with his family to Iowa, where he practised law until 1870. In the latter year he returned to Philadelphia, where the remainder of his life was spent. He died March 4, 1910.

### CHILDREN OF J. MARSHALL AND AMANDA (STEM) SHERWOOD

505. JESSIE SHERWOOD, born at Easton, July 10, 1856.

506. MIRIAM ARNDT SHERWOOD, born in Iowa May 2, 1859; died July 26, 1902. She married in San Francisco A. Rodney Flood. They had one child, Rosemary Flood, who died in infancy.

506a. CAROLINE SHERWOOD, born in Iowa April 2, 1863; living in Philadelphia.

507. JOSEPH FRANKLIN SHERWOOD, born in Philadelphia January 23, 1871; married Danna Sares.

ZACCHEUS PURSELL ARNDT, M.D. (189), eldest son of Abraham and Evelina (Pursell) Arndt, was born on the old Arndt homestead in Williams Township, Northampton County, Pa.,



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

August 23, 1842. He studied medicine, and receiving his degree at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, 1866, located at Ottsville in Tinicum Township, Bucks County, where he practised his profession until his death, February 28, 1870. He was unmarried. He was a promising young physician, and had endeared himself to the people of the local community during his brief professional career.

ABRAHAM MORRISON ARNDT (190), second son of Abraham and Evelina (Pursell) Arndt, born at the old Arndt homestead, in Williams Township, Northampton County, Pa., July 20, 1844, has spent his whole life there. He and his brother, Dr. Arndt, acquired the homestead at the death of their father, and in 1868 Dr. Zaccheus Arndt conveyed his half interest to his stepmother, Sarah (Deemer) Arndt, who continued to reside on the homestead with her stepson, Abraham Arndt, until her death in 1898, when Abraham became sole owner thereof.

Abraham M. Arndt was a regular attendant at the public school of his native district. It was the desire of his father that both of his sons should be fitted for professional careers, and Abraham became a student at the Seminary at Pennington, New Jersey, for one term. He later entered Quaker City Business College at Philadelphia, from which he graduated in 1866. He chose the profession of teaching and pursued that vocation for thirty-two years, fifteen years of which he taught the school of his native district. He was elected to the office of Justice of the Peace in 1883, and reelected for another term of five years in 1888. He also held the office of Auditor for a number of years. In 1891 he was one of the incorporators of Raubsville Cemetery Company, of which he has been the faithful and painstaking secretary to this date.

He is the only survivor bearing the Arndt name in his section, and is a worthy representative of the family. To him the



## GENEALOGY—FIFTH GENERATION

compilers of this record are largely indebted for the data of his branch of the family contained in these pages.

MARY CATHERINE ARNDT (191), only daughter of Abraham and Evelina (Pursell) Arndt, born at the old homestead in Williams Township, Northampton County, Pa., August 8, 1846; married, September 8, 1864, Rev. William Richard Kiefer, a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church of the Newark, N. J., Conference. He was born in Williams Township, Northampton County, Pa., June 27, 1839, and was a son of John and Sarah Ann (Shively) Kiefer. The loving esteem in which she is held by every church her husband served will be her abiding memorial. After 48 years of active service in the ministry he was granted a superannuated relation in 1906 and retired to live at Ramsey, N. J. where he died March 12, 1921, in his 82d year. He was buried in the Arndt burying ground in Williams Township. Mr. Kiefer was a veteran of the Civil War, having served a nine-months' term in the 153d Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers. He compiled the official history of the Regiment.

### CHILDREN OF REV. WILLIAM RICHARD AND MARY CATHARINE (ARNDT) KIEFER

508. EVA MAUD KIEFER, born Jan. 6, 1871; married Jan. 20, 1892, Edward Daniel Keesler.

509. RAYMOND ARNDT KIEFER, M.D., born Feb. 13, 1877; married Elizabeth Beach Wanamaker.

MARY ELIZABETH ARNDT (192), eldest daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Frutchey) Arndt, born in Williams Township, Northampton County, Pa., February, 1829, married, December, 1849, Peter Lattig, of Williams Township, Northampton County, Pa. They removed with her parents to Orangeville, Stephenson County, Illinois, in 1853, and Mrs. Lattig died there November 22, 1869. Her husband, Peter Lattig, died at Anita, Iowa, June 20, 1898.





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

### CHILDREN OF PETER AND MARY ELIZABETH (ARNDT) LATTIG

- 510. HOWARD S. A. LATTIG, born July 24, 1852; died Feb., 1894; married, July 24, 1852, Miss Hartwell.
- 511. CYRUS J. LATTIG, born July, 1854; living at Anita, Iowa; married, 1883, Mary Feller.
- 512. GEORGE W. LATTIG, born May 8, 1859; living at Payette, Idaho, 1919; no further record.
- 513. ELMER F. LATTIG, born Oct. 20, 1861; living at Payette, Idaho; married Martha Kirkham; she died 1895.
- 514. MARY ADA LATTIG, born Oct. 30, 1863; married, Oct. 14, 1886, Rev. Marion Dallas Reed. He is pastor of the First Congregational Church at Weathersford, Oklahoma.
- 515. CHARLES P. LATTIG, born July 7, 1866, is a civil engineer living at Payette, Idaho; married Ethel Blakesley, of Anita, Iowa; no further record.
- 516. GUY MORRISON LATTIG, born Oct. 11, 1869, at Decatur, Ill.; died at the home of his uncle, Mahlon McEntee, Freeport, Ill., August 15, 1875.

**MATILDA JANE ARNDT (193)**, second daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Frutchey) Arndt, born in Williams Township, Northampton County, Pa., February 4, 1833; married, May 19, 1852, Plato Stout. He was born December 12, 1824. In the spring of 1853 Plato Stout purchased of his father-in-law, Samuel Arndt, the old Arndt Homestead in Williams Township, upon which he and his family resided for many years, finally removing to Easton, Pa., where Mr. Stout died May 14, 1883. Mrs. Stout survived her husband over twenty years. During the greater part of her widowhood she resided with her children. She is gratefully remembered for her many noble virtues and exemplary Christian life. She died at Easton December 14, 1914.

### CHILDREN OF PLATO AND MATILDA JANE (ARNDT) STOUT

- 517. MARTHA STOUT, born April 2, 1853; died April 20, 1915; married John H. Jacoby.
- 518. ELIZABETH STOUT, born May 17, 1855; died Aug. 11, 1858.
- 519. ANNA MARIA STOUT, born Feb. 13, 1858; married Charles E. Clifton.
- 520. JACOB STOVER STOUT, born March 22, 1861; married Elizabeth Walter.
- 521. ABRAHAM ARNDT STOUT, born April 13, 1864; died Oct. 14, 1884.



## GENEALOGY—FIFTH GENERATION

522. MARY ISABEL STOUT, born Dec. 27, 1866; married Elmer G. Krantz.  
Infant born 1869; died 1869.
523. SARAH CATHARINE STOUT, born Sept. 11, 1870; married William Lucas.
- 523a. ISAAC STOVER STOUT, born Sept. 14, 1877; died Sept. 6, 1914; married Elizabeth Gordon.

PETER FRUTCHEY ARNDT, M.D. (194), eldest son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Frutche) Arndt, one of twins, was born on the old Arndt homestead in Williams Township, Northampton County, Pa., February 4, 1833. On completing his elementary education he taught for a few terms in the common schools of his native county. He, however, early decided to prepare himself for the practice of medicine, and after preliminary reading attended lectures at the University of Pennsylvania, from which institution he received his medical degree in 1855, at the age of twenty-two years. He immediately began the practice of his profession in his native township, and was a successful physician from the start, eventually becoming a practitioner of wide reputation.

In the spring of 1864, while visiting his mother at Freeport, Illinois, Dr. Arndt felt the call of his country and enlisted in the Federal Army as a surgeon. His surgical skill was recognized and he continued in the service until the close of the war.

On his return from the army he resumed the practice of medicine in his old office in Williams Township, which he continued until 1873, when he removed to Easton, where he ranked as a leading physician of the city until his death on January 15, 1890.

Dr. Arndt married June 13, 1856, Diana Bachman, born October 29, 1833, a daughter of David Bachman, of Williams Township, who still survives.

### CHILDREN OF PETER FRUTCHEY AND DIANA (BACHMAN) ARNDT

524. MARY ELIZABETH ISADORA ARNDT, born July 3, 1857; died Jan. 31, 1866.
525. OLIVER ELMER ELESWORTH ARNDT, born Jan. 30, 1861; died May 29, 1904; married Clara Evans.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

526. SAMUEL SHERMAN SHERIDAN ARNDT, born Dec. 4, 1866; died May 21, 1871.

527. LILLIE FLORA BELLE ARNDT, born Dec. 5, 1873; died June 1, 1879.

REBECCA ARNDT (195), third daughter of Samuel and Evelina (Frutchey) Arndt, was born in Williams Township, Northampton County, Pa., September 13, 1835. She removed with her parents to Stephenson County, Illinois, in 1853, and married there, January 29, 1858, Mahlon McEntee, a native of Bucks County. They resided at Freeport, Illinois, until Mr. McEntee's death, which occurred March 8, 1901. Mrs. McEntee afterward lived with her niece, Mrs. Marion D. Reed, at Weathersford, Oklahoma. They had no children.

HENRIETTA FABER (208), daughter of Rev. John Theobald Faber, Jr., and Maria Arndt, was born in Upper Hanover Township, Montgomery County, September 10, 1799, and died in Pennsburg in the same township February 4, 1880. She married, January 27, 1827, John Miller, of Pennsburg, who was born August 20, 1801, and died May 17, 1888. John Miller was born and reared in Pennsburg and resided there all his life. He was a contractor and builder. He held a number of local offices and was a prominent citizen of the community in which he lived. He founded the first English school in Pennsburg, conducting it in his carpenter shop entirely at his own expense.

### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND HENRIETTA (FABER) MILLER

528. WILLIAM GEORGE MILLER, born Feb. 28, 1832; died Feb. 21, 1892; married Caroline Roberts.

529. BELINDA MILLER, born 1834; married Henry Groman Ahlum.

530. CHARLES MILLER, a wholesale merchant in Philadelphia; no further record.

530a. SARAH ANN MILLER, born, — —; married —; no further record.

MATILDA MILES (210), only child of John B. and Susanna (Arndt) Miles, was born in Wilmington, Delaware, where her parents were temporarily residing, on November 2, 1803, but

1

## GENEALOGY—FIFTH GENERATION

was reared in Easton, Pa., where her father died when she was but ten years of age. The mother did not long survive, and Matilda was reared in the family of her maternal aunt, Maria (Arndt) Faber. She was married at Easton, by her uncle, Rev. John Theobald Faber, April 1, 1824, to Abraham Miller, of Easton, a native of New York. They resided in Easton, where their children were born, but the date of their demise has not been ascertained.

### CHILDREN OF ABRAHAM AND MATILDA (MILES) MILLER

- 531a. CHARLES INNES MILLER, born at Easton, Pa., 1825; died March 25, 1837.
- 531b. MARY ANN RALSTON MILLER, born March 25, 1827; married John H. Kase.
- 531c. ABRAHAM SAMUEL MILLER, born at Easton, Pa., Nov. 10, 1829; died there Nov. —, 1851; unmarried.
- 531d. SUSANNA ARNDT MILLER, born at Easton, Sept. 1, 1831; married George L. Fried.
- 531e. MATILDA MILES MILLER, born at Easton, April 13, 1834; died there Nov. 14, 1838.
- 531f. JOHN MILES MILLER, born at Easton, Feb. 9, 1836; died in Lima, Peru, June 27, 1876; unmarried.
- 531g. HENRY CLAY MILLER, born at Easton, July 25, 1838; married Miss — Frey, of Easton; no further record.

SAMUEL INNES (211), eldest son of William and Elizabeth (Arndt) Innes, born at Easton September 8, 1802, was for several years editor and proprietor of the *Easton Argus*, and prominent in the political affairs of Northampton County. He was an officer of the 97th Regiment, Pennsylvania Militia, in 1832, and for many years thereafter. He married, October 28, 1827, Elizabeth Nungesser, of Easton.

### CHILDREN OF SAMUEL AND ELIZABETH (NUNGESSER) INNES

- 532a. SARAH INNES, married Nelson Cornell.
- 532b. JOHN INNES, died young.
- 532c. MARY INNES, married Joseph Rhinehart.
- 532d. WILLIAM INNES, a prominent lawyer of Wilkes-Barre, Pa.; no further record.





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

**JOHN ARNDT INNES (213)**, second son of William and Elizabeth (Arndt) Innes, born at Easton January 23, 1808, was in partnership with his brother, James Robert Innes, in conducting a general wholesale and retail store there for several years. He was a member of the Pennsylvania Legislature, was County Auditor in 1835, and was a member of the town Council, 1837-40.

**JAMES ROBERT INNES (215)**, third son of William and Elizabeth (Arndt) Innes, born in Easton May 25, 1814, died there September 24, 1893. He was associated with his brother, John Arndt Innes, as a merchant at Easton for several years. He was employed at the Custom House in Philadelphia from 1856 to 1861, and during that period resided in that city. On returning to Easton he engaged in business as contractor and builder. He was for several years city assessor and held other local offices. He retired from active business several years prior to his death. He and his family were members of the Protestant Episcopal Church. He married Susan Margaret Butz, who was born November 16, 1816.

### CHILDREN OF JAMES ROBERT AND SUSAN MARGARET (BUTZ) INNES

536a. **MARY B. INNES**, born Feb. 22, 1844; died May 3, 1875.

537a. **ANNA E. INNES**, born Mar. 1, 1846; living in Easton, 1913; unmarried.

538. **SAMUEL INNES**, born Nov. 11, 1848; married Anna Barron.

539. **WILLIAM D. INNES**, born Aug. 15, 1851; married Florence Stewart at Fitzgerald, Georgia, and at last accounts was living in that town. They had one son, Robert Stewart Innes.

**MARY ARNDT INNES (216)**, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Arndt) Innes, born in Easton, Pa., May 3, 1818; married, September 9, 1838, Dr. Evan Slough. Dr. Slough was born in Claussville, Lehigh County, May 11, 1813. His parents died when he was four years of age, and his early years were spent under the care of his uncle, Judge Fogel, of Fogelsville. He later attended private school in New Jersey, and entered the preparatory department of Lafayette College in 1836. On



## GENEALOGY—FIFTH GENERATION

his graduation from Lafayette he entered Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, from which he received his degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1835. He first practised his profession near Kutztown, but two years later removed to South Easton, where he practised until compelled to retire by the infirmities of age. He resided for sixty-two years at 509 Canal Street, where he died November 20, 1902. He married secondly Mary Shoemaker, of Reading.

CHILD OF DR. EVAN AND MARY ARNDT (INNES) SLOUGH

540. GRANVILLE B. SLOUGH, M.D., born Sept. 5, 1839; died Nov. 27, 1899; married Emma Sophia Arndt. (See No. 245.)

THOMAS SLETOR (219), eldest son of John and Sarah (Arndt) Sletor, born in Easton January 29, 1810, died there March 5, 1883. He was one of the active and patriotic citizens of Easton during his long life. He filled the office of prothonotary of the County of Northampton for a term of three years and filled many city offices. He was for many years prior to his death assistant cashier of the Easton National Bank. He was at one time offered the presidency of an Allentown bank, but his attachment to Easton, his native city, induced him to decline the offer, as it necessitated a removal from Easton. He was for many years treasurer of the Easton Gas Company. He was one of the leading members of a committee appointed, on January 17, 1847, to solicit subscriptions and organize the Easton Guards for service in the Mexican War.

Thomas Sletor married, August 13, 1843, Martha Sullivan, born in Canada, daughter of Eugene and Harriet Sullivan.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND MARTHA (SULLIVAN) SLETOR

544. SARAH ARNDT SLETOR, born April 13, 1845; married Thomas Burnside Morris.  
545. JOHN ARNDT SLETOR, born April 9, 1847; died June 17, 1848.  
546. JAMES SLETOR, born May 11, 1849; died May 13, 1849.  
547. MARY ALICE SLETOR, born March 11, 1851; died Sept. 5, 1893; married William Beidelman, of Easton. They had no issue.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

- 548. CLARA SLETOR, born Dec. 30, 1853; died Jan. 1, 1854.
- 549. SUSAN WILHELMINA INNES SLETOR, born June 19, 1856; married William J. Granlces.
- 550. ANNA LOMBAERT SLETOR, born Nov. 27, 1857; died Aug. 1, 1870.
- 551. MATILDA DAVIS SLETOR, born Nov. 8, 1861; married William Moore Everitt.
- 552. THOMAS ROLAND SLETOR, born Sept. 24, 1864; died Aug. 3, 1870.

JOHN ARNDT SLETOR (220), son of John and Sarah (Arndt) Sletor, born in Easton, Pa., January 25, 1812, was for many years an innkeeper in his native city, and was the owner of considerable land there at different periods. He married Caroline —, and had two sons, still living in the city, viz.:

- 553. FRANK ARNDT SLETOR.
- 554. JOHN L. SLETOR.

MARY ANN SLETOR (221), only surviving daughter of John and Sarah (Arndt) Sletor, born in Easton, Pa., January 26, 1814, married Daniel Davis, of Easton. After a few years' residence in Easton Daniel Davis and his wife removed to Washington, D. C., where the remainder of their lives were spent. The only children of whom we have any record are the following:

- 555. SARAH ARNDT DAVIS, married Colonel Owen, of Oxford, Mississippi, an officer of the Confederate Army.
- 556. DANIEL DAVIS, graduated at the Naval Academy at Annapolis, and rose to the rank of Lieutenant Commander of the United States Navy prior to his retirement from the Navy; no record of family.
- 557. MARY DAVIS, died young.

MARGARETTA WYNKOOP LOMBAERT (228), daughter of Charles and Anna (Arndt) Lombaert, born at Easton November 15, 1819; died at Davenport, Iowa, January 18, 1907. She married at Newtown, Bucks County, Pa., July 26, 1847, William H. Holmes, born March 31, 1813, son of Johnson and Emilia (Elmer) Holmes. Mr. Holmes was a pioneer in scientific horticulture and devoted considerable time to this science,



## GENEALOGY—FIFTH GENERATION

while acting as the western agent for the Pennsylvania Railroad. Mr. and Mrs. Holmes lived for a number of years at Lake Mills, Darke County, Ohio, later removing to Davenport, Iowa. They, however, twice removed to Indianapolis, Indiana, owing to changes in his official work for the railroad, but each time returned after a short period to Davenport. In 1856 Mr. Holmes bought a plantation at Gilbert, on the Mississippi River, a few miles from Davenport, which became famous as a fruit and vegetable farm. In 1880, owing to advancing age, they sold the farm and returned to Davenport, where he died October 26, 1896.

### CHILDREN OF WILLIAM H. AND MARGARETTA WYNKOOP (LOMBAERT) HOLMES

558. HERMAN LOMBAERT HOLMES, born May 29, 1848; died June 9, 1848.

559. CLARA MULFORD HOLMES, born Feb. 9, 1850.

560. HENRY LOMBAERT HOLMES, born April 25, 1854; died Sept. 22, 1885.

561. LUCY HOLMES, born 1857; died in infancy.

*Note.*—All three of the above-named children are buried at Pine Hill Cemetery, New Paris, Preble County, Ohio.

ANNA ARNDT LOMBAERT (229), daughter of Charles and Anna (Arndt) Lombaert, born at Easton, Pa., September 25, 1814, died in Philadelphia January 14, 1869. She married at Morrisville March 14, 1837, Samuel Honeyman Kneass, Esq., son of William and Mary Turner (Honeyman) Kneass. He was born in Philadelphia November 5, 1806 and died there February 15, 1858. He was a civil engineer by profession and was for several years city engineer of Philadelphia.

### CHILDREN OF SAMUEL HONEYMAN AND ANNA ARNDT (LOMBAERT) KNEASS

562. CHARLES LOMBAERT KNEASS, born Dec. 14, 1837; enlisted in 18th Regiment Infantry, Pennsylvania Volunteers, and rose to the rank of Brevet Major. He was killed at the Battle of Murfreesboro, N. C., Dec. 31, 1862. His remains were later removed to Philadelphia and buried at Woodlands Cemetery. He was unmarried.

563. WILLIAM HARRIS KNEASS, born June 18, 1839; died June 1, 1882; married Amelia Prail Stryker.

564. MARY HONEYMAN KNEASS, born Jan. 18, 1841; died Jan. 18, 1900; married Edward Randolph Wood.





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDT'S

565. SAMUEL HONEYMAN KNEASS, born March 14, 1844; died Nov. 5, 1902; married Charlotte Rapp Shade.  
566. FRANKLIN KNEASS, born in Philadelphia; was a soldier in the Union Army.

HERMAN JOSEPH LOMBAERT (230), eldest son of Charles and Anna (Arndt) Lombaert, born at Easton October 30, 1816; died in Philadelphia March 10, 1885. He was a civil engineer, and entered the employ of the Pennsylvania Railroad when a young man, and was identified with the early location and construction of many of the lines of that railroad. He finally rose to the rank of vice-president of the company. He married at Chester, Pa., May 2, 1844, Sarah Cochran, who was born January, 1820, and died January, 1890.

### CHILDREN OF HERMAN J. AND SARAH (COCHRAN) LOMBAERT

567. SALLIE ENGLE LOMBAERT, married William K. Haupt.  
568. ELIZABETH ENGLE LOMBAERT, married, first, James Allyn Pentz; second, Harry B. French.  
569. CHARLES COCHRAN LOMBAERT, born Dec., 1866; died April, 1900, buried at Woodlands Cemetery, Philadelphia; no record of family.  
570. EMMA ARNDT LOMBAERT, married, first, Francis Marion Holden; second George H. Stephenson.

REBECCA VANUXEM LOMBAERT (231), daughter of Charles and Anna (Arndt) Lombaert, born at Morrisville, Bucks County, Pa., February 23, 1819; died at Lambertville, N. J., March 11, 1880. She was educated at a boarding school in Abington, Montgomery County, Pa. She married at Newtown, Bucks County, Pa., April 30, 1850, Griffith Williams, who was born in Bucks County on March 9, 1821, and was a son of Griffith and Ann Thomas Williams. They settled in Lambertville, N. J., where Mr. Williams was a member of the firm of Carver and Williams, one of the leading mercantile establishments of the city of Lambertville for many years. The family were members of the Presbyterian Church and Mrs. Williams was actively interested in religious and philan-



## GENEALOGY—FIFTH GENERATION

thropic affairs of the city. Mr. Williams died in Lambertville December 19, 1895.

### CHILDREN OF GRIFFITH AND REBECCA VANUXEM (LOMBAERT) WILLIAMS

- 571. ANNA LOMBAERT WILLIAMS, born April 4, 1851; died April 30, 1908.
- 572. LILLIE ARNDT WILLIAMS, born Sept. 22, 1853; living in Lambertville, unmarried.
- 573. ISABELLA WYNKOOP WILLIAMS, born March 17, 1855; married Rev. Henry Drennan Lindsay.
- 574. ISADORA WILLIAMS, born Jan. 9, 1857; married Frank Henry Scobey.
- 575. GRIFFITH LLEWELLYN WILLIAMS, born May 30, 1859; married Grace Switzer.

HENRY WYNKOOP LOMBAERT (233), son of Charles and Anna (Arndt) Lombaert, born at Morrisville, Bucks County, Pa. November 7, 1823; died at Salem, Illinois, May 27, 1901. He followed the sea for many years, later settling at Salem, Marion County, Illinois, where he married September 5, 1879, Mrs. Helen Lucile (Merryfield) Drake.

FRANCES JANE LOMBAERT (234), daughter of Charles and Anna (Arndt) Lombaert, born at Morrisville, Bucks County, Pa., January 24, 1826; died at Lincoln, Nebraska, July 22, 1904. She married at Philadelphia, December 20, 1864, Elias Steel Gilbert, who was born at Richmond, Ontario County, New York, December 17, 1816. They had one child:

- 576. ANNA LOMBAERT GILBERT, married Edward Everett Howell.

ANN ELIZA ARNDT (238), only child of Benjamin F. and Elizabeth (Vaughn) Arndt, born at Morrisville, Bucks County, Pa., August 21, 1819; died at Easton December 15, 1864. She married, first, February 4, 1840, William Shouse, by whom she had one son:

- 577. EDWIN SHOUSE, born Nov. 13, 1843. He enlisted in the Union Army during the Civil War, and served until the close of the war, but died shortly after returning home.

Ann Eliza Shouse married, second, James McFall, by whom she had three children:



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

578. TITUS McFALL.

579. BENJAMIN McFALL.

580. CLARA McFALL.

She married, third, Washington McFall, by whom she had one son:

581. MILTON McFALL.

JOHN RADER ARNDT (240), eldest son of Benjamin F. and Sarah (Rader) Arndt, born in Forks Township, Northampton County, Pa., March 10, 1827, died near Easton October 15, 1856. He married Amelia Hankey,\* who was born September 19, 1831; died June 1, 1863. Both are buried in the Arndt-Messinger burial ground in Forks Township.

CHILDREN OF JOHN R. AND AMELIA (HANKEY) ARNDT

582. SARAH ARNDT.

583. CHARLES ARNDT.

584. MATILDA ARNDT; married William Gould.

585. ANNA ARNDT; married — Mallory, and removed to Wisconsin; no further record.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN ARNDT (244), son of Benjamin F. and Sarah (Rader) Arndt, born at Easton, July 16, 1837, died at Washington, Warren County, N. J., about 1883. The greater part of his adult life was spent at Washington, N. J., where he followed the trade of carpenter and builder. He married Elizabeth (Fritts) Weller, a widow, and had three children:

586. ANNA ARNDT.

587. ELIZABETH ARNDT.

588. ROBERT ARNDT.

EMMA SOPHIA ARNDT (245), youngest daughter of Benjamin F. and Sarah (Rader) Arndt, was born at Easton, Pa., February 2, 1840, and still resides there. She married, April 3, 1866, Dr. Granville B. Slough, of Easton, Pa. He was a son of Dr. Evan Slough and his first wife, Mary Arndt Innes, and

\* Originally spelled Hanke, though evidently bearing same pronunciation.



## GENEALOGY—FIFTH GENERATION

was born in South Easton September 5, 1839. He graduated at Lafayette College, Easton, in class of 1858. He studied medicine under his father and graduated at Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia. At the outbreak of the Civil War he enlisted as a surgeon in the United States Navy and served until the close of the war. His commission as surgeon, signed by Abraham Lincoln, is still a prized possession of his widow. At the close of the war he took up the study of homeopathy at Hahnemann Medical College, Philadelphia, and on his graduation at that institution settled in Easton, where he practised his profession until his death on November 27, 1899.

### CHILDREN OF DR. GRANVILLE B. AND EMMA S. (ARNDT) SLOUGH

589. MARY GASTINEL SLOUGH, born March 20, 1867; died Dec. 29, 1909; unmarried.
590. SARAH FRANCES SLOUGH, born April 9, 1869; married, first, Hiram Sexton; second, Julian C. John.
591. SAMUEL ARNDT SLOUGH, born Jan. 9, 1872; married Florence Glick.
592. MAX RUDOLPH SLOUGH, born Nov. 23, 1873; served in U. S. Army in Philippines with his brothers, Samuel A. and Frederick H., during the Spanish-American War. He is a dentist by profession and resides in Easton.
593. MARGARET FULLER SLOUGH, born July 2, 1876; resides with her mother and sister Helen at Easton, Pa.
594. FREDERICK HARRISON SLOUGH, born Dec. 27, 1877; mar. Rachel Smith.
595. HELEN MILLER SLOUGH, born Oct. 20, 1880; living with her mother in Easton.
596. ROBERT PATTISON SLOUGH, born Nov. 19, 1882; resides with his mother and sisters at Easton, Pa.

HENRY LOMBAERT ARNDT (246), son of Benjamin F. and Sarah (Rader) Arndt, born at Easton, July 15, 1842; died there July 26, 1882. He enlisted in the Union Army August 11, 1862, and was appointed Sergeant, Co. K, 129th Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers. He was discharged by special order November 25, 1862. On March 31, 1865, he was commissioned First Lieutenant of Co. H, 214th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, and served with that regiment until it





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

was mustered out on March 21, 1866. He married Catherine Starck, who was born October 30, 1845, died May 1, 1911.

### CHILDREN OF HENRY LOMBAERT AND CATHERINE (STARCK) ARNDT

597. SALLIE S. ARNDT, born Jan. 21, 1867; married Wm. J. Crossley, Esq.

598. CAROLINE ARNDT, born May 14, 1870; married Hon. Charles Francis Chidsey.

599. MARGARET HILDA ARNDT, born January 29, 1873; living in Easton; unmarried.

**WILLIAM B. ARNDT (247)**, youngest son of Benjamin F. and Sarah (Rader) Arndt, born at Easton, August 27, 1848; died there June 24, 1913. He was a tinsmith by trade, and followed that business in Easton during the active years of his life on South Bank Street, Easton. He married, first, in 1869, Mary Hertzog; second, Caroline Wilmer.

### CHILDREN OF WILLIAM B. AND MARY (HERTZOG) ARNDT

600. WILLIAM ARNDT, drowned in childhood.

601. EMMA ARNDT, married Henry Carney, by whom she had issue—two children: Stanley Carney, Earl Carney.

### CHILDREN OF WILLIAM B. AND CAROLINE (WILMER) ARNDT

602. EDWARD ARNDT.

603. FREDERICK ARNDT; died young.

604. LLOYD ARNDT; living in Easton.

**WILLIAM H. KING (267)**, eldest son of Joseph and Mary (Arndt) King, born in Warren County, New Jersey, August 14, 1808; died March 30, 1853, in Philadelphia. He married, June 14, 1840, Malvina Lewis (née Way), daughter of Caleb and Susanna Holby Way.

### CHILDREN OF WILLIAM H. AND MALVINA LEWIS (WAY) KING

605. MARY ANNA KING, born — —; married Frank B. Rose, U.S.N.; no further record.

606. VIRGINIA ADELAIDE KING, born 1841; died Jan. 28, 1919; married Wm. James Swain.

607. JOSEPH ARNDT KING, died at the age of three years.

608. WILLIAM HENRY KING, born — —; married Eleanor Riezky; no further record.



## GENEALOGY—FIFTH GENERATION

**ELIZABETH KING (260)**, only daughter of Joseph and Mary (Arndt) King, born at Mt. Pleasant, N. J., August 29, 1815; died at Narberth, Pa., May 14, 1913. She married, October 21, 1849, Dr. Benjamin Housekeeper, of Philadelphia. He was a son of Philip and Mary (Hickman) Housekeeper, and was born in Chester County, Pa., April 2, 1807. Dr. Housekeeper spent practically all his adult life in Philadelphia. In early manhood he was a teacher in the public schools of Southwark, in the mean time taking up the study of medicine in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, from which he graduated in 1843. He practised medicine in Kensington, Philadelphia, until the time of his death in March, 1870. During the Civil War he was a surgeon in the Union Army.

### CHILDREN OF DR. BENJAMIN AND ELIZABETH (KING) HOUSEKEEPER

- 609. RACHEL ELLA HOUSEKEEPER, born Sept. 4, 1850; living in Philadelphia; unmarried.
- 610. ARNDT KING HOUSEKEEPER, born August 29, 1853; living; unmarried
- 611. ELIZABETH HOUSEKEEPER, born 1857; died 1858.
- 612. JEREMIAH KING HOUSEKEEPER, born Sept. 7, 1855; died May 4, 1865.

**JEREMIAH KING (270)**, youngest son of Joseph and Mary (Arndt) King, born in Warren County, N. J., March 12, 1820, died in Philadelphia July 23, 1871. He married, March 12, 1846, Amy Johnson, daughter of Hart W. and Elizabeth (Greene) Johnson. She was born in Warren County, N. J., December 30, 1822. The family were residents of Philadelphia.

### CHILDREN OF JEREMIAH AND AMY (JOHNSON) KING

- 613. MARY BELL KING, born March 17, 1847; married Charles Fitzpatrick, of Philadelphia; residence, 139 N. Farson Street.
- 614. CLARA KING, born Dec. 1, 1848; married Lafayette F. Horter, Philadelphia, Pa.; no record of family.
- 615. JOSEPH A. KING, born Aug. 19, 1851; married Mary O. Diehl, residence, 3631 Wallace Street, Philadelphia, Pa.; no record of family.
- 616. ELIZABETH H. KING, born July 4, 1854; died Feb. 4, 1856.
- 617. MATVINA A. KING, born May 25, 1860; married Dr. H. W. Johnson, of Riegelville, Bucks County, Pa.
- 618. EMMA KING, born Jan. 2, 1866; died Dec. 7, 1876.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

MARY ANN ARNDT (271), eldest daughter of Jacob and Sarah (Stewart) Arndt, born in Greenwich Township, Warren County, N. J., April 25, 1819; died there October 6, 1837. She married, November 25, 1836, William Shipman. They had one child:

619. ANN SHIPMAN, born Oct. 6, 1837; married John Feit, of Phillipsburg, N. J., and had one son and two daughters, of whom we have no record.

ABRAHAM S. ARNDT (272), eldest son of Jacob and Sarah (Stewart) Arndt, born in Greenwich Township, Warren County, N. J., November 15, 1821; died there April 21, 1853. He married, December 19, 1843, Alvinah Winter, born December 9, 1823; died August 10, 1909.

### CHILDREN OF ABRAHAM S. AND ALVINAH (WINTER) ARNDT

620. WILLIAM H. ARNDT, born Sept. 30, 1844; died Jan. 5, 1910; married Mary C. Wesby.

621. SARAH JANE ARNDT, born Oct. 2, 1846; married John Tyler McFall.

622. JACOB CASTNER ARNDT, born Feb. 13, 1849; married Salinda L. Allen.

623. CHARLES ARNDT, born — —; died at Washington, N. J.; had wife and child of whom we have no record.

DIANA ARNDT (274), daughter of Jacob and Sarah (Stewart) Arndt, born in Greenwich Township, Warren County, N. J., July 8, 1825; died May 9, 1883, in the city of Easton, Pa. She married, November 11, 1845, Edward Hunt Bird, who was born near Clinton, N. J., December 19, 1818.

They resided many years in the city of Easton, and both are buried in the Easton Cemetery.

### CHILDREN OF EDWARD H. AND DIANA (ARNDT) BIRD

624. GEORGE WASHINGTON BIRD, born at Springtown, N. J., Jan. 14, 1847; married July 21, 1862, Jane Alsover, born in Easton, Pa., Nov. 21, 1862, daughter of Herman and Mary Alsover.

625. EDITH BIRD, born May 29, 1849; died May 15, 1872.

626. ELLANORA BIRD, born July 5, 1855, at Springtown, N. J.; married Oct. 30, 1888, Wm. C. Cawley, of Easton, son of Wm. and Louisa C. Cawley, born at Easton, March 4, 1850. They had issue: Louise Elizabeth Cawley, born Oct. 7, 1885; Edith Sophia Cawley, born May 7, 1890.

626a. SARAH ELIZABETH BIRD, born Jan. 19, 1858.



## GENEALOGY—FIFTH GENERATION

**CAPTAIN JACOB H. ARNDT (277)**, son of Jacob and Sarah (Stewart) Arndt, born in Greenwich Township, Warren County, N. J., January 30, 1833; enlisted August 28, 1861, in the 67th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, and was commissioned Captain of Company A. He saw nearly three years of strenuous service with his regiment, but finally, seriously wounded, he was sent north and died in Philadelphia November 8, 1863. He was buried at Easton Cemetery, where a monument has been erected over his grave. He married Caroline Hagenbuch, who was born in 1834 and died in Easton June 3, 1897. She and her three children, who died in infancy, are buried beside the father in Easton Cemetery.

### CHILDREN OF CAPTAIN JACOB H. AND CAROLINE (HAGENBUCH) ARNDT

627. **CARRIE H. ARNDT**, born July 11, 1855; died May 23, 1859.

628. **ANNIE K. ARNDT**, born March 1, 1857; died Dec. 1, 1858.

629. **KATHERINE E. ARNDT**, born — —; married Chas. F. Graff, now deceased. She is living in Melrose Park, Pa.

630. **EDWARD BIRD ARNDT**, born Jan. 3, 1861; married, first, Catharine Shouse; second, Loretta M. McGuire.

631. **FREDERICK ARNDT**, born Oct. 7, 1862; died March 2, 1865.

**SARAH ARNDT (279)**, youngest daughter of Jacob and Sarah (Stewart) Arndt, born in Greenwich Township, Warren County, N. J., died in Easton June 14, 1884. She married, January 16, 1862, Samuel Drake, the eldest son of John and Margaret Stewart Drake, of a family long identified with the early settlement of the section now comprising Warren County, N. J. He was born at Broadway, N. J., July 16, 1830. His parents removed to Easton in 1836, his father establishing himself in the grocery business there in 1837, his wholesale and retail store becoming later one of the largest in the city. Samuel Drake entered his father's wholesale grocery house at the age of seventeen, and ten years later became a member of the firm then known as Drake, Hulick & Co., which was changed to J. Drake's Sons & Co. in 1877. Samuel Drake





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

was a member of this firm until his death at Spring Lake, N. J., June 29, 1893. He had been more or less of an invalid for the last two years of his life, which were spent in retirement at Spring Lake. He was closely identified with many of the enterprises of Easton and the Lehigh Valley. He was director of the First National Bank of Easton, a vice-president and director of the Thomas Iron Co., vice-president and director of Edison Illuminating Co., a director of the Easton Trust Co., and of the Easton Water Co., and a manager of the Fire Insurance Co. of Northampton County.

### CHILDREN OF SAMUEL AND SARAH (ARNDT) DRAKE

- 632. MARY VIRGINIA DRAKE, born July 15, 1863; married James Madison Porter.
- 633. MAJOR FRED RAYMOND DRAKE, born June 12, 1865.
- 634. ESTELLE DRAKE, born May 30, 1867; died Dec. 9, 1868.
- 635. CARRIE ARNDT DRAKE, born April 30, 1869; married John Rice.
- 635a. LAURA EDNA DRAKE, born Sept. 12, 1874.

JOSEPH KING ARNDT (282), eldest child of Abraham and Margaret (Johnson) Arndt, born in Greenwich Township, Warren County, N. J., November 19, 1821, died in Phillipsburg, N. J., May 29, 1881. He married, in 1860, Anna (Roseberry) Coolbaugh, a widow who was born April 20, 1835, and died November 7, 1890.

### CHILDREN OF JOSEPH KING AND ANNA (ROSEBERRY) ARNDT

- 631a. J. FRANKFORT ARNDT, born Dec. 14, 1861; married June 1, 1892, Vestella Runyon. They are living in Phillipsburg. They have no children.
- 631b. MARY D. ARNDT, born May 9, 1867; married June 6, 1889, Charles Hawk. They are living in Newark, N. J. They have no children.
- 631c. HARRY KING ARNDT, born Aug. 15, 1876; married Clara Dunn. They are living in Newark, N. J. They have one child, ——— Arndt, born about 1904.

ENOS C. KULP (289), second son of Michael and Mary M. (Cassell) Kulp, born on the old Kulp Homestead in Bedminster Township, Bucks County, Pa., in 1832; died on a farm in



## GENEALOGY—FIFTH GENERATION

Rockhill Township September 28, 1914. He was the acting administrator of his father's estate, and preserved the old account books and family papers of his grandfather, Michael Kulp, which were deposited with the Bucks County Historical Society after his death. He married, May 20, 1853, Susanna Fretz, daughter of Abraham and Hannah (Gross) Fretz. She was born April 7, 1830, and died November 20, 1873.

### CHILDREN OF ENOS C. AND SUSANNA (FRETZ) KULP

- 636. MARTHA KULP, died May 6, 1855, in infancy.
- 637. ANDREW KULP, born July 19, 1857; died July 26, 1873.
- 638. GEORGE KULP, born March 26, 1860; living at Sabetha, Nemaha Co. Kansas.
- 639. MARY ETTA KULP, born Sept. 23, 1861; married, 1880, Charles Swope, of Philadelphia. They have issue: Sophia Swope, born April 15, 1881. Mary Bertha Swope, born June 6, 1886. George Swope, born Jan. 6, 1889.
- 640. FRANK KULP, born Jan. 4, 1864, a farmer in Nemaha Co., Kansas.
- 641. SARAH ELIZABETH KULP, born June 18, 1866; married, 1886, Frank Diehl, of Rockhill. They have issue: William Diehl, born Jan. 9, 1887. Bertha Florence Diehl, born — 28, 1889.
- 642. HANNAH KULP, born Dec. 23, 1868; died Feb. 17, 1873.
- 643. BARBARA KULP, born Aug. 10, 1870.

SAMUEL C. KULP (291), son of Michael and Mary M. (Cassell) Kulp, was born in Bedminster Township, Bucks County, Pa., May 17, 1837, and died at Landisville, Buckingham Township, in the same county, September 3, 1910. He was a millwright, and followed that vocation principally in his native county until prevented by the infirmities of age. He married, February 13, 1863, Elizabeth Landis, daughter of Abraham and Barbara (Geil) Landis, of Landisville. She was born October 19, 1838, and is still (1919) living at Landisville.

### CHILDREN OF SAMUEL C. AND ELIZABETH (LANDIS) KULP

- 644. ROSIE KULP, born Sept. 7, 1863; married, Oct. 1885, Ephraim Johnson, and they reside in Buckingham Township, Bucks County, Pa. They had issue: Abraham H. Johnson, born March 27, 1886; died Nov. 19, 1910. Samuel K. Johnson, born March 10, 1888, a



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

soldier in France during the German-American War, 1917-1919, Cora Johnson, born Aug. 30, 1891, single. Frederick Johnson, born Oct. 18, 1894. Mary Elsie Johnson, born Sept. 29, 1897; died April 13, 1899. Paul Albert Johnson, born March 15, 1902, died May 2, 1902.

645. MARY KULP, born Feb. 8, 1867; married, Sept. 19, 1886, Morris P. Tomlinson.

646. JOSEPH KULP, born Jan. 20, 1869; living in Philadelphia.

647. BARBARA LANDIS KULP, born Oct. 20, 1870; died Nov. 7, 1874.

648. TITUS KULP, born Oct. 8, 1876.

JOSEPH DEWALT, JR. (304), son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Arndt) Dewalt, was born near Shoenersville, Lehigh County, Pa., February 22, 1821, and died there March 22, 1884. He married Julia Ann Brader, daughter of Samuel and Barbara (Moyer) Brader.

### CHILDREN OF JOSEPH AND JULIA ANN (BRADER) DEWALT

649. CLARISSA DEWALT, born — —; married Nov. 19, 1864, Tilghman M. Lichtenwalner and had issue: Julia Lichtenwalner, married, Oct. 12, 1868, Harvey J. Bastian, a member of the firm of Bastian & Rau, Merchant Tailors, of Allentown, Pa. Estelle Lichtenwalner, married Charles B. Ruch, of Washington, D. C. Elizabeth Lichtenwalner, single. Clara B. Lichtenwalner, married William E. Newhard, an undertaker at Northampton, Pa.

650. ELIZABETH DEWALT, married Monroe Kutz, of Catasauqua, Pa.; no further record.

651. CYRUS T. DEWALT, born April 6, 1854, married Anna M. Laubach.

652. ANNA DEWALT, married John Fisher.

653. ARTHUR C. DEWALT, living at Catasauqua; married Minnie Young. See forward.

654. JOSEPH SAMUEL DEWALT, born June 21, 1864; married Anna Fatsinger; no further record.

REUBEN DEWALT (305), son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Arndt) Dewalt, born in Bethlehem Township, Northampton County, Pa., in 1829, acquired the homestead farm which his father owned, and resided thereon for a number of years, later removing to Allentown, Pa., where he died in 1900. He married Annie Bieber who was born in Kutztown, Berks County, Pa., in 1832. She died in Allentown December 25, 1910.



## GENEALOGY—FIFTH GENERATION

### CHILDREN OF REUBEN AND ANNIE (BIEBER) DEWALT

655. HON. ARTHUR G. DEWALT, born Oct. 11, 1854; unmarried. A daughter died in infancy.

REUBEN STECKEL (307), eldest son of Peter and Catherine (Arndt) Steckel, was born near Bath, Northampton County, Pa., May 13, 1816, and died in Allentown, Lehigh County, Pa., June 20, 1849. He married Matilda Kleppinger, who was born September 8, 1820, near the little town of Pennsville, on the old Stage Road from Bath to Mauch Chunk, about nine miles north of the latter place. Mrs. Steckel inherited a property near the place of her birth, and lived thereon for many years after her husband's death. She lived to the advanced age of ninety-six years, residing during the last twenty years of her life with her daughter, Mrs. Jacob Swartz, at Emporia, Kansas, and died there some time in 1916 or 1917.

### CHILDREN OF REUBEN AND MATILDA (KLEPPINGER) STECKEL

656. HERMAN K. STECKEL, born April 20, 1844; married Mary S. Patrick.

657. SARAH STECKEL, born 1846; died 1915; married Jacob Swartz.

658. HENRIETTA STECKEL, born 1848; died 1897; married Peter Harmon.

WILLIAM BERNHARD STECKEL (308), second son of Peter and Catherine (Arndt) Steckel, born near Bath, Northampton County, Pa., January 19, 1818; died at Wilkes-Barre, Pa., March 2, 1904. He was educated at a private school near Bath, and apprenticed himself to a carriage-maker in Bath in 1835. In 1839 he began carriage making as a business in Milton, Northumberland County, Pa., where he remained until 1845, when he returned to Bath and continued the same business there. In 1852 he built a sawmill on a large tract of timberland which he had recently purchased on Stony Run, near Stoddartsville, Pa., and removing to Stoddartsville, operated the mill until 1860, when it was destroyed by fire. He then removed to Wilkes-Barre, but spent much of his time on his farm at Dallas, eight miles from Wilkes-Barre. In 1866 he





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

removed to Dallas and resided in that town until the death of his wife in 1902. He then returned to Wilkes-Barre, and made his home with his daughter, Dr. Louise M. Stoeckel,<sup>1</sup> until his death. He married, March 1, 1847, at Stone Church, Pa., Catharine Kleppinger, daughter of Jacob and Catharine (Kleck) Kleppinger. She was born at Pennsville, Pa., June 13, 1819, and died at Dallas, Pa., April 4, 1902.

### CHILDREN OF WILLIAM B. AND CATHERINE (KLEPPINGER) STECKEL

659. DR. LOUISE M. STOECKEL, born Dec. 4, 1847.

660. THEODORE W. STOECKEL, born Jan. 13, 1852; married Catharine Reiswick.

661. HELENE C. STOECKEL, born Oct. 5, 1858; married Dr. E. J. Butler.

ISRAEL FRANK STECKEL (309), third son of Peter and Catherine (Arndt) Steckel, born at Bath, Northampton County, Pa., December 28, 1819, spent his whole life in that locality, dying there May 22, 1894. Associated with his father in the administration of the Sheriff's office he was ambitious to become a lawyer, but failed to realize it. He was interested in various enterprises during his active years, operating at different periods a distillery, a mill, a farm, and a general store. He seems to have been a successful business man and popular among his friends. He married, June 3, 1851, at Bath, Christiana Hoch, daughter of John<sup>2</sup> and Anna (Moyer) Hoch. She was born in Moore Township, Northampton County, May 18, 1829; died at Bath in the same county, October 13, 1897.

### CHILDREN OF ISRAEL FRANK AND CHRISTIANA (HOCH) STECKEL

662. GEORGE STECKEL, born June 20, 1852; married Sarah E. Scholl.

663. OLIVER J. STECKEL, born Nov. 25, 1853; married Margaret Ann Reimer.

664. ANNA CATHARINE STECKEL, born April 25, 1858; married Joseph Coar.

---

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Stoeckel insists on spelling the family name as it was spelled by her pioneer ancestor.

<sup>2</sup> George Steckel, her eldest son, says that his mother, Christiana Hoch, was born at Bushkill Township, and that her father's name was Jacob.



## GENEALOGY—FIFTH GENERATION

665. THOMAS STECKEL, born July 4, 1860; married Ellen Getter.

666. WILSON STECKEL, born March 7, 1866; married Mary Shook.

CHARLES NAPOLEON STECKEL (310), fourth son of Peter and Catherine (Arndt) Steckel, born at Bath, Pa., June 16, 1821, died there November 5, 1902. He married Eliza Snyder who was born in Bath February 16, 1824, and died there December 29, 1901. She was a daughter of Jacob Snyder (1787-1864) and his wife, Susanna (1798-1870).

### CHILDREN OF CHARLES N. AND ELIZA (SNYDER) STECKEL

664a. JACOB HENRY STECKEL, born May 15, 1844; died July 31, 1908; married Martha Bartholomew.

665a. AUGUSTUS ALONZO STECKEL, a lawyer residing in Trenton, N. J.; no further record.

666a. ALFRED STECKEL, died at the age of twenty-five; unmarried; no further record.

667. MARY STECKEL, born Oct. 26, 1851; married Samuel Duffy.

SOLOMON A. STECKEL (311), son of Peter and Catherine (Arndt) Steckel, born at Bath, Pa., July 4, 1825; died in Bethlehem, Pa., June 27, 1893. He was for several years engaged in the lumber business at Stoddartsville with his brother, William Bernhard Steckel. He later removed to Bethlehem, where he was a merchant for many years. He married, in 1848, Lydia Hough, who was born at Taylorsville, now Washington's Crossing, Bucks County, Pa., December 4, 1825, and died in Bethlehem April 8, 1905.

### CHILDREN OF SOLOMON A. AND LYDIA (HOUGH) STECKEL

668. MARIE ELIZABETH STECKEL, born June 4, 1849; married William H. Soli.

669. EMMA AUGUSTA STECKEL, born June 6, 1851; married, first, John O'Hara; second, Harry Burnett; third, William McFall. She was living at 1825 N. Broad St., Phila., Pa., in 1913.

670. ANNIE REBECCA STECKEL, born Sept. 8, 1852, at Stoddartsville, Pa., was living with her sister on North Broad St., Phila., Pa., in 1913.

671. SCUDDER STECKEL, born Feb. 27, 1857; married Emma L. Landenburg.

EDWARD MANTON STECKEL (314), son of Peter and Cath-



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

arine (Arndt) Steckel, was born in Bath, Pa., September 12, 1830, and died at Kutztown, Pa., October 9, 1905. He was for some years a miller at Bath, later removing to Kutztown, where he was proprietor of a hotel. He married Susan M. Kutz, of Kutztown, and had the following children:

672. EDWARD STECKEL, JR.

673. DR. ELWOOD STECKEL, a practising physician at Kutztown; no further record.

ISAIAH SAMUEL STECKEL (315), born at Bath, Pa., September 13, 1832, and DAVID THEODORE STECKEL (316), born at Bath, Pa., October 29, 1835, two youngest sons of Peter and Catharine (Arndt) Steckel, left the old homestead at Bath about 1854 for the great western country. At Atchison, Kansas, they joined a party traveling overland with ox teams across the plains and mountains to the Pacific Slope, which they finally reached after many thrilling adventures in crossing the rivers and mountains and avoiding hostile tribes of Indians. David settled in Idaho and was at one time a member of the Legislature of that State. Isaiah Samuel lived for many years at Jacksonville, Oregon. Nothing further is known of them or their descendants by the writer.

LAVINIA HOIPT (318), eldest daughter of Philip and Susanna (Arndt) Houpt, born at Newport, Luzerne County, Pa., November 27, 1819; died at Williamsport, Lycoming County, Pa., March 11, 1893. She married Jacob Fry, a farmer, son of Frederick and Betsy Fry. He was born at Pittston, Luzerne County, Pa., January 9, 1815, and died on his farm at Newport, July 24, 1886.

### CHILDREN OF JACOB AND LAVINIA (HOIPT) FRY

674. WILLIAM FRY, born Jan. 27, 1843; died June —, 1843.

675. ZIBA FRY, born Oct. —, 1844; died Dec. —, 1844.

676. CHARLES FRY, born Jan. 30, 1847; died Nov. 21, 1909; married, first Mary E. Konkle; second, Clara Metzgar.

677. WESLEY FRY, born Jan. 18, 1849; married Clara Striker.



## GENEALOGY—FIFTH GENERATION

678. SUSAN FRY, born Dec. 14, 1850; married Paul Woerule.

679. MARY JANE FRY, born Aug. 20, 1852; married John H. Springman.

**BARNETT HOUPPT (319)**, son of Philip and Susanna (Arndt) Houpt, born in Newport Township, Luzerne County, Pa., in January, 1829, died at White Pigeon, Michigan, September 8, 1907. He married at Newport in May, 1844, Rosanne Gruver, daughter of Michael Gruver. She was born at Newport, Luzerne County, Pa., in April, 1822, and died July 8, 1907.

### CHILDREN OF BARNETT AND ROSANNE (GRUVER) HOUPPT

680. BENJAMIN HOUPPT, born Nov. 1, 1845; married Julia Line.

681. FRANKLIN A. HOUPPT, born 1847; married, first, Mina Dawson; second, Mary B. Eaton.

682. SUSAN HOUPPT, born Oct. 14, 1849; married Charles D. Watt.

683. ADRIAN HOUPPT, born 1852; died in infancy.

684. CHARLES HOUPPT, born Feb. 14, 1854; married Ida O. (Trenchard) Howells.

**ELLEN HOUPPT (320)**, daughter of Philip and Susanna (Arndt) Houpt, born in Newport Township, Luzerne County, Pa., December 20, 1822, died there April 12, 1852. She married, in 1842, Robert Robbins, son of Robert and Margaret (Sharpe) Robbins. He was born at Nanticoke, Luzerne County, Pa., in 1814, and died at Newport in November, 1896.

### CHILDREN OF ROBERT AND ELLEN (HOUPPT) ROBBINS

685. CORNELIUS ROBBINS, born May 16, 1843; died Oct. 16, 1904; married Clarissa Hopler.

686. LINDA ROBBINS, born Sept. 20, 1850; died Feb. 26, 1913; married Edgar E. Raub.

687. ELLA ROBBINS, born Dec. 12, 1851; married Lyman H. Bennett. Five other children died in infancy.

**THERESA HOUPPT (321)**, daughter of Philip and Susanna (Arndt) Houpt, born in Newport Township, Luzerne County, Pa., February 4, 1825; died at Wilkes-Barre, September 23, 1874. She married at Newport, February 25, 1847, Daniel Owens. He was a son of William and Jane (McConnell)





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

Owens, and was born at Minisink, Orange County, N. Y., December 27, 1817; died in Luzerne County in January, 1865.

### CHILDREN OF DANIEL AND THERESA (HOUP) OWENS

- 688. JANE SUSAN OWENS, born Nov. 29, 1847; died May 5, 1881; married Albert N. Emmons.
- 689. BOYD M. OWENS, born April 24, 1850; married, first, Sarah Lathrim; second, Margaret Jackson; third, Evalina McCarty; no further record.
- 690. CHARLES P. OWENS, born April 1, 1852; married Ellen Anderson; no further record.

ZIBA HOUP (322), son of Philip and Susanna (Arndt) Houp, born in Newport Township, Luzerne County, Pa., in 1827; died at Mantua, Portage County, Ohio, September 28, 1902. He was a cabinet-maker and undertaker in Wilkes-Barre. He married in 1854 at Mantua, Ohio, Elizabeth Gregory, born at Mantua in 1831, and died at Massillon, Ohio, 1904.

SUSAN HOUP (323), daughter of Philip and Susanna (Arndt) Houp, born in Newport Township, Luzerne County, Pa., December 12, 1829, and died at Dallas, same county, August 16, 1909. She married, on March 18, 1851, at Wilkes-Barre, John Welch, son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Hepler) Welch. He was born at Quakake Valley, Pa., August 23, 1828, and died September 20, 1910.

### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND SUSAN (HOUP) WELCH

- 691. ELLEN WELCH, born Jan. 4, 1852; married Miner B. Austin.
- 692. MALVINA WELCH, born June 19, 1853; died Sept. 2, 1854.
- 693. FRANCES M. WELCH, born Oct. 31, 1854; married, first, Josiah Gregory; second, William Gregory.
- 694. ELIZABETH WELCH, born Aug. 6, 1856; died March 7, 1876.
- 695. WILLIAM W. WELCH, born April 9, 1858; married, first, Minnie Hinman; second, Mrs. Edith Gibson.
- 696. PHILIP WELCH, born July 6, 1859; died Feb. 25, 1876.
- 697. ALFARETTA WELCH, born July 17, 1863; married Clinton G. Honeywell, of Luzerne County, Pa., where they reside. They had no children.
- 698. HARRY WELCH, born June 27, 1868; married Mamie Harris.



## GENEALOGY—FIFTH GENERATION

**ELIZA HOUPPT (324)**, daughter of Philip and Susanna (Arndt) Houpt, born in Newport Township, Luzerne County, Pa., December 12, 1831, died in Wilkes-Barre July 4, 1914. She married, October 7, 1856, Anning Dilley, of Wilkes-Barre, Pa., son of Jesse and Hannah K. (Lueder) Dilley. He was born in Hanover Township, Luzerne County, Pa., December 15, 1824, and died in Wilkes-Barre November 2, 1906.

### CHILDREN OF ANNING AND ELIZA (HOUPPT) DILLEY

- 699. MINNIE E. DILLEY, born Aug. 14, 1857; living at Wilkes-Barre, Pa., unmarried.
- 700. JESSE BYRON DILLEY, born Sept. 25, 1858; died April 4, 1894; married Bertha Stiles.
- 701. CARRIE ELECTA DILLEY, born Dec. 9, 1860; died Dec. 28, 1888.
- 702. SHERMAN A. DILLEY, born July 15, 1864; married Sadie Kelchner.

**CHARLES HOUPPT (325)**, son of Philip and Susanna (Arndt) Houpt, was born in Newport Township, Luzerne County, Pa., September 27, 1833. At the outbreak of the Civil War he enlisted at Shalersville, Ohio, April, 1861, in a Regiment of Ohio Volunteers. At the end of his term of enlistment he was discharged in August, 1861, at Akron, Ohio. On September 6, 1861, he reenlisted for three years' service and was discharged at Columbus, Ohio, October 4, 1864. In January, 1865, he entered the service for the third time and returned to North Carolina, where he remained in the government service until June, 1865. He married at Ravenna, Ohio, February 7, 1866, Melissa Kasson, daughter of Isaac and Polly (Merriman) Kasson. She was born at Shalersville, Ohio, October 10, 1843, and died at Canton, Ohio, November 9, 1896. They had no children.

**SALLIE HOUPPT (326)**, youngest daughter of Philip and Susanna (Arndt) Houpt, born in Newport Township, Luzerne County, Pa., January 13, 1837; died at Shalersville, Ohio, January 19, 1893. She married at Shalersville, October 25,



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

1859, Bentley F. Crane, who was born at Shalersville, April 30, 1836, and was a son of Frederick and Sarah Crane.

### CHILDREN OF BENTLEY F. AND SALLIE (HOUP) CRANE

703. HARRY Z. CRANE, born April 28, 1861; died June 18, 1908; married Corda Coit.

704. NELLIE CRANE, born July 30, 1863; married Charles Hurd.

MISSOURIA B. HOUP (327), youngest son of Philip and Susanna (Arndt) Houpt, was born in Newport Township, Luzerne County, Pa., in 1839, and died in New York City, February 4, 1903. He married at Wilkes-Barre, Pa., in February, 1865, Sallie Garringer, daughter of Jesse and Katherine (Croop) Garringer, of Hanover Township, Luzerne County, Pa. She died June 1, 1897. Missouriia Houpt was a carpenter and builder, and erected a number of the finest residences, office buildings, and stores in Wilkes-Barre.

### CHILDREN OF MISSOURIA AND SALLIE (GARRINGER) HOUP

706. HARRY S. HOUP, born Dec. — —, 1866; married Gertrude Young in New York City, where they reside; no record of children.

707. EDGAR M. HOUP, born June —, 1876; married Edith Payne.

OSBON W. ARNDT (330), eldest son of Simon and Rebecca (Dech) Arndt, born near Bath, Northampton County, Pa., November 17, 1853, living near Emaus, Pa.; married Maria S. Breck, born August 27, 1852.

### CHILDREN OF OSBON W. AND MARIA (BRECK) ARNDT

708. ELMER ARNDT, born —, 1876; married Mary Sturm.

709. WAYNE ARNDT, born —, 1878; married Mary Mohr.

710. WALTER ARNDT, born —, 1880; married Rohrbach.

711. LUELLA ARNDT, born —, 1883; married Edward Sterner.

712. ANNIE ARNDT, born —, 1885; married Edward Kratzer.

713. META ARNDT, born —, 1887; married Noble Miller.

714. CARRIE ARNDT, born —, 1893; married Raymond George.

715. EDWARD ARNDT, born —, 1895.

BENJAMIN F. ARNDT (331), second son of Simon and Rebecca (Dech) Arndt, born near Bath, Northampton County, Pa., October 31, 1859; married at Allentown, Pa., August 7, 1884,



## GENEALOGY—FIFTH GENERATION

Mary E. Royer, who was born at East Greenville, Montgomery County, Pa., June 6, 1863. They reside near Emaus, Lehigh County, Pa.

### CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN F. AND MARY E. (ROYER) ARNDT

716. LAVINA ARNDT, born April 25, 1886; married C. E. Banfield.

717. MABEL M. ARNDT, born Sept. 12, 1887; died Aug. 19, 1893.

THOMAS S. BROWN (338), eldest son of Samuel and Leah (Arndt) Brown, was born in Lower Nazareth Township, Northampton County, Pa., February 27, 1858, and died there December 4, 1886, and is buried in Drylands Churchyard, at Hecktown. He succeeded his father as mail carrier between Hanoverville and Bethlehem, and continued to fill that position for four years.

MILTON E. BROWN (339), second son of Samuel and Leah (Arndt) Brown, was born in Lower Nazareth Township, Northampton County, Pa., August 20, 1867. He was a school-teacher in his native county, and filled a number of elective offices in Lower Nazareth Township, including that of Assessor and Auditor. He is active in church and Sabbath-school work, and much respected in the community. He married, December 23, 1893, Amanda C. Woodring, of Bethlehem.

### CHILD OF MILTON E. AND AMANDA C. (WOODRING) BROWN

718. LEAH E. BROWN, born April 13, 1898.

JAMES MONROE ARNDT (353), eldest son of John and Rebecca (Biechy) Arndt, was born in Moore Township, April 17, 1860; died at Allentown, Pa., April 10, 1915. He was a school-teacher in Northampton and Lehigh Counties for six years. He then became a clerk in the office of the Central Railroad at Mauch Chunk. He later was chief clerk of the Lehigh Valley Railroad at the same place. After several years of railroad service he took up the insurance business at Mauch Chunk and became one of the most successful and widely known insur-





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

ance men of that section. Too close application to business caused a nervous breakdown, and he was forced to retire from active business and was an invalid for two or three years prior to his death. He married Clara M. Riegel, who with an infant child preceded him in death.

IRWIN ARNDT (354), second son of John and Rebecca (Biechy) Arndt, born in Moore Township, Northampton County, Pa., August 24, 1861, is living in Maple Grove, Virginia. He married, in 1883, Amanda Beers. They had three children who died in early childhood, and one son who survives, viz.:

719. HERBERT J. ARNDT, born May 24, 1886; living in the State of Washington.

SARAH ALICE ARNDT (355), daughter of John and Rebecca (Biechy) Arndt, born in Moore Township, Northampton County, Pa., September 24, 1864; married George Delp and had one son, viz.:

720. HERBERT DELP, married Ida Schoch, living at Saylorsburg, Monroe County, Pa., 1913.

TILGHMAN B. ARNDT (356), son of John and Rebecca (Biechy) Arndt, born in Moore Township, Northampton County, Pa., October 27, 1868, and died in 1895. He married Minda Stahley and had three children, viz.:

721. ARTHUR ARNDT, living at Summerville, Pa., 1913.

722. HARVEY ARNDT, living at Palmerton, Pa., 1913.

723. BENJAMIN ARNDT, married Edgar Smith, of Siegfried, Pa.

THOMAS M. ARNDT (357), son of Thomas and Rebecca (Biechy) Arndt, born in Moore Township, Northampton County, Pa., September 13, 1870; living at Walnutport in that county. He was educated at local schools and at the First State Normal School, Millersville, Pa., and has taught school in his native county for twenty-five years. He married



## GENEALOGY—FIFTH GENERATION

Emma C. Minnich, born in Lehigh County, January 1, 1871.  
They have one child:

724. RUSSELL CLAUDE ARNDT, born Dec. 28, 1894.

ROSA JANE ARNDT (358), daughter of John and Rebecca (Biechy) Arndt, born in Moore Township, Northampton County, Pa., August 16, 1872; married George D. Steward, of Allentown.

### CHILDREN OF GEORGE D. AND ROSA JANE (ARNDT) STEWARD

725. WILLIAM HENRY STEWARD, born Oct. 12, 1903.

726. HILDA REBECCA STEWARD, born Oct. 30, 1910.

IDA ARNDT (361), daughter of Henry and Sarah (Haldeman) Arndt, born in Moore Township, Northampton County, Pa., February 15, 1865; married John Koch and they reside in Catasauqua, Pa.

### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND IDA (ARNDT) KOCH

727. RALPH KOCH, born Nov. —, 1885; died Feb. 15, 1909.

728. MABEL KOCH, born —.

729. JOHN KOCH, born —.

SUSAN ARNDT (362), daughter of Henry and Sarah (Haldeman) Arndt, born in Moore Township, Northampton County, Pa., September 23, 1867, was married August 6, 1887, to Hiram Kocher at Bath, Pa., by the Rev. J. E. Smith. Mr. Kocher was born in Moore Township, January 24, 1867, a son of Samuel W. and Susan (Barlieb) Kocher. They reside in Bethlehem, Pa.

### CHILDREN OF HIRAM H. AND SUSAN (ARNDT) KOCHER

731. ALMA E. KOCHER, born April 18, 1888; married Elmer E. Hahn.

732. WARREN WALDO KOCHER, born Sept. 22, 1897; died April 20, 1900.

733. S. GLADSTONE KOCHER, born Nov. 18, 1903.

SYLVESTER ARNDT (363), son of Henry and Sarah (Haldeman) Arndt, born in Moore Township, Northampton County, Pa., March 12, 1874; is still living near Bath. He was mar-



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

ried at Bath by the Rev. J. E. Smith on March 17, 1894, to Hannah Remaly.

### CHILDREN OF SYLVESTER AND HANNAH (REMALY) ARNDT

734. EDNA ARNDT, born Aug. 15, 1894.

735. DEWEN ARNDT, born Dec. 16, 1898.

736. EVA ARNDT, born March 21, 1905.

HETTY ESTELLE BICKERT (364d), daughter of Tilghman and Sarah (Arndt) Bickert, born near Bath, in Northampton County, Pa., April 6, 1876, married at Bethlehem, Pa., William H. Baer, son of Lewis and Juliann (Gradwohl) Baer, of Lowhill Township, Lehigh County, where William H. Baer was born March 26, 1872. They reside at 930 Iron St., North Bethlehem, and have one child:

737. CLARENCE L. BAER, born Dec. 9, 1897.

ELEANOR ARNDT (372), daughter of Abraham and Adeline (Kocher) Arndt, born in Moore Township, Northampton County, Pa., July 31, 1866; married Samuel Haldeman, of Moore Township. They had issue:

738. WILLIAM DANIEL HALDEMAN, born Dec. 24, 1901.

AGNES SEDORA ARNDT (373), eldest daughter of Abraham and Adaline (Kocher) Arndt, born in Moore Township, Northampton County, Pa., March 2, 1871; married June 5, 1892, Adolph G. Spadt, who was born in Northampton County, March 31, 1869, and is a son of Charles Spadt. They resided for a short time at East Mauch Chunk, Pa., and then located at Walnutport, where Mr. Spadt has been proprietor of a barber-shop for upward of twenty years.

### CHILDREN OF ADOLPH G. AND AGNES S. (ARNDT) SPADT

739. HAROLD ADOLPH SPADT, born at East Mauch Chunk, June 9, 1893.

740. VERNON JENNINGS SPADT, born at Walnutport, Feb. 4, 1901.

741. EMMA AGNES SPADT, born at Walnutport, Feb. 6, 1904.

ANNA F. ARNDT (374), daughter of Abraham and Adeline



## GENEALOGY—FIFTH GENERATION

(Kocher) Arndt, born in Moore Township, Northampton County, Pa., October 28, 1874; married January 21, 1891 Otto Spadt, a brother of Adolph Spadt, who married her elder sister, Agnes. They reside in Berlinville, Northampton County, Pa.

### CHILDREN OF OTTO AND ANNA F. (ARNDT) SPADT

- 742. EARL OTTO SPADT, born July 31, 1892.
- 743. STANLEY ABRAHAM SPADT, born Sept. —, 1894.
- 744. ABNER WALLACE SPADT, born — —, 1901.
- 745. MALFORD ALLEN SPADT, born 1905; died March 1, 1913.
- 746. GILBERT EMERY SPADT, born June 2, 1909; died Jan. —, 1913.

ELSIE MYRA ARNDT (375), daughter of Abraham and Adaline (Kocher) Arndt, born in Moore Township, Northampton County, Pa., April 28, 1877; married Ellsworth J. Shirer, and they reside in Walnutport, Northampton County, Pa.

### CHILDREN OF ELLSWORTH AND ELSIE MYRA (ARNDT) SHIRER

- 747. LERTA URSULA SHIRER, born 1899; died at age of six months.
- 748. VERA ADALINE SHIRER, born Jan. 10, 1902.

ALBERT ABRAHAM ARNDT (376), son of Abraham and Adaline (Kocher) Arndt, born in Moore Township, Northampton County, Pa., March 16, 1885; married in 1905 Minnie Hill and lived in Chain, Schuylkill County, Pa.

### CHILDREN OF ALBERT ABRAHAM AND MINNIE (HILL) ARNDT

- 749. LERTA URSULA ARNDT.
- 750. HERLAN ARNDT.
- 751. CLIFFORD ARNDT.
- 752. MARVIN RANDOLPH ARNDT.

URSULA MYRA ARNDT (377), youngest daughter of Abraham and Adaline (Kocher) Arndt, born in Moore Township Northampton County, Pa., November 9, 1889, married December 25, 1904, Harry Stoneburner, and they reside at Danielsville, Northampton County, Pa.





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

### SIXTH GENERATION

**ANDREW HENRY MOYER (386)**, eldest son of Jacob Arndt and Amelia (Moyer) Moyer, born at Fort Plain, Montgomery County, N. Y., October 20, 1854, is still living at Fort Plain. He is a carpenter by trade and takes an active interest in the affairs of the community in which he lives. A Democrat in politics, he has held a number of local offices. He married, March 5, 1879, Alice Lipe, daughter of William Lipe, of Fort Plain, and they have one child:

753. **MARY LOUISA MOYER**, born Oct. 11, 1884; married, Feb. 3, 1910, George Thurwood, of Albany, N. Y., son of George L. and Mary (Farkell) Thurwood, of Nelliston, N. Y., where he was born March 16, 1881. They had issue: Evelyn A. Thurwood, born Aug. 18, 1891.

**RALPH MOYER (388)**, second son of Jacob Arndt and Amelia (Moyer) Moyer, was born in Fort Plain, Montgomery County, N. Y., May 18, 1860; now resides at Ilion, N. Y. He has been employed for a number of years in the Remington Typewriter Works. He married Florence Hisgen, daughter of George and Catherine Hisgen. She was born at Jonesville, Saratoga County, N. Y., August 27, 1862.

#### CHILDREN OF RALPH AND FLORENCE (HISGEN) MOYER

754. **ETHEL AMELIA MOYER**, born May 9, 1894; graduate of Ilion High School in 1911, and of Oneonta Normal School in 1914.  
755. **RALPH DAVID MOYER**, born Nov. 10, 1895.

**FRANK MOYER (389)**, youngest son of Jacob Arndt and his wife, Amelia Moyer, was born in Minden Township, Montgomery County, N. Y., October 20, 1862. He married, December 26, 1883, Julia Flanders, daughter of Martin and Esther Flanders, of St. Johnsville, N. Y. She was born at Yonkers, N. Y., on April 30, 1862. Mr. and Mrs. Moyer resided for several years after their marriage at Fort Plain, but later removed to Ilion, N. Y.



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

### CHILDREN OF FRANK AND JULIA (FLANDERS) MOYER

756. RAY MOYER, born at Fort Plain, Aug. 29, 1889.

757. FLORENCE EVELYN MOYER, born at Ilion, N. Y., Sept. 6, 1899.

JASON C. MOYER (392), only surviving son of Solomon and Cynthia (Sart) Moyer, was born in Minden Township, Montgomery County, N. Y., December 31, 1863. He is proprietor of a livery and sale stables in Fort Plain, and served several terms as president of the council board. He married, June 8, 1888, Emma Paul, and secondly, on August 7, 1901, Jessie Davis.

### CHILD OF JASON C. AND EMMA (PAUL) MOYER

758. MADELINE MOYER, born April 4, 1889; married Archibald Bernard.

### CHILD OF JASON C. AND JESSIE (DAVIS) MOYER

759. DEFOREST MOYER, born March 20, 1903.

ANNA MOYER (393), eldest daughter of Abraham and Katharine (Nestle) Moyer, born in Minden Township, Montgomery County, N. Y., October 16, 1854, married at Minden in 1876, Robert Bauder, born at Minden November 20, 1854, son of Jeremiah and Adelaide (Hall) Bauder. They resided at Johnston, New York, where Mrs. Bauder died March 18, 1910.

### CHILDREN OF ROBERT AND ANNA (MOYER) BAUDER

760. CLARENCE BAUDER, born July 11, 1877.

761. HOWARD BAUDER, born Feb. 13, 1881; died March 12, 1881.

762. JENNIE BAUDER, born April 12, 1882; died Aug. 12, 1886.

763. ADA BAUDER, born Nov. 4, 1884.

ALFRED MOYER (394), eldest son of Abraham and Katharine (Nestle) Moyer, born in Minden Township, Montgomery County, N. Y., February 21, 1856, still resides there. He is a painter and paperhanger. He married, February 12, 1879, Alida Bauder, daughter of George Bauder, of the same township.

### CHILDREN OF ALFRED AND ALIDA (BAUDER) MOYER

764. GLEN BAUDER MOYER, born April 14, 1885; died March 14, 1907.

765. FLOYD ARNDT MOYER, born Jan. 12, 1886; died Feb. 19, 1906.

766. VERA MOYER, born Sept. 11, 1888.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

**PERRY A. MOYER (395)**, second son of Abraham and Katharine (Nestle) Moyer, born on his father's farm in Minden Township, Montgomery County, N. Y., February 17, 1859, lived thereon until 1904, when he removed to the village of Fort Plain. He is sexton of the Fort Plain Dutch Reformed Church. He married, March 21, 1885, Mary Remes, and they have the following children:

- 767. RUTH MOYER, born Nov. 11, 1896.
- 768. PEARL R. MOYER, born Aug. 1, 1901; died in infancy.
- 769. LOLA MOYER, born May 13, 1904.

**WILLIAM MOYER (397)**, third son of Abraham and Katharine (Nestle) Moyer, born in Minden Township, Montgomery County, N. Y., August 26, 1863, married, in 1890, Mrs. Mary Miller and they had three children, viz.:

- 770. ISABEL MOYER, born 1891.
- 771. MADELINE MOYER, born 1897.
- 772. KEITH MOYER, born 1901.

**HELON EFFNER MOYER (401)**, son of Sylvester and Irene (Grampes) Moyer, born at Fort Plain, New York, September 27, 1857, is a farmer in Minden Township, Montgomery County, N. Y. He married, June 1, 1878, Viola Flanders, and they had the following children:

- 773. GRACE MOYER, born July 23, 1880; died July 3, 1906.
- 774. ELLNA MOYER, born May 28, 1884, several years a teacher in the High School at Glen Falls, N. Y.
- 775. GLADYS MOYER, born Sept. 1, 1890; died Jan. 10, 1903.
- 776. GUY MOYER, born April 23, 1892.

**MARY ELIZABETH MOYER (402)**, daughter of Sylvester and Irene (Grampes) Moyer, born in Minden Township, Montgomery County, N. Y., May 1, 1862; married, October 29, 1879, Edgar C. Kessler, son of John and Elizabeth (Walrath) Kessler, of Fort Plain.



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

### CHILDREN OF EDGAR C. AND MARY E. (MOYER) KESSLER

- 777. LULU BELLE KESSLER, born June 14, 1881; married Oct. 15, 1902 Arthur Manning; died July 6, 1912.
- 778. MABEL EDNA KESSLER, born March 4, 1885.
- 779. EDGAR STANLEY KESSLER, born June 17, 1891.
- 780. CLAUDE MOYER KESSLER, born Sept. 14, 1896.

GERTRUDE M. MOYER (406), daughter of Marcy and Catherine (Cornelius) Moyer, born at Fort Plain, N. Y., August 20, 1864; died February 28, 1902. She married in 1882 Elmer Klock, by whom she had two children, viz.:

- 781. MARCY MOYER KLOCK, born Aug. 8, 1893.
- 782. M. BEATRICE KLOCK, born Aug. 16, 1900.

EDWARD C. MOYER (407), son of Marcy and Catherine (Cornelius) Moyer, born in Minden Township, Montgomery County, N. Y., March 21, 1873; married, May 1, 1901, Marian Babcock, daughter of Edward and Lavinia (Simms) Babcock, of Jordan, N. Y., where she was born April 30, 1876. They had one child:

- 783. RACHEL LAVINIA MOYER, born March 5, 1906.

NETTIE MOYER (408), daughter of Marcy Moyer by his second wife, Josephine Cornelius, was born in Minden Township, near Fort Plain, Montgomery County, N. Y., May 6, 1880. She married June 5, 1901, John H. Knickerbocker, son of Samuel and Mary M. (Hayes) Knickerbocker, of St. Johnsville, N. Y., where he was born April 11, 1873. They had issue:

- 784. NELLIE MARGARET KNICKERBOCKER, born Oct. 22, 1904.

WILLIAM E. ELWOOD (414), son of David and Minerva (Arndt) Elwood, born at Fort Plain, Montgomery County, New York, August 6, 1858, was twelve years of age when he removed with his parents to Jackson, Michigan, where he still resides. He was educated in the city schools of Jackson, and was for a short period engaged in the grocery business, but early in life became interested in railroad work and has followed that voca-





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

tion ever since. He married, December 5, 1893, Florence Rowan, daughter of Michael H. and Eliza A. Rowan, of Jackson. She was born August 29, 1865, at Ypsilanti, Michigan.

### CHILDREN OF WILLIAM E. AND FLORENCE A. (ROWAN) ELWOOD

785. RAY E. ELWOOD, born Oct. 9, 1894.

786. INFANT, born May 9, 1899; died May 15, 1899.

787. EDGAR E. ELWOOD, born April 9, 1900.

CHARLES ARNDT (420), only son of Alfred and Adeline (Diefendorf) Arndt, born March 2, 1877, on the old homestead in Minden Township, Montgomery County, New York, and continuously occupied by his ancestors for nearly a century and a half, still resides thereon. He, his father, sister, and son are the sole representatives of the family bearing the name of Arndt in the Mohawk Valley. His elementary education was received at the local schools and Fort Plain High School. He entered a Boston School of Engineering and graduated as an electrical engineer in 1901. Filial duty, rather than inclination induced him to remain on the farm with his parents and he has continued to operate the farm and never practised his profession. Mr. Arndt has been of great assistance to the compilers of this work in gathering data in reference to the New York branch of the family. He married, June 5, 1907, Margaretta Fox Fonda, born at Gloversville, New York, April 6, 1885. She is a representative of the prominent family of Fonda, which gave the name to the county seat of Montgomery County.

### CHILD OF CHARLES AND MARGARETTA (FONDA) ARNDT

788. ROBERT ARNDT, born May 17, 1908.

JOHN ROSSITER COTTON (421), eldest son of Captain John Winslow and Mary Budleman (Arndt) Cotton, born at Plymouth, Massachusetts, July 6, 1826, died in Chicago, Illinois, December 24, 1899. He was a deaf-mute but was for many years in the employ of the Chicago and Northwestern Railway



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

Company and resided in Chicago. He married, February 23, 1858, Carrie Augusta Redfern, born in Moline, Illinois, May 9, 1836; died in Chicago, December 31, 1900.

### CHILDREN OF JOHN R. AND CARRIE A. (REDFERN) COTTON

789. ROBERT ANDERSON COTTON, born July 21, 1861.

790. FRANK HATHAWAY COTTON, born Sept. 6, 1864, in Chicago, Ill.; died there Nov. 20, 1875.

791. JOHN COTTON, JR., born Feb. 16, 1874; died Nov. 26, 1875.

ELIZABETH ARNDT COTTON (422), eldest daughter of Captain John W. and Mary B. (Arndt) Cotton, married Charles Royal Tyler, of Green Bay, Wisconsin, where he died August 7, 1872, and she on July 29, 1880. Charles Royal Tyler was a Quartermaster in the Union Army during the Civil War. He was postmaster at Green Bay at the time of his death.

### CHILDREN OF CHARLES R. AND ELIZABETH ARNDT (COTTON) TYLER

792. AUGUSTA ELLIS TYLER, born — —; married — Pardee.

793. LOUIS TYLER.

794. WINSLOW COTTON TYLER, born Dec. 23, 1851; married Mary Parker.

795. JANE HOWE TYLER, born — — 1854; died Dec. 29, 1879.

796. PRISCILLA COTTON TYLER, born — —, 1862; died Sept. 12, 1872.

797. JULIA BEAUMONT TYLER, died at age of three years.

798. DEANE TYLER, born — —; married Walter B. Gueingin.

PRISCILLA JACKSON COTTON (423), daughter of Captain John Winslow and Mary B. (Arndt) Cotton, born at Green Bay, Wisconsin, July 4, 1833; died there June 30, 1855. She married Colonel James Henry Howe, of Kenosha, Wisconsin, attorney for the Chicago and Northwestern Railroad Company. He was born at Turner, Maine, December 5, 1827, and died at Kenosha September 10, 1887. He was Colonel of the 32d Regiment, Wisconsin Volunteers. He was a nephew of Hon. Timothy C. Howe, United States Senator from Wisconsin, who also filled the position of Postmaster General. He married as his second wife Mary Gordon Cotton, sister to his deceased wife.

MARY GORDON COTTON (424), daughter of Captain John



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

Winslow and Mary B. (Arndt) Cotton, born at Green Bay, Wisconsin, August 31, 1836; died at Boston, Mass., January 4, 1893. She married, January 17, 1857, Colonel James Henry Howe, of Kenosha, Wisconsin, widower of her sister Priscilla.

### CHILDREN OF COLONEL JAMES HENRY AND MARY GORDON (COTTON) HOWE

- 799. JAMES TORREY HOWE, born Jan. 21, 1856; married Mary Talbot.
- 800. ELIZABETH TYLER HOWE, born Oct. 15, 1861; married Arthur L. E. Volkmen.
- 801. RICHARD HUNT HOWE, born Jan. 25, 1883; married Abigail Deering.
- 802. WILLIAM TORREY HOWE, born July 9, 1865; died August 7, 1897; married Mary Thompson.

CHARLES ARNDT COTTON (425), youngest son of Captain John Winslow and Mary (Arndt) Cotton, was born at Green Bay, Wisconsin, August 6, 1845. He enlisted July 6, 1861, in Company H, Fourth Wisconsin Cavalry, and was mustered in at Racine, Wisconsin. His regiment was assigned to the Army of the Potomac, and later saw active service at New Orleans, Baton Rouge, and Port Hudson, Louisiana; Vicksburg, Mississippi; and in the Red River Campaign. Mr. Arndt received his honorable discharge at Baton Rouge, La., February 9, 1865. On his return home he entered the employ of the Chicago and Northwestern Railway Company as engineer and continued in their employ up to December 1, 1911, when he was retired on a pension, having run an engine over their lines for forty-six years. He married, October 27, 1877, at Chicago, Illinois, Allene Jane Kennedy, who was born at Killarney, Ireland, December 19, 1859. Both are living at Green Bay, Wisconsin.

### CHILDREN OF CHARLES ARNDT AND ALLENE JANE (KENNEDY) COTTON

- 803. ELIZABETH SCHUYLER COTTON, born Feb. 4, 1879; married Prescott Hunt Commings.
- 804. JOHN ROSSIER COTTON, born Nov. 7, 1880
- 805. JAMES KENNEDY COTTON, born Nov. 29, 1882
- 806. PRISCILLA ARNDT COTTON, born Sept. 27, 1888.

} both drowned in Fox  
River at Green Bay  
while skating, Nov.  
25, 1892.



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

MARGARET ELIZABETH ARNDT (426), eldest daughter of Charles Cotesworth Pinckney Arndt, and his wife, Catharine Ann Marsh, was born in Green Bay, Wisconsin, March 5, 1836. She was six years of age at the date of the tragic death of her father, and her mother soon afterward returning to their native town of New Brunswick, New Jersey, taking her children with her, they were reared in that town.

Margaret Elizabeth Arndt married, May 15, 1859, Jeremiah Depew Field, a representative of a prominent family of New Jersey and New York.

CHILD OF JEREMIAH DEPEW AND MARGARET ELIZABETH (ARNDT) FIELD

807. MARTHA LONGSTREET FIELD, born Feb. 17, 1860; married Samuel H. McQuoid.

JOSEPH MANNING MARSH ARNDT (427), only son of Charles Cotesworth Pinckney Arndt, and his wife, Catharine Ann Marsh, was born at Green Bay, Wisconsin, January 10, 1838. He was a pioneer settler at Ellendale, a suburb of St. Louis, and was active in the affairs of that section. He was struck by a train on the Missouri Pacific Railroad at St. Louis, and died from the injuries received on March 3, 1904. He married, first, at St. Louis, Mo., October 3, 1859, Elizabeth Slater, who was born at St. Louis, January 1, 1841, and died there November 28, 1883. He married, second, November 21, 1889, Martha M. (Jones) Fife, a widow, born at Dubuque, Iowa, July 4, 1855.

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH MANNING MARSH AND ELIZABETH (SLATER) ARNDT

808. MAUDE COTESWORTH ARNDT, born April 2, 1862; married Sherman Henry Kleinschmidt.

809. CATHARINE MAGDALENA ARNDT, born Aug. 9, 1864; married William S. Thompson.

CHILD OF JOSEPH MANNING MARSH AND MARTHA M. (FIFE) ARNDT

810. JOSEPH MANNING ARNDT, born Sept. 15, 1895.

EDWARD WILCOX ARNDT (430), eldest surviving son of John Wallace and Mary Catharine (Wilcox) Arndt, was born at





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

Green Bay in what was then Wisconsin Territory, February 8, 1845. He was educated in the public schools of Green Bay. At the outbreak of the Civil War he attempted to enlist, but was refused on account of underweight. Later, declining an offer of a cadetship at Annapolis and a course at Yale, he enlisted on October 18, 1861, when still in his sixteenth year, in Company H, Twelfth Wisconsin Volunteers Infantry. This regiment, one of the most famous of Wisconsin's fighting regiments, won the title of the "Marching Twelfth" because, in the course of its campaign, it covered almost every State in the Confederacy. Edward Wilcox Arndt accompanied it in its campaign in Missouri, Kansas, and the Southwest, and in the operations east of the Mississippi which took in Kentucky, Tennessee, and northern Mississippi. While engaged in building military roads through the Tennessee swamplands he contracted a severe case of malarial fever and was invalided north, being discharged from the service in March, 1863. After a long convalescence and a short period in business his desire to again enter the service of his country was renewed, and in January, 1865, he reënlisted in the Forty-seventh Wisconsin Infantry, serving until the regiment was mustered out at Exchange Barracks, Tennessee, September 4, 1865.

After his discharge he took a course at the Bryant and Stratton Business College in Chicago, and returned to De Pere, to which place his family had removed during the war. Here he entered the flour mill of his grandfather, Randall Wilcox, widely known as the "Stone Mill," and one of the first flour mills built in Wisconsin. He remained in the milling business at De Pere until 1888, and becoming after the death of Mr. Wilcox, the managing head of the firm, which ran the mill under different partnership names.

During the early years of his business life Edward Wilcox Arndt entered actively into Republican politics, and became



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

one of the leaders of his party in the state. For many years a member of the Republican State Committee and of its executive committee, he was regularly a delegate to state conventions, and was an alternate delegate to the Republican National Convention at Chicago in 1880, and was elected a Presidential Elector on the Blaine ticket in 1884. He was also several times chairman of the Brown County Republican Committee and of the Congressional Committee of his district. He refused nominations for state senator and for member of Congress. He was, however, the first Republican candidate for mayor of De Pere after it became a city, and served for many years on its board of aldermen.

Long active in state and national organizations of flour millers, he was one of the founders of the Millers Mutual Insurance Company of Wisconsin and became its president. In 1888 he retired from the milling business and undertook the management of the insurance company whose offices were removed to Milwaukee. This company was one of the most successful mutual insurance companies in the country. In 1892 he returned to the milling business, becoming general manager of the Daisy Roller Mill Co. at Superior, Wisconsin. In 1894 he made an extensive tour of England and northern Europe for the purpose of making a survey of the American flour trade. Shortly after his return he became New England Manager of the United States Flour Milling Co., with offices in Boston. After the dissolution of that company he remained in Boston, establishing the firm of Arndt, Thompson and Co., flour commission merchants, with offices in the Chamber of Commerce. He was an active member of the Boston Chamber of Commerce and a member of its directorate. During this period he resided at Arlington, Cambridge, and Medford. He was a member of the Boston Whist Club and of the Medford Club, and was one of the charter members of the Boston City Club.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

He was a Mason and both a Knight Templar and a Mystic Shriner.

In 1916 he retired from active business, and after several winters spent in the Bahamas and Florida, settled at Haines City, Florida, where he built a beautiful home. The climate of Florida not agreeing with his wife, he removed from Florida to his old home in De Pere in 1919. In June of that year he and his wife celebrated their golden wedding anniversary with their son and daughter-in-law in New York. Edward Arndt has always been a leader, and his counsel and advice have been sought by political leaders and men of affairs.

He married, at De Pere, June 9, 1869, Mary Ellen Delany, daughter of Dr. Edmund and Roobe Ann Tallmadge Delany, of Fond Du Lac, Wisconsin. She had taught school in the south under the direction of the Freedman's Bureau, and at the time of her marriage was a teacher in a private school at De Pere. She was a talented artist who later studied painting at the Chicago Art Institute, and taught painting and drawing at De Pere and other places. On her mother's side she was a niece of Nathaniel P. Tallmadge, United States Senator from New York, and last Territorial Governor of Wisconsin.

CHILD OF EDWARD WILCOX AND MARY ELLEN (DELANEY) ARNDT

811. WALTER TALLMADGE ARNDT, born Oct. 11, 1872; married, first, Ethel Howard; second, Wilhelmina Helene Friedlander.

ELSIE MORGAN ARNDT (431), eldest daughter of John Wallace and Mary Catharine (Wilcox) Arndt, was born at Green Bay, Wisconsin, November 27, 1846. She married at De Pere, Wisconsin, September 5, 1866, Charles Augustus Lawton, many years proprietor of an extensive foundry and machine shop at De Pere. He was born at Pottsville, Penna., December 16, 1844, and was a son of Joseph C. and Ellen Vercine (Baird) Lawton. The Lawton family was prominent in the early history of New York. Charles A. Lawton was educated



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

in the public schools of Green Bay. He enlisted during the Civil War in the Forty-seventh Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, serving with it in Kentucky and Tennessee. After the war he settled in De Pere, where he was in business with his father. Later he established a foundry and machine shop, continuing in that business with great success until his death. At the time of his death it was one of the largest and most successful industrial establishments of its kind in the Fox River Valley. Charles Lawton was a Thirty-second Degree Mason. He was several times master of the De Pere Lodge, and was an officer of the Grand Lodge, of Warren Chapter No. 8, and Palestine Commandery No. 20, of Green Bay. He was also a member of the Wisconsin Consistory and the Tripoli Temple, A.A.O.M.M.S. He died at Nassau, Bahama Islands, March 8, 1917, where he was spending the winter with his wife.

### CHILDREN OF CHARLES AUGUSTUS AND ELSIE MORGAN (ARNDT) LAWTON

815. EDWARD WILCOX LAWTON, born August 20, 1867; married Helen Davis.

816. ELLEN BAIRD LAWTON, born April 19, 1869; married Francisco H. Wilson.

EMILY HAYES ARNDT (432), second daughter of John Wallace and Mary (Wilcox) Arndt, was born at De Pere, Wisconsin, March 26, 1848, and died at Alhambra, California, August 2, 1909. She married at De Pere, Wisconsin, September 7, 1869, Peter Schell Loy, who was born at Schellsburg, Bedford Co., Penna., June 10, 1846, and was a son of David M. and Ann Rebecca Schell Loy. Mr. Loy removed with his parents from Bedford County, Penna., to De Pere, Brown County, Wisconsin, in September, 1847, when he was but fifteen months old. He continued to reside at De Pere until 1897, with the exception of a brief period when he was employed as a clerk in Minneapolis, Minnesota, in 1863, and later for a like brief period when he was employed at Fort Howard, Wisconsin. At an early age he was a clerk in a general store at De Pere for





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

three or four years. He then learned the tin and coppersmith trade, and after a three years' apprenticeship, started a shop of his own. He was for a time engaged in the lumber business with his brother, under the firm name of Ellwood Loy & Co. In 1869 he started a hardware store in De Pere, which he operated until 1887, when he again engaged in the lumber business, together with contract construction work in north Michigan, Wisconsin, and Minnesota. He was also for a time engaged in the real estate business in Milwaukee, selling what was known as "cut-over land" in Michigan and Wisconsin. He removed later to Alhambra, California, where he still resides. During his residence in De Pere he filled a number of local offices in that city, including that of a member of City Council and City Treasurer.

### CHILDREN OF PETER SCHELL AND EMILY HAYES (ARNDT) LOY

817. CHARLOTTE WATSON LOY, born Sept. 14, 1871; married Jacob Edward Drescher.

818. MARY WILCOX LOY, born March 10, 1873; married Dr. Vet S. Baird.

819. ANNA REBECCA SCHELL LOY, born Dec. 31, 1878; married Chas. David Hannon.

MARY CATHARINE ARNDT (433), third daughter of John Wallace and Mary Catharine (Wilcox) Arndt, was born November 28, 1849, at Green Bay, Wisconsin. She married at De Pere, Wisconsin, October 7, 1874, James Reed Shepard. He was born at Westfield, Mass., September 28, 1843, and died at De Pere, Wis., September 22, 1905. He was the grandson of General William Shepard, an officer of the French and Indian War, and the Revolution, who had a part in putting down Shay's Rebellion in Massachusetts after the Revolution. James Reed Shepard moved to Wisconsin with his parents when he was fourteen years old and settled at Menasha. He was prevented from entering the army at the outbreak of the Civil War by a severe gunshot wound received in hunting, but finally, after several attempts, he was accepted and en-



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

listed in Company D, Forty-first Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry. He was appointed a corporal and served with his regiment in several campaigns in the South, participating in the defeat of Morgan's attack on Memphis. After his return from the Civil War he engaged in the manufacturing of excelsior and broom-handles at De Pere, and later at Minneapolis. In later life he was a contractor and builder at De Pere. He was an ardent Republican and always took a lively interest in the affairs of his party and of the community.

### CHILDREN OF JAMES REED AND MARY CATHARINE (ARNDT) SHEPARD

820. ELIZABETH HOWE SHEPARD, born August 23, 1878; married Wm. H. Lough.

821. COLIN REED SHEPARD, born May 10, 1883; died Sept. 20, 1906.

**ALICE ARNDT (436)**, daughter of John Wallace and Mary Catharine (Wilcox) Arndt, was born at Green Bay, Wis., May 8, 1854, and married at De Pere, Wis., June 10, 1874, Thomas Donbel Bowring. He was born at Reigate, Sussex Co., England, January 13, 1841, and came to this country when a young man. He was a photographer at De Pere, and at one time filled the office of City Treasurer of that city. He died there September 7, 1897.

### CHILDREN OF THOMAS DONBEL AND ALICE (ARNDT) BOWRING

822. ALICE IRENE BOWRING, born Jan. 2, 1870; married Oliver Evans.

823. THOMAS REUBEN BOWRING, born Jan. 3, 1878; married Irene Rivers Chase.

823a. RANDALL BOWRING, born Jan. 19, 1880; died Jan. 14, 1883.

824. WILLIAM WALLACE BOWRING, born April 3, 1884; married Mary Louise Hunter.

825. ELSIE ARNDT BOWRING, born Nov. 24, 1890.

**RANDALL WILCOX ARNDT (437)**, youngest son of John Wallace and Mary Catharine (Wilcox) Arndt, was born at Green Bay, Wis., March 9, 1856. He was for a number of years associated with his brother, Edward Wilcox Arndt, in the milling business in Brown County, Wis., and later removed to Kansas



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

City, Mo., where he is manager of large flouring mills in that city, and at Great Bend, Kansas. He married, at De Pere, Wis., December 23, 1878, Annie Courtney Ash, who was born at Delaware City, Del., December 16, 1858.

### CHILDREN OF RANDALL WILCOX AND ANNIE COURTNEY (ASH) ARNDT

826. REUBEN FIELD ARNDT, born July 31, 1881; married Louisa Augusta MacKinnon.

827. JOHN PHILIP ARNDT, born Feb. 15, 1883; married Mary Elizabeth Fish.

828. JESSIE ASH ARNDT, born Nov. 2, 1899, at Neenah, Wis.

MARTHA ANN ARNDT (439), youngest daughter of John Wallace and Mary Catharine (Wilcox) Arndt, was born at Green Bay, Wis., May 29, 1859, and married at De Pere, Wis., August 2, 1882, John Franklin Byers, who was born at West Middlesex, Penna., May 15, 1853.

### CHILD OF JOHN FRANKLIN AND MARTHA ANN (ARNDT) BYERS

828a. LAWRENCE BYERS, born at Minneapolis, Minn., October 5, 1895; died there May 18, 1904.

MARY EASTMAN (440), eldest daughter of Colonel Harry Eugene and Elizabeth Margaret (Arndt) Eastman, was born at Green Bay, Wis., September 26, 1844; was living at Veterans Home, Waupaca Co., Wis., in 1914. She married at Green Bay, Wis., September 26, 1866, Dr. George A. Lamb, a practising physician at Green Bay, later at Benton Harbor, Michigan, where he died March 1, 1883. He was born at Wayne, Ashtabula County, Ohio, July 1, 1837, and was a son of Allan Davis and Joanna (Beebe) Lamb. He was Assistant Surgeon of the Fortieth Regiment, Wisconsin Volunteers, during the Civil War.

### CHILDREN OF DR. GEORGE A. AND MAY (EASTMAN) LAMB

829. GRACE EASTMAN LAMB, born April 23, 1869; married Wm. Ransom Holbrook.

830. EUGENIA EASTMAN LAMB, born March 27, 1873; married Edward Robert Nelson.

GRACE EASTMAN (441), second daughter of Colonel Harry



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

Eugene and Elizabeth Margaret (Arndt) Eastman, was born at Green Bay, Wis., January 9, 1847, and died at Minneapolis, Miss., October 14, 1911. She married at Kenosha, Wis., April 15, 1868, John Mahan Norris, who was born at Buenos Ayres, South America, May 7, 1844, now a retired business man residing in Minneapolis, Minn.

### CHILDREN OF JOHN MAHAN AND GRACE (EASTMAN) NORRIS

- 831. MAY ELIZABETH NORRIS, born September 28, 1869; married Samuel L. Sewall.
- 832. JOHN MAHAN NORRIS, JR., born May 6, 1873, at Green Bay, Wis., a fruit farmer at Driville, Wash. He is unmarried.

BELLE EASTMAN (442), third daughter of Colonel Harry Eugene and Elizabeth Margaret (Arndt) Eastman, born at Green Bay, Wis., January 17, 1850, and was still living recently at Benton Harbor, Mich. She married, at Benton Harbor, Mich., September 8, 1880, Walter Harold Woodruff, who was born at Pensaukee, Wis., July 31, 1855. He was for some years a resident of Green Bay, owning and residing on the old Captain Cotton farm. He later became president and manager of the Eastman's Springs resort at Benton Harbor, Michigan.

### CHILDREN OF WALTER HAROLD AND BETTIE (EASTMAN) WOODRUFF

- 833. SARAH MAHAN WOODRUFF, born September 13, 1881; married Mathias Mayer.
- 834. ROBERT EASTMAN WOODRUFF, born Sept. 11, 1884; married Beatrice Louise Bruck.
- 835. MARGARET EASTMAN WOODRUFF, born April 27, 1891; married Dr. Frank Carey Boardman.

BENJAMIN RALPH EASTMAN (444), fifth child and second son of Colonel Harry Eugene and Elizabeth Margaret (Arndt) Eastman, was born at Green Bay, Wis., December 13, 1855. He married, at Benton Harbor, Mich., September 26, 1883, Lettie Belle Sherwood, who was born at Fond du Lac, Wis., January 27, 1864, and they still reside at Benton Harbor.





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

### CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN RALPH AND LETTIS BELLE (SHERWOOD) EASTMAN

836. RUTH EASTMAN, born July 12, 1884; died unmarried April 1, 1901.

837. JANE ELIZABETH EASTMAN, born August 25, 1885; married Clarence William Chaddock.

838. HARRY EUGENE EASTMAN, born at Benton Harbor, Mich., May 23, 1902.

ELLA MAUDE EASTMAN (445), sixth and youngest child of Colonel Harry Eugene and Elizabeth Margaret (Arndt) Eastman, born at Green Bay, Wis., April 6, 1860, married at Benton Harbor, Mich., June 21, 1893, Seeley McCord, who was born at Polio, Ill., June 15, 1853. He is a farmer and real estate dealer in Benton Harbor, Mich.

### CHILDREN OF SEELEY AND ELLA MAUDE (EASTMAN) McCORD

839. HARRIET ELIZABETH McCORD, born at Benton Harbor, Mich., Dec. 21, 1895.

840. MARY GERTRUDE McCORD, born at Benton Harbor, Mich., Jan. 4, 1898.

841. EUGENE EASTMAN McCORD, born at Benton Harbor, Mich., May 10, 1900; died there Dec. 31, 1902.

CYRUS ARNDT (446), son of Jacob and Sarah Ann (Shields) Arndt, born August 15, 1846, in Mansfield Township, Warren County, New Jersey. He was educated for the law and followed that profession for many years in Missouri Valley, Iowa. He became Superintendent of the Keely Institute at Sioux Falls, South Dakota, and was so engaged in 1913. About that date his health became impaired, and he removed further West, but died shortly thereafter.

JOHN STOVER ARNDT (448), son of Rev. Ralph Stover and Sarah (King) Arndt, born at Paterson, N. J., August 21, 1860. He was educated at public and private schools, in Northern New Jersey; entered New York University, Department of Arts, in September, 1878; graduated June, 1882, with degree of A. B.; orator at Commencement; awarded degree of A. M. in 1885; member of Zeta Psi fraternity; reporter *Pittsburgh Telegraph*, 1882; Railroad reporter *Philadelphia Inquirer*, 1883-1889; Financial Editor, *Inquirer*, 1889-1899.



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

In 1899 made journey by sea to Rotterdam, by boat on Rhine to Bingen, by railroad and wagon to Baumholder, thence by rail and carriage to Woerpen. Director Merion Title and Trust Co., of Ardmore, Pa., 1901-. Vice-President same 1915-20; Director at various times of several other corporations. Member Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Pennsylvania German Society, etc., Member of University and Art Clubs, Philadelphia. Married, December 15, 1887, Jessie W. Stephens, daughter of Jacob W. Stephens, of New York. Residence, 924 Clinton Street, Philadelphia. He is the author of this book.

DE WITT TEN BROECK REILEY (451), eldest son of Rev. William Reiley, D.D., and his wife, Mary Eleanor Ten Broeck, was born at Hurley, New York, July 23, 1838. He graduated at Rutgers College, New Brunswick, N. J., in the class of 1857, and was acting professor of Latin at Rutgers, 1860-61, and professor of language and literature, 1861-85. He also served as librarian for the college, 1863 to 1871. He was licensed to preach in 1866, and was rector of Rutgers Grammar School, 1868-1874 and 1876-1883. He was superintendent of public schools for Middlesex County, N. J., 1867-1868, and was Mayor of New Brunswick, 1879-1880. He was United States Consul at Athens, Greece, 1884-1885, and after his return to the United States lived retired in New York City, where he died August 6, 1900.

He married, at New Brunswick, N. J., July 6, 1864, Katharine Van Beuren Campbell, born at Flatbush, Kings County, N. Y., August 16, 1836, daughter of William Henry and Katharine Elsie (Schoonmaker) Campbell.

### CHILDREN OF DE WITT TEN BROECK AND KATHARINE VAN BEUREN (CAMPBELL) REILEY

843. WILLIAM CAMPBELL REILEY, born April 13, 1865; died March 31, 1871.

844. DE WITT VAN DYKE REILEY, born May 10, 1866; married Sarah Barre Strong.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

- 845. ALAN CAMPBELL REILEY, born Dec. 7, 1869; married Carolyn Loretta Goodale.
- 846. WILLARD SCHERMERHORN REILEY, born Sept. 27, 1871; died Feb. 8, 1915; married Eloise Ingalls Middleton.
- 847. KATHARINE CAMPBELL REILEY, born August 13, 1873.
- 848. ELEANOR TEN BROECK REILEY, born August 2, 1875.
- 849. AUSTIN DITCHFIELD REILEY, born March 18, 1878; living at 32 Nassau St., N. Y.; unmarried.
- 850. ANNA CAMPBELL REILEY, born April 30, 1882; living at 32 Nassau St., N. Y.; unmarried.

**WILLIAM REILEY (452)**, second son of Rev. William Reiley, D.D., and his wife, Mary Eleanor Ten Broeck, was born at Holmdel, New Jersey, December 21, 1845. He graduated from Rutgers College in the class of 1866, and received the degree of A.M. at the same institution in 1869. He studied law in the office of Ex-Governor Peter D. Vroom, in Trenton, N. J., and was admitted to practice in the courts of New Jersey in June, 1869. He was surrogate of Middlesex County, N. J., 1872 to 1882. He retired from the active practice of law several years ago, and is living retired in New Brunswick, N. J.

He married, at Hartford, Connecticut, December 3, 1873, Mrs. Augusta M. Williamson, née Stover, daughter of William and Delia A. (Moulthrop) Stover. They had no children.

**EMMA REILEY (455)**, daughter of Burroughs and Mary (Hughes) Reiley, born at Harmony, New Jersey, January 12, 1849; married, at Phillipsburg, N. J., October 13, 1870, Theodore Mellick, of an eminent New Jersey family. He was born at Carpentersville, N. J., August 9, 1845. They reside at Bloomsbury, Warren County, New Jersey.

### CHILDREN OF THEODORE AND EMMA (REILEY) MELLICK

- 851. MARY REILEY MELLICK, born Oct. 28, 1871; died April 26, 1873.
- 852. KATHARINE MELLICK, born March 19, 1873; married William A. Fulmer, and has issue: John F. Fulmer, born July, 1895; Emily M. Fulmer, born June, 1899; married Oct. 18, 1919, James Joseph Nelson, Jr.
- 853. BLANCH MELLICK, born August 9, 1875; married Louis Anderson, Jr., and had issue: Marie Louise Anderson, born Nov. 26, 1911.



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

854. GERTRUDE MAUD MELLICK, born May 8, 1878; married, first, Harry W. Hurlburt; second, Thomas Dore.  
855. WILLIAM MELLICK, born July 7, 1871; married Adella Heiney.  
856. LEAH MAY MELLICK, born Feb. 18, 1891; died August 14, 1891.

ELIZABETH LANDER (458), daughter of Major John and Mary (Reiley) Lander, born in Phillipsburg, New Jersey, married James A. Petrie, M.D. They resided in Phillipsburg, where Mrs. Petrie has continued to reside since her husband's death. They traveled extensively abroad, visiting practically every civilized part of the globe. Mrs. Petrie has a large, varied and valuable collection of curios gathered in her travels, including rare and beautiful specimens of plate, china and glassware and bric-a-brac covering a wide range. They had no children.

MARY LANDER (459), daughter of Major John and Mary (Reiley) Lander, born in Phillipsburg, New Jersey, married Jacob S. Stewart of that place, where they still reside.

### CHILDREN OF JACOB S. AND MARY (LANDER) STEWART

857. MARY STEWART, married George W. Griffith and had issue: George Stewart Griffith, married Katharine Patton. Marjorie Stewart, married Lee Summerville Rushing.  
858. GRACE LANDER STEWART, married Charles Middleby; no issue.  
859. BEULAH SOPHIA STEWART, married Frank Lee Saddler, and had issue: Jocelyn Elizabeth Saddler.  
860. JOHN LANDER STEWART, unmarried.

ELIZABETH REILEY (460), fourth child of Rev. John Arndt and Ann (Carroll) Reiley, born at Blairstown, Warren County, N. J., January 25, 1852, was educated at Blair Hall, Blairstown, N. J., and Oxford Female Institute, Oxford, Ohio. She accompanied her parents to Louisiana in 1866, and died there at Oak Grove Plantation, now Blairstown, East Feliciana Parish, La., October 23, 1878, having sacrificed her life in going from her own home at Nesom Plantation to help nurse her father and sisters in an epidemic of yellow fever. She married





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

at Oak Grove Plantation, December 9, 1874, James T. Nesom, Jr., of Nesom Plantation, of the same parish, where he was born April 20, 1847, and was a son of James and Emily (Holden) Nesom. He died at El Paso, Texas.

### CHILDREN OF JAMES T. AND ELIZABETH (REILEY) NESOM

861. ANNE REILEY NESOM, born May 30, 1876, on Nesom Plantation, East Feliciana Parish, La.; educated at Blair Hall, Blairstown, N. J., and National Training School, Y. W. C. A., New York City; General Secretary of Y. W. C. A., served in Jacksonville, Fla., New Orleans, La., and St. Joseph, Mo., since 1912. (Residence, 1919, St. Joseph, Mo.)

862. IDA BALDWIN NESOM, born Feb. 16, 1878; died Oct. 25, 1878.

GEORGE JUNKIN REILEY (461), fifth child of Rev. John Arndt and Ann (Carroll) Reiley, born at Blairstown, N. J., March 16, 1854, went with his parents to Clinton, East Feliciana Parish, Louisiana, when twelve years of age, and still resides there. He has served as postmaster of the city of Clinton for several terms, also as a member of the city council and as mayor of the city for one term. He has held consistently to the political faith of his father, and was the Republican candidate for Congress from the Sixth Congressional District of Louisiana in 1896, and also has been delegate to a number of National Republican Conventions. He was Supervisor of the Census of 1910. He is a Past Master of the Masonic Lodge at Clinton.

He married November 7, 1877, Mary Sophia Dunn, daughter of U. H. and M. A. (Bortick) Dunn, of Clinton, La., where she was born March 12, 1856.

### CHILDREN OF GEORGE J. AND MARY SOPHIA (DUNN) REILEY

863. JOHN ARNDT REILEY, born Oct. 20, 1878	{ both are living on Oak Grove Plantation, E. Feliciana Parish, La., and are successful farmers.
864. HENRY DUNN REILEY, born March 12, 1880	
865. AMY CARROLL REILEY, born August 7, 1881; married Dr. Joe S. Jones.	



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

866. EDWARD CARROLL REILEY, born Dec. 18, 1882; married Hilda May Richardson.

867. MARY TRIMBLE REILEY, born June 4, 1884; married Dr. Thomas S. Jones.

868. ELIZABETH REILEY, born April 29, 1886; married Dr. Jesse H. McClendon.

869. LILLIAN REILEY, born March 24, 1888, a school teacher in Baton Rouge, La.; unmarried.

870. GEORGE JUNKIN REILEY, JR., born Dec. 27, 1890.

HON. JOHN I. BLAIR REILEY (462), eighth child of Rev. John Arndt and Ann (Carroll) Reiley, born at Blairstown, Warren County, New Jersey, February 5, 1856; received his early education at Blair Presbyterian Academy, now called Blair Hall, of which his father was one of the founders. In the fall of 1866 he went with his parents to Clinton, Feliciana Parish, Louisiana, and that was the place of his abode until the death of his father in 1878, except when away at school and college. In January, 1879, he located in Phillipsburg, New Jersey, where he has since resided.

He graduated at Princeton College with the degree of A. B. in 1878, and received the degree of A. M. at the same college in 1881. He was admitted to the bar of New Jersey at the November term of the Supreme Court in 1881, and has been in active practice of his profession at Phillipsburg until his elevation to the bench in 1918. He was Prosecutor of the Pleas for Warren County, from 1906 to 1911; attorney for the board of Education of Phillipsburg, 1884-1918, and attorney for the town of Phillipsburg from 1900 to 1918, resigning both the latter positions when appointed President Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Warren County, April 1, 1918.

Judge Blair has always taken an active interest in public affairs. He was postmaster of Phillipsburg from 1882 to 1886, and from 1890 to 1894. He was alternate delegate at large to the Republican National Convention at Philadelphia in 1896; candidate for congress in the Fourth Congressional



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

District of New Jersey in 1898; member of the Warren County Republican Committee, and its president for many years; a member of the State Republican Committee of New Jersey for Warren County for nine years, and its secretary for three years, and delegate to the Republican National Convention at Chicago for the Sixth Congressional District of New Jersey in 1916.

Judge Blair married at Phillipsburg, November 28, 1883, Jessie Benton Teel, daughter of Lewis Marshall and Eliza (Kline) Teel, of Phillipsburg, where she was born November 5, 1856.

### CHILDREN OF J. I. BLAIR AND JESSIE B. (TEEL) REILEY

871. CLAIRE LOVELL REILEY, born Sept. 28, 1884; married John Milton Guthrie, Jr.

872. J. I. BLAIR REILEY, JR., born June 7, 1890.

873. MARGARET KLINE REILEY, born March 2, 1892; died July 5, 1894.

MARY TRIMBLE REILEY (463), seventh child of Rev. John Arndt and Ann (Carroll) Reiley, born at Blairstown, Warren County, New Jersey, May 17, 1858, removed with her parents to Louisiana in 1866. She received her primary education at home and at the Silliman Collegiate Institute at Clinton, Louisiana. In September, 1875, she entered the State Normal School at Trenton, New Jersey, from which she was graduated on June 27, 1878, with the highest honors, "having," says one of her teachers, Miss Harriet Mathews, in a short account of her life in a book of Miss Reiley's poems, "given in her scholarship and original work evidence of being the most gifted student of whom the Normal School has record." She returned to her home in Louisiana and died there of yellow fever October 16, 1878.

The book above referred to, entitled "Mary T. Reiley's Poems," was edited by Miss Harriet Mathews, and published by Naer, Day and Barr, Trenton, N. J., in 1880, about a year



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

after Miss Reiley's death. In the short history of the author's life prepared by Miss Mathews, from which the above lines are quoted, Miss Mathews further says of Miss Reiley:

She began to write when very young. Most of her early poems are without date and many of them have been lost. There is a little poem addressed to her mother, written at the age of eleven. "Weaving" was written at fifteen; "Voices" was begun at sixteen and finished three years after. Nearly all of the poems were written during the last three years of her life. Her humor was fine and delicate and though not one of the strongest elements of her poetical power hardly finds a sufficient representation in her printed work. Her last work, "Unnamed," was written during the latter part of July and August, 1878. Besides the book, entitled "Mary T. Reiley's Poems," while in school at Trenton she wrote a number of poems which were published in the Newark *Independent*, and there are many others which have never been published.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN REILEY (465), ninth child of Rev. John Arndt and Ann (Carroll) Reiley, born at Blairstown, Warren County, N. J., October 4, 1864, was but two years old when his parents removed to a plantation in East Feliciana Parish, Louisiana. In the summer of 1875 he was sent north to become a student at Blair Hall, in Blairstown, New Jersey. His father died in 1878, and in the spring of 1879 his mother located in Phillipsburg, N. J., which town has since been his home. At the age of fifteen years he secured employment as errand boy in a large furniture factory in Easton. Employing his spare time and evenings in study, he was soon transferred to the office of his employer, and within two years became chief bookkeeper of the concern. In 1882 he obtained a position in the post office at Phillipsburg, N. J., and later in the office of the Morris Canal Company. After a short period of employment in each of these places he secured a position in the joint office of John L. Riegel & Son and the Warren Manufacturing Com-





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

pany, both manufacturers of paper, where he was employed until 1887. In the latter year he obtained a position in the Phillipsburg National Bank, and served that institution for twenty-three years, resigning the position of assistant cashier in 1911 to accept employment with the Warren Foundry and Machine Company of Phillipsburg, with which he is still connected, filling the office of secretary since 1914.

Mr. Reiley was one of the organizers of the Phillipsburg Trust Company, and has been the chairman of its executive committee since its organization. He is the author of the Banker's Maturity Calendar for the use of bankers and business men in determining the date of maturity of notes and the number of days for which interest or discount is charged. He is a charter member of Phillipsburg Chapter of the American Red Cross, and has been a member of its executive committee since its organization, serving it as secretary and treasurer. He was an active supporter of the government during the world war in all measures devised to win the war, serving on committees to float the five war loans and to raise funds for the Red Cross, Y. M. C. A., and Salvation Army, Knights of Columbus, and the United War-work Relief Fund.

He is a Thirty-second Degree Mason, Past Master of Delaware Lodge, No. 52, of Phillipsburg. He is also Past Deputy Grand Chancellor of the Knights of Pythias of New Jersey.

Mr. Reiley is, and always has been, an ardent Republican in politics, and is now treasurer of the Warren County Republican Committee.

He married at Easton, Pa., October 7, 1896, Lucy Fisher Rodenbough, daughter of Samuel Leigh and Ann (Shotwell) Rodenbough. She was born in Easton, November 14, 1864.

### CHILDREN OF A. LINCOLN AND LUCY F. (RODENBOUGH) REILEY

874. JOSEPHINE CARROLL REILEY, born Aug. 25, 1879; educated at public schools of Phillipsburg, N. J.; Easton Academy, Easton, Pa.; Chip-



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

pewa Mountain Institute, L. I.; entered Mount Holyoke College, Sept., 1915, but left college in her third year, to take part in patriotic work during the World War. After passing the civil service examination for departmental work at Washington, D. C., too impatient to wait for an assignment, she entered the University Hospital at Philadelphia to prepare herself to nurse sick and wounded soldiers. After the armistice was signed, Nov. 21, 1918, and the need for army nurses was at an end, she abandoned the training and is living at her home in Phillipsburg.

875. EDWARD LEIGH REILEY, born Dec. 29, 1899; graduated from Phillipsburg High School, 1917; enlisted in the U. S. Army at Fort Slocum, N. Y., May 8, 1917, and was assigned to Battery L, Seventh Regiment, C. A. C., and sent to Fort Hamilton, N. Y., for training; sailed for France with his division August 18, 1917, Battery C, 42d Artillery, C. A. C., and saw active service in the Champagne Sector, Battle of Mesnil, offensive Feb. 13, 1918; and in the San Mihiel offensive, Sept. 12, to Sept. 16, 1918, and in subsequent activities up to the signing of the armistice. He returned to the United States Feb. 18, 1919, and was discharged at Camp Eustice, Virginia, March 1, 1919.

He matriculated at Lafayette College, Easton, Pa., September, 1919, and is pursuing a course in mechanical engineering. He is a member of the Sigma Nu Fraternity.

SARAH McCORMICK FORESMAN (470), eldest child of Rev. Robert and Elizabeth (Reiley) Foresman, born at Lower Mount Bethel, Northampton County, Pa., April 28, 1855, was educated at Mt. Holyoke College. She married Rev. James Allen Menaul, son of Matthew and Ann (Allen) Menaul, born in Tyrone, Ireland, December 28, 1889; graduated from Lafayette College in the class of '72, and studied theology at the Western Theological Seminary, 1872-1875. He was licensed to preach by the Allegheny Presbytery, October, 1874, and ordained by the Presbytery of Butler, November 16, 1875. He was stated supply and synodical missionary at Albuquerque, New Mexico, 1881-1897, and died there March 14, 1897. Mrs. Menaul is now (1919) living in Chicago.

### CHILDREN OF REV. JAMES AND SARAH McCORMICK (FORESMAN) MENAUL

876. MARY MENAUL, born July 4, 1877; married David A. Lawson, and had issue: David Lawson, Jr., born 1914.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

877. ANNA ELIZABETH MENAUL, born April 21, 1879; unmarried, living at home in 1919.

878. ROBERT FORESMAN MENAUL, born July 4, 1880; married Irene Rice, and is living in Columbus, Ohio. They have issue: Sallie Menaul, born 1916.

879. ALLEN BRYAN MENAUL, born Aug. 26, 1886; died May 10, 1887.

880. JAMES AUSTIN MENAUL, born March 26, 1888; unmarried, living at home.

ROBERT FORESMAN (471), second child of Rev. Robert and Elizabeth (Reiley) Foresman, born at Lower Mt. Bethel, Northampton County, Pa., November 9, 1856; was a student at Lafayette College, Easton, Pa., in the class of 1879, but left college at the close of his freshman year and engaged in teaching. He was for a brief period connected with a publishing house in Chicago, but later removed to Montclair, New Jersey, where he now (1919) resides and is engaged in the making of phonograph records. He married Edith Holmes.

### CHILDREN OF ROBERT AND EDITH (HOLMES) FORESMAN

881. ROBERT FORESMAN, 3d

882. DONALD FORESMAN

883. ALLAN FORESMAN

MARY FORESMAN (471a), third child of Rev. Robert and Elizabeth (Reiley) Foresman, born at Lower Mt. Bethel, Northampton County, Pa., March 11, 1859; married J. E. Bard, and they reside at Slippery Rock, Butler County, Pa.

### CHILDREN OF J. E. AND MARY (FORESMAN) BARD

884. JOHN BARD, died young.

885. ALICE BARD.

886. SARAH BARD.

887. HUGH BARD.

ELIZABETH LANDER FORESMAN (473), fifth child of Rev. Robert and Elizabeth (Reiley) Foresman, born at Lower Mt. Bethel, Northampton County, Pa., December 24, 1863; died in Chicago, Illinois, April 5, 1893. She married at Johnsburg,



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

New Jersey, November, 1886, Charles E. Griffith, son of G. W. E. and Priscilla (Horbach) Griffith. He was born in Minneola, Kansas, October 30, 1861. They had issue, one child only:

888. HELEN FORESMAN GRIFFITH, born Dec. 4, 1888; married Charles M. Alderson, and has issue: Elizabeth Burton Alderson, born Jan. 15, 1918.

WILLIAM COATES FORESMAN (474), sixth child of Rev. Robert and Elizabeth (Reiley) Foresman, born at Lower Mt. Bethel, Northampton County, Pa., October 14, 1865, was a student at Lafayette College, Easton, Pa., in the class of 1888, during the freshman and sophomore years. He went to Chicago and became associated with the firm of Silver, Burdett & Co., publishers, and in 1896 became a member of the firm of Scott, Foresman & Co., publishers, at 623-633 South Wabash Avenue, Chicago, of which he is secretary and treasurer.

He married, November 16, 1892, Elizabeth Parsons, daughter of Charles A. and Mary (Buckman) Parsons, of Penn Valley, Bucks County, Pa., and they reside at 378 Wabash Avenue, Chicago. They have one child:

889. ELIZABETH FORESMAN, born June 7, 1895.

HUGH AUSTIN FORESMAN (475), seventh and youngest child of Rev. Robert and Elizabeth (Reiley) Foresman, born at Middaugh, Northampton County, Pa., July 8, 1867; graduated at Lafayette College in the class of '87, with the degree of A. B., later receiving the degree of A. M. at the same institution. He was a member of the Washington Literary Society at the college. He was a teacher for four years after his graduation, and from 1891 to 1895 was associated with Silver, Burdett & Co., publishers at Chicago, Illinois. In 1895 he helped to organize the present firm of Scott, Fores-





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDT'S

man & Co., and engaged in the publishing business at 623 Wabash Avenue, Chicago, of which firm he is vice-president. He married Lila Patterson, and they reside on Wabash Avenue, Chicago.

### CHILDREN OF HUGH AUSTIN AND LILA (PATTERSON) FORESMAN

890. EMILY FORESMAN }  
891. DOROTHY FORESMAN } twins, born 1898; students at Smith College.  
892. PATTY FORESMAN, born 1905.

EDWARD ANDERSON REILEY, M.D. (476), eldest child of Dr. James and Mary L. (Anderson) Reiley, born at Succasunna, Morris County, N. J., October 27, 1855; graduated at Rutgers College, New Brunswick, N. J., in the class of 1877, with the degree of Bachelor of Science, and received the degree of Master of Science there in 1880. He studied medicine under his father and graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York in 1881. After two years' practice in his native county he located at Atlantic City, N. J., where he became an eminent and popular physician. He was county physician for Atlantic City for six years, and for six years president of the Board of Education of Atlantic City.

The following from the *Atlantic City Daily Express* of July 1, 1908, shows in what esteem he was held in that city:

Dr. Edward Reiley, the well-known local physician, was tendered one of the prettiest banquets that it has ever been the lot of a resident man to receive, as a testimonial of the regard of his brother practitioners, last evening, in the handsome dining room of the Hotel Chelsea. The spirit of perfect good fellowship was apparent as soon as one entered the beautifully decorated room.

The host of the evening has just completed twenty-five years of untarnished practice in this city, and during this time has won the warm regard of his fellow doctors by his strong personality and altruistic sense of duty. His long experience with medicine has made him a man whose opinions are much sought after and respected by the clientele of his



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

school in this city and county. One of the pretty features of the evening was the presentation of a loving cup of gold and silver, engraved with the purpose of its presentation.

Dr. Reiley died in Atlantic City June 9, 1914. His remains were brought to Lambertville, N. J., and buried in Hope Cemetery, where his mother and maternal ancestors are buried.

He married Martha Williamson, but had no children.

JAMES M. REILEY (477), second son of Dr. James and Mary L. (Anderson) Reiley, born at Succasunna, Morris County, N. J., is living at Atlantic City, N. J. He married Elizabeth Gove.

### CHILDREN OF JAMES M. AND ELIZABETH (GOVE) REILEY

893. FREDERICK REILEY, born — —; married — —

894. EDWARD REILEY, born — —

ALICE G. WILLIAMS (479), eldest child of Hon. Hiram A. and Jane (Long) Williams, was born at Lodi, Tinicum Township, Bucks County, February 2, 1846. She was married at the Presbyterian Church of Milford, N. J., on January 5, 1869, to Jacob Brackley Winter, son of George B. and Elizabeth (Case) Winter. He was born in Warren County, N. J., November 4, 1838, and died in Philadelphia May 31, 1906. After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Winter lived for a few years in Tinicum Township, Bucks County, and after an interval of a few years' residence in Warren County, N. J., again took up their residence on the Williams homestead in Tinicum Township, where Mr. Winter operated the Hiram A. Williams farm until 1877, when they removed to Philadelphia. Mrs. Winter still resides during the winter season at 137 E. Durham Street, Mt. Airy, Philadelphia, spending her summers at Lodi in Bucks County.

### CHILDREN OF JACOB B. AND ALICE G. (WILLIAMS) WINTER

900. LIZZIE THOMAS WINTER, born Jan. 30, 1871; died April 23, 1905; married Henry N. Kerst, Jr.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

901. SUE ELNA WINTER, born April 2, 1873; married, first, Henry D. Clifton; second, Frank G. Haney.

902. MARTHA JANE WINTER, born June 2, 1875; married Mordecai Jefferson.

903. MAUDE WINTER, born Sept. 25, 1881; married Henry H. Bryson, Jr.

THOMAS BLACKLEDGE WILLIAMS, M.D. (480), eldest son of Hon. Hiram A. and Jane (Long) Williams, was born in Tinicum Township, Bucks County, Pa., August 21, 1848. He taught school for a number of years in Schuylkill County, Pa., and was also for a time in the employ of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company. He finally took up the study of medicine, and graduated at Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia in 1887. He immediately began the practice of his profession in Philadelphia, where he is still living. He married at Schuylkill Haven, Penna., January 28, 1875, Mary Alice Palm, daughter of Dr. James and Lydia (Dundore) Palm. She was born at Schuylkill Haven, April 28, 1849, and died in Philadelphia November 11, 1909.

CHILDREN OF DR. THOMAS BLACKLEDGE AND MARY ALICE (PALM) WILLIAMS

904. ELSIE LYDIA WILLIAMS, born Nov. 10, 1879; married Ira Keller.

905. BESSIE JANE WILLIAMS, born Nov. 10, 1879.

906. JAMES ROY WILLIAMS, born Feb. 20, 1884; died Feb. 22, 1887.

BENJAMIN W. PURSELL (482), eldest son of John M. and Sarah (Williams) Pursell, was born in Tinicum Township, Bucks County, June 28, 1834. In early life he learned the watch-making trade, which he followed for many years in connection with the management of his farm. He was elected Register of Wills of Bucks County in 1878, and filled that office for a term of three years. He married, May 18, 1869, Elizabeth Ann (Treichler) Laubach. She was a daughter of David and Ann (Mumbauer) Treichler, and was born in Nockamixon Township, Bucks County, November 28, 1827, and died there July 27, 1912. They had no children.

SEXTUS C. PURSELL (483), second son of John M. and Sarah (Williams) Pursell, was born in Nockamixon Township, Bucks



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

County, Pa., March 31, 1841. He was educated at the public schools, the Milford (New Jersey) Academy, and at a seminary at Charlottesville, New York. On October 1, 1863, he entered the service of the Belvidere Division of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company as a clerk in the office of the Superintendent of the Division at Lambertville, New Jersey, where he was employed until his resignation on December 1, 1867, to accept the agency of the Lehigh Coal and Navigation Company at Bethlehem, Pa. He was soon after promoted to a position in the general office of the company at Mauch Chunk, Pa. On May 1, 1870, he returned to the Superintendent's office at Lambertville, where he was employed until June 1, 1874, when he was appointed ticket agent of the Pennsylvania Railroad at the Kensington Station, Philadelphia. In the meantime, however, he served a term of two years as representative in the Pennsylvania Assembly from Bucks County, being elected in the fall of 1870. He remained in the employ of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company for many years, making his residence in Philadelphia. He also served for many years as state bank examiner, filling that position at the time of his death, which occurred on December 26, 1900.

He married, January 14, 1875, Camilla Ihrie Gwinner, daughter of Thomas and Mary Katharine (Peusch) Gwinner. She was born at Upper Black Eddy, Bucks County, May 11, 1843, and died in Philadelphia July 26, 1909.

### CHILDREN OF SENTUS C. AND CAMILLA I. (GWINNER) PURSELL

- 007. WALTER GWINNER PURSELL, born April 6, 1876; died June 15, 1885.
- 008. CAMILLA IHRIE PURSELL, born March 29, 1885; died April 22, 1914; unmarried.
- 009. JOHN GWINNER PURSELL, born Jan. 9, 1887; died April 20, 1913.

THOMAS WILLIAM ZANE (485), only child of John Jonathan and Anna Maria (Williams) Zane, was born at Williamsport, Pa., January 1, 1845, and died at Sundance, Wyoming, July





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

31, 1901. He was but four years old when he removed with his mother and stepfather to Columbia County, Pa., and still a child when the family removed to Michigan. He learned the blacksmith trade with his stepfather, Thomas Wright, and followed that vocation at Schoolcraft, Michigan, until 1893, when he removed with the family to Sundance, Crook County, Wyoming, where he purchased a cattle ranch, which he conducted in connection with blacksmithing until his death.

He married January 27, 1867, Jennie V. Cummings, daughter of John Elza and Elizabeth A. (Brown) Cummings. She was born in Loudoun County, Virginia, January 17, 1850.

### CHILDREN OF THOMAS W. AND JENNIE V. (CUMMINGS) ZANE

910. JESSE T. ZANE, born Oct. 12, 1868; married Zoe Olive Reed.

911. ANNA ELIZABETH ZANE, born May 20, 1870; married William R. Fox.

MARY V. WRIGHT (486), eldest child of Thomas and Anna Maria (Williams) Wright, was born at Williamsport, Pa., September 27, 1848, and died at Detroit, Michigan, April, 1912. She married at Vicksburg, Michigan, October 29, 1868, Jonathan Haines, a native of England. He was a son of Thomas and Lydia Haines, and was born at Littleport, Cambridgeshire, England, October 5, 1836.

### CHILDREN OF JONATHAN AND MARY V. (WRIGHT) HAINES

912. ARTEMAS T. HAINES, born Sept. 18, 1869; died Oct. 14, 1870.

913. O. ADELL HAINES, born Nov. 12, 1872; died Nov. 12, 1891.

913a. ARTHUR HAINES,

SILAS A. WRIGHT (488), third child of Thomas and Anna Maria (Williams) Wright, was born at Stonytown, Columbia County, Pa., December 5, 1851, resided in Schoolcraft, Michigan, for several years after attaining manhood, but later removed to Comstock, Michigan, where he still resides. He has been for a long time secretary of the board of education. He married at Vicksburg, Michigan, February 7, 1878, Clara



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

**S. Mason**, daughter of Samuel G. and Mary A. (Ward) Mason. She was born at Battle Creek, Michigan, November 21, 1857.

### CHILDREN OF SILAS A. AND CLARA S. (MASON) WRIGHT

914. **FRANK MASON WRIGHT**, born August 30, 1878; died June 6, 1906.

915. **ANNA M. WRIGHT**, born Nov. 3, 1881; married Elbert Philetus Montague.

916. **ELIZABETH WRIGHT**, born August 14, 1883; married William Rork.

917. **LILA WRIGHT**, born August 22, 1886; married Ernest Milton Botsford.

918. **MINA MARGARET WRIGHT**, born at Comstock, Mich., July 22, 1891; married Lieut. Howard A. Cramer August 20, 1917.

**NETTIE MARGARET WRIGHT (489)**, fourth and youngest child of Thomas and Anna Maria (Williams) Wright, was born at Schoolcraft, Michigan, June 1, 1865. She married there October 15, 1884, Frank Bryson Murray, son of David and Hannah (Perfect) Murray. He was born at Elkhart, Indiana, December 31, 1854. They resided for a number of years in Chicago, Illinois, later removing to River Park, Baldwin County, Alabama, where they purchased property and still reside. Their post office address is Fairhope, Baldwin County, Ala., R. D. No. 1.

**SAMUEL FRANCIS WILLIAMS (492)**, only son of Samuel R. and Sarah (Lester) Williams, born at Warsaw, Ohio, June 5, 1849, was but a few years old when his parents died. He was reared in the family of his maternal grandparents, Abel and Margaret (Williams) Lester, who resided in Warsaw, Ohio, until 1854, when they removed to Jay County, Indiana. Samuel did not at once remove with them, but came to the native home of his father in Bucks County, Pa., where he resided for a few years and then joined his grandfather's family near West Chester, Indiana, where he resided until about 1880, when he removed with his family to Milledgeville, Carroll County, Illinois. He married at West Chester, Indiana, March 31, 1872, Sarah Ellen Russell, daughter of



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

William and Nancy (Phillips) Russell, who was born at Belmont, Ohio, March 31, 1841, and died at Milledgeville, Illinois, May 10, 1907.

He married, second, on July 18, 1910, Margaret M. Leigh, of Portland, Jay County, Indiana, who was born in Clark County, Ohio, May 1, 1868. They still reside near Milledgeville, Illinois, where they own and operate a farm. He had no issue by the second marriage.

### CHILDREN OF SAMUEL FRANCIS AND SARAH ELLEN (RUSSELL) WILLIAMS

- 919. GRACE O. WILLIAMS, born Oct. 14, 1876; married Ferdinand Spaulding.
- 920. MARY EVALINE WILLIAMS, born May 8, 1880; died Sept. 17, 1880.
- 921. EDITH WILLIAMS, born March 17, 1882; married Clyde Spencer.
- 922. ELLWOOD WILLIAMS, born May 20, 1884; married Susan Spaulding.

THOMAS ZANE WEINGARDNER (493), eldest son of Abraham A. and Margaret (Williams) Weingardner, was born at Williamsport, Pa., November 10, 1846. He removed to Indiana in 1876. In 1881 he located in Lawrenceburg, Indiana, where he resided until 1905. He was mayor of that city from September, 1894, until September, 1898, and from the latter date until his removal was engaged in the United States Revenue service. In July, 1905, he removed to Indianapolis, where he filled the position of Deputy Collector of United States Internal Revenues until his death in February, 1915. He married March 5, 1898, Effie Aprill, daughter of Lorenze and Minnie (Sterie) Aprill, born at Aurora, Indiana, November 7, 1877. They had no children.

REBECCA C. WEINGARDNER (494), eldest daughter of Abraham A. and Margaret (Williams) Weingardner, born at Williamsport, Pa., April 7, 1849; married there March 10, 1868, Hugh Louis Trimble, of that city. He was born at Baltimore, Maryland, August 13, 1845, and was a son of Samuel and Mary (Flanagan) Trimble. Hugh Louis Trimble and his wife lived in Williamsport, Pa., until March 19, 1884, when



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

they removed to Philadelphia, where he is solicitor for the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, residing at 304 N. 35th St.

CHILDREN OF HUGH LOUIS AND REBECCA C. (WEINGARDNER) TRIMBLE

923. ABRAHAM WEINGARDNER TRIMBLE, born Dec. 10, 1868; married Marie Cantrell.

924. CHARLES TRIMBLE, born May 13, 1871; died in Philadelphia, March 24, 1893.

ALBERT FIELDS WEINGARDNER (495), second son of Abraham A. and Margaret (Williams) Weingardner, born at Williamsport, Pa., December 15, 1851, removed to Denver, Colorado, when a young man, and is employed in the editorial department of *The Globe Express* of that city, living at 4160 Knox Court. He married at Denver July 16, 1890, Mary Woodhave, daughter of J. C. and Mary Woodhave, of that city. She was born at Nebraska City, Nebraska, in 1861. They have no children.

SARAH HARRIS WEINGARDNER (496), second daughter of Abraham A. and Margaret (Williams) Weingardner, born at Williamsport, Pa., January 17, 1854, married at Philadelphia, Pa., June 3, 1885, Ezra Canfield of that city. He was a son of Ezra and Alma (Allen) Canfield, and was born at Canfield Corners, New York, March 12, 1832. He died in Philadelphia September 15, 1910. They had no children.

SAMUEL A. WILLIAMS (500), only son of Thomas Ellwood and Rachel (Goddard) Williams, born at Upper Black Eddy, Bucks County, Pa., March 22, 1861, is living at 138 Maple Street, Jersey City, N. J., and is manager of the National Storage Company. He married at Bethlehem, Pa., September 24, 1891, Elizabeth Kelly, daughter of Cornelius and Ellen (Cavanaugh) Kelly, of that city. She was born October 20, 1861.

CHILDREN OF SAMUEL A. AND ELIZABETH (KELLY) WILLIAMS

925. EILEEN ELIZABETH WILLIAMS, born April 30, 1893.

926. MARY GLADYS WILLIAMS, born May 21, 1894.

927. MADLINE WILLIAMS, born Jan. 31, 1897.





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

GEORGE WILLIAM WRAY PORTER (504), son of Rev. Joseph Wray and Rebecca (Stem) Porter, born at Charlestown, Pa., December 20, 1862; graduated from Lafayette College, Easton, Pa., in the class of 1885. He was admitted to the bar of New Jersey at Newark in 1883, and became a counselor-at-law in 1891. In 1890 he was appointed Assistant City Counsel of Newark, and in 1896 was elected to the New Jersey Legislature. In 1891 he was made superintendent of the "Martin Act Department of the city of Newark," under an act of New Jersey legislature, and still holds that position and is custodian of the documents collected by that department. He married Mary Guild, daughter of Judge Guild, of Newark.

JOSEPH FRANKLIN SHERWOOD (507), youngest child and only son of Hon. J. Marshall and Amanda (Stem) Sherwood, was born in Philadelphia, January 23, 1871. He graduated at the Central High School of Philadelphia in 1889. He was political reporter for the *North American*, 1890-1900. He was twice elected to Council of Philadelphia in 1902 and 1905, and was elected to the Pennsylvania Legislature from the fifth district of Philadelphia in 1911 and reelected in 1912 and 1914. He married Diana Sares.

EVA MAUDE KIEFER (508), eldest child of Rev. William Richard and Mary Catharine (Arndt) Kiefer, was born at Newfoundland, Morris County, N. J., January 6, 1871. She married January 20, 1892, Edward Daniel Kessler, of Stony Point, N. Y., where they reside. He was born May 17, 1867.

RAYMOND ARNDT KIEFER (509), only son and second child of Rev. William Richard and Mary Catharine (Arndt) Kiefer, was born at Chatham, N. J., February 13, 1877. He graduated at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa., in 1903, and has since been a practising physician at Ramsey, N. J. During the World War of 1914-1918 he volunteered his services to the United States Government, and on August 1,



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

1918, was appointed assistant surgeon and ordered to report to Macon, Georgia, where he was placed in charge of the United States Government Clinic, which had the care of 800 patients. On August 14, 1918, he was sent to Texas, where he had charge of the largest clinic operated by the government for the control and treatment of venereal diseases. After the close of the war he returned to Ramsey, N. J., and resumed the practice of his profession. Dr. Kiefer married, November 10, 1903, Elizabeth Beach Wanamaker, who was born at Suffern, Richland County, N. Y., March 12, 1878.

CHILDREN OF DR. RAYMOND ARNDT AND ELIZABETH B. (WANAMAKER) KIEFER

928. MARY KATHARINE KIEFER, born Dec. 28, 1905.

929. ELIZABETH ALLEN KIEFER, born Feb. 19, 1909.

MARTHA STOUT (517), eldest child of Plato and Matilda Jane (Arndt) Stout, was born on the old Arndt homestead in Williams Township, Northampton County, Pa., April 2, 1853. She married, August 13, 1868, John Hockman Jacoby, of Easton, Pa. He was born in Northampton County, Pa., December 9, 1840, and died there February, 1914. Mrs. Jacoby died April 22, 1915.

CHILDREN OF JOHN H. AND MARTHA (STOUT) JACOBY

930. DANIEL EBEN JACOBY, born July 11, 1870; died Aug. 16, 1872.

931. JOHN PETER JACOBY, born June 20, 1872; married Feb. 12, 1898, Clara Walter, who was born Dec. 3, 1876.

932. PLATO STOUT JACOBY, born August 29, 1874; married Sarah Dauer, and they have one child: George Jacob Jacoby, born Dec. 25, 1907.

933. JACOB THOMAS JACOBY, born August 30, 1876; married, June 20, 1899, Bertha Horn, born Oct., 1876. Mr. Jacoby is Chief of Police of city of Easton. They have issue: Ethel Jacoby; Frank Jacoby.

934. PHILIP HENRY JACOBY, born Dec. 2, 1879; married, first, July 27, 1904, Luella Grate, born June 12, 1886; died without issue May 19, 1900; married, second, March 22, 1908, Clara DeRoach, born April 27, 1886. They have issue: Stella Jacoby, born Jan. 21, 1909.

935. WILLIAM MILTON JACOBY, born Sept. 17, 1882; died May 28, 1908; married, Dec. 25, 1902, Elizabeth Grubb. They have issue: Martha Jacoby; John Jacoby; Chester Jacoby.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

936. FRED LEON JACOBY, born Dec. 27, 1884; married, May 20, 1905, Lillie Walter. They have issue: Ruth Jacoby, born Dec. 31, 1905.
937. MARTHA MAY JACOBY, born Nov. 20, 1887; died August 7, 1889.
938. IRVIN CHARLES JACOBY, born Dec. 9, 1891; married, Dec. 3, 1910, Flora Gallas, born April, 1893. They have issue: Carl Jacoby, born April 5, 1911.

ANNA MARIA STOUT (519), third child of Plato and Matilda Jane (Arndt) Stout, was born on the old Arndt homestead in Williams Township, Northampton County, Pa., February 13, 1858. She married August 9, 1873, Charles Edward Clifton of Easton, Pa. He was born in Easton, October 23, 1849, and died there October 21, 1909, and is buried in Easton Cemetery. He was for many years a teacher of the public schools of Easton filling the position of principal of the grammar school.

### CHILDREN OF CHARLES EDWARD AND ANNA MARIA (STOUT) CLIFTON

939. REV. SAMUEL TILDEN CLIFTON, born April 30, 1874; married, first Harriet Fulton; second, Elizabeth Powell.
940. EDWARD CUTHBERT CLIFTON, born April 1, 1876; died July 24, 1916; married Ella Rebecca Ritter.
941. ALBERT McLIHANEY CLIFTON, born April 10, 1878; died April 11, 1881.
942. MARTHA ALICE CLIFTON, born April 6, 1880.
943. BERTHA VIRGINIA CLIFTON, born July 19, 1886; died July 4, 1902.

JACOB STOVER STOUT (520), fourth child of Plato and Matilda Jane (Arndt) Stout, was born March 22, 1861. He learned the trade of a millwright, which he followed for many years with marked success. He also follows farming, and resides on a model farm in the suburbs of Easton. He married, in 1879, Elizabeth Walter, who was born near Easton, March 17, 1863.

### CHILDREN OF JACOB S. AND ELIZABETH (WALTER) STOUT

944. ELLEN MATILDA STOUT, born Oct. 20, 1879; married Floyd Kessler, and has issue: Floyd Jacob Kessler; Louisa Kessler; Emma Kessler; Martha Kessler; Richard Kessler; George Kessler; Plato Kessler.
945. JACOB WALTER STOUT, born March 10, 1881; married Ida Metz, and had issue: Walter Stout; Henry Stout; Charles Stout.
946. SALLIE REBECCA STOUT, born July 13, 1882; married, Nov. 2, 1904, Harry L. Foster, born April 15, 1879.



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

- 948. ROBERT STANLEY STOUT, born April 20, 1834; died Sept. 12, 1834.
- 949. SOLON LYCURGUS STOUT, born Sept. 29, 1885; married Amanda Beel
- 950. EDITH MAY STOUT, born Jan. 18, 1888.
- 951. RUTH ELIZABETH STOUT, born April 24, 1890.
- 952. MABEL EMMA STOUT, born June 4, 1894; married, Nov. 29, 1917,  
Russell Ike.
- 953. PLATO STOVER STOUT, born June 7, 1896.
- 954. MINNIE ALICE STOUT, born May 15, 1899.
- 955. CLARA BELLE STOUT, born Dec. 5, 1900.
- 956. MORRISON ARNDT STOUT, born May 31, 1902; died August 12, 1903.

MARY ISABEL STOUT (522), sixth child of Plato and Matilda Jane (Arndt) Stout, born December 27, 1866, married November 1, 1887, Elmer Grant Krantz, born August 17, 1864, and had issue:—

- 957. LIEUT. ELLSWORTH STOUT KRANTZ, M.D., born in Easton, Pa., Sept. 10, 1888. He is a practicing physician and enlisted in the U. S. Army during the European War and was Physical Director at Camp Dix New Jersey.

SARAH CATHARINE STOUT (523), eighth child of Plato and Matilda Jane (Arndt) Stout, born in Easton, Pa., September 11, 1870, married June 3, 1893, William Lucas of Easton, who was born September 7, 1860, and died September 6, 1908.

### CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND SARAH CATHARINE (STOUT) LUCAS

- 958. WALTER LUCAS, born Feb. 21, 1894.
- 959. ARTHUR WILLIAM LUCAS, born Nov. 28, 1899.

ISAAC STOVER STOUT (523a), ninth and youngest child of Plato and Matilda Jane (Arndt) Stout, born at Easton, Pa., September 14, 1877, was engaged in the life insurance business in his native city for several years, and for some time prior to his death, which occurred September 6, 1914, was district manager for the Massachusetts Mutual Life Insurance Company for Northampton County, having been in the employ of that company since 1901. He married, October 4, 1900, Elizabeth Gordon, who was born February 2, 1877; died March 19, 1906.





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

**OLIVER ELMER ELLSWORTH ARNDT, M.D. (525)**, the only child of Dr. Peter Frutchey and Diana (Bachman) Arndt, was born at Easton, Pa., January 30, 1864. He inherited many of the excellent qualities of his father. He chose his father's profession, and was trained under him for a medical career, graduating from the medical department of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor in 1887, and after a post-graduate course at the Medico-Chirurgical College in Philadelphia, entered the office of his father and began the practice of medicine. He soon attained a prominence in the profession equal to that of his distinguished father. He was of an exceedingly kindly, generous, and charitable disposition, and was much esteemed by all classes of people, being especially esteemed by the poor for his kindness to them. He died in the midst of a successful career on May 29, 1904, and a large concourse assembled at his funeral services. He was buried in the family vault in Easton Cemetery. Dr. Arndt married, July 9, 1897, Clara Evans, of South Easton, who was born February 22, 1874.

### CHILDREN OF DR. OLIVER E. E. AND CLARA (EVANS) ARNDT

900. MARGARET DIANA ARNDT, born July 28, 1898.

901. OLIVE EMMA EVANS ARNDT, born Sept. 9, 1904.

**WILLIAM GEORGE MILLER (528)**, eldest child of John and Henrietta (Faber) Miller, was born at Pennsburg, Montgomery County, Pa., February 28, 1832, and died in Philadelphia, February 21, 1892. In early life he studied theology with a view of following the profession of his distinguished maternal ancestors, who had been prominent ministers of the gospel for four generations, but later abandoned the idea. He was for many years a successful teacher and later engaged in the wholesale mercantile business with his son Charles in Philadelphia, under a firm name of Miller Brothers. He married, June 9, 1859, Caroline Roberts, daughter of Charles



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

and Keziah (Comly) Roberts, of Whitpain Township, Montgomery County, later of Philadelphia, of an old Welsh Quaker family, early settled near Gwynedd. She was born near Blue Bell, Montgomery County, Pa., October 3, 1838, and died in Philadelphia May 10, 1913. The family were all members of the Society of Friends except the father, who remained a member of the Lutheran Church.

### CHILDREN OF WILLIAM G. AND CAROLINE (ROBERTS) MILLER

- 962. CHARLES ROBERTS MILLER, born June 28, 1862; married Mary Elizabeth Jones.
- 963. HON. JOHN FABER MILLER, born Feb. 18, 1865; married Emma Yeakle
- 964. EDWIN LEWIS MILLER, born Jan. 19, 1867; married Bertie Rickert.
- 965. L. EUGENE MILLER, born Nov. 8, 1869; unmarried, living at Penllyn, Pa.
- 966. ELWOOD F. MILLER, born Feb. 20, 1871; married Mary Rich Jeanes.
- 967. DR. WILLIAM G. MILLER, JR., born Aug. 24, 1874; married Anna Childs Livezey.
- 968. SARAH HENRIETTA MILLER, born May 5, 1876; married William Taylor.
- 969. JOANNA HATTEN MILLER, born Jan. 1, 1878; married Thomas H. Livezey.

BELINDA MILLER (529), second child of John and Henrietta (Faber) Miller, born at Pennsburg, Montgomery County, Pa., in 1834, married, October 22, 1857, Henry Groman Ahlum, of Milford Township, Bucks County, Pa. He was born October 8, 1836, in Milford Township, and was a son of Ephraim and Levy (Groman) Ahlum. Mr. Ahlum was a farmer in Milford Township until 1867, and then became a hotel-keeper, first at Milford Square, 1867-1875, and from the latter date for many years at the Eagle Hotel in Quakertown borough.

### CHILDREN OF HENRY G. AND BELINDA (MILLER) AHLUM

- 970. EMMA C. AHLUM, married Milton D. Tice, for some years a proprietor of a shoe store at Quakertown, and later a hotel-keeper there.
- 971. CHARLES AHLUM, for a number of years bookkeeper for Strawbridge and Clothier, of Philadelphia.
- 972. ROSA AHLUM, married William Hancy, a farmer of Upper Bucks County.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

973. ELLEN AHLUM, married J. Fred Fisher, a well-known cattle dealer of Quakertown.

974. CALVIN E. AHLUM.

975. CARRIE L. AHLUM.

MARY ANN RALSTON MILLER (531 b), second child of Abraham and Matilda (Miles) Miller, born in Easton, Pa., March 25, 1827; married at Easton, September 1, 1846, John H. Kase, of Newark, N. J., where they resided.

### CHILDREN OF JOHN H. AND MARY ANN RALSTON (MILLER) KASE

976. CHARLES MILLER KASE, born in Easton, Pa., Aug. 21, 1847; married Emma Meyer, of Newark, N. J. They had issue: Harry Winfield Kase, born Dec. 7, 1886.

977. FRANK KASE, born at Newark, N. J., Sept. 3, 1849; died there April 25, 1851.

978. HARRY WINFIELD KASE, born Oct., 1857; died Feb. 18, 1870.

SUSANNA ARNDT MILLER (531 d), fourth child of Abraham and Matilda (Miles) Miller, born in Easton, Pa., September 1, 1831; married at Easton, July 8, 1852, George L. Fried, of Easton, where they resided. George L. Fried enlisted in one of the four companies raised in Northampton County in the spring of 1862, and was mustered into service August 24, 1862, as First Lieutenant of Company D, 129th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers. His regiment and company bore the heavy brunt of the Confederate fire at Fredericksburg, where Captain Herbert, of Company D, was wounded, and Lieutenant Fried succeeded to the command of the company, being promoted to captain March 6, 1863. The regiment was again under heavy fire at Chancellorsville, receiving special mention and commendation in the report of General Tyler, the Brigade Commander. Their term of service expiring, they were mustered out at Harrisburg in May, 1863. Captain Fried again went into the service as Major of the Twenty-ninth Emergency Regiment, under his old commander, Colonel Frick, on June 19, 1863, and saw six



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

weeks' active service. His health was greatly impaired by the hardships and privations of his service in the war, and he did not long survive its close, dying in Easton. Susanna Arndt (Miller) Fried survived her husband nearly half a century, and died at Easton.

### CHILDREN OF MAJOR GEORGE L. AND SUSANNA ARNDT (MILLER) FRIED

- 979. FRANK KASE FRIED, born Aug. 3, 1853; died at Easton, Pa., Aug. 30, 1854.
- 980. MATILDA MILLER FRIED, born at Easton, Aug. 17, 1856; married James W. Wilson.
- 981. KATE RALSTON FRIED, born Aug. 18, 1859, in Easton, Pa.; married June 25, 1885, to Jonathan M. Harris, of Phillipsburg, N. J. They had issue: Fried Harris, born in Phillipsburg, N. J., March 29, 1886.
- 982. MARY KASE FRIED, born at Easton, Pa., Jan. 30, 1863; no further record.
- 983. HARRIET DODGE FRIED, born at Easton, Pa., Mar. 16, 1866; died April 22, 1866.

**SAMUEL INNES (538)**, third child and eldest son of James Robert and Susan Margaret (Butz) Innes, was born in Easton, Pa., November 11, 1848. At the age of fourteen years he joined the Pennsylvania Militia and went out with his local company on an emergency call. At about the same date he became clerk in a grocery store in his native town. A few years later he secured a position with the Lehigh Valley Railroad Company, and was in their employ for thirty-five years. He resigned his position at the end of that period, and engaged in the tobacco business at No. 44 Centre Square, Easton, where he was located for twelve years and then retired. He married, October 6, 1874, Anna Barron, and they reside with their daughters on Fourth Street, Easton.

### CHILDREN OF SAMUEL AND ANNA (BARRON) INNES

- 976a. FRANK INNES.
- 977a. MARY B. INNES.
- 978a. STANLEY INNES.
- 979a. CHARLES B. INNES.
- 980a. SUE M. INNES.





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

981a. CAROLYN A. INNES.

982a. JAMES R. INNES.

983a. ELIZABETH R. INNES.

SARAH ARNDT SLETOR (544), eldest child of Thomas and Martha (Sullivan) Sletor, born in Easton, Pa., April 13, 1845, married there October 3, 1871, Thomas Burnside Morris, of the family prominently associated with the business affairs of Philadelphia from the founding of that city to the present time. He was the eldest son of William Ellis and Mary Nancy (Burnside) Morris, and was born at Wellsborough, Tioga County, Pa., May 13, 1842. He was trained for the position of civil engineer under his father, a noted railroad engineer, and was chief engineer in charge of 250 miles of the Union Pacific Railroad over the Rocky Mountains. He also had charge of the erection of several of the more important sections of the Union Pacific Railroad. In 1874 he gave up engineering and engaged in the coal-mining business in Washington Territory. Two years later he removed to San Francisco, California, and became president of the Renton Coal Co., which position he filled at the time of his death, November 8, 1885, having been a resident of California for nine years, making his home at San Rafael, Oakland. He was a ruling elder of the Presbyterian Church there, and superintendent of the Sabbath-school.

### CHILDREN OF THOMAS BURNSIDE AND SARAH ARNDT (SLETOR) MORRIS

984. MARY BURNSIDE MORRIS, born Nov. 8, 1872; married June 14, 1899, Russell Duane.

985. ROLAND SLETOR MORRIS, born March 11, 1874; married Augusta Shippen West.

986. ANNA LLOYD MORRIS, born Aug. 10, 1876; married April 14, 1904, Benjamin Coates.

SUSAN WILHELMINA INNES SLETOR (549), sixth child of Thomas and Martha (Sullivan) Sletor, born in Easton, Pa., June 19, 1856, married in 1884 William J. Granlees, of Phila-



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

delphia. He was a son of Robert and Anna (Briggs) Granlees, and was born in Philadelphia, April, 1846. His father was the proprietor of a large cotton and woolen manufacturing establishment at Sixteenth and Fitzwater Streets, Philadelphia, and William J. Granlees was early trained in the same business which he finally inherited from his father and conducted until his death when it passed into other hands.

CHILD OF WILLIAM J. AND SUSAN W. I. (SLETOR) GRANLEES

987. WILLIAM SLETOR GRANLEES, born in Philadelphia, Feb. 1, 1885; married Elinor Kennedy Jackson.

**MATILDA DAVIS SLETOR (551)**, eighth child of Thomas and Martha (Sullivan) Sletor, born at Easton, Pa., November 8, 1861, married William Moore Everitt, of Hackettstown, N. J. He was a son of William and Sarah (Moore) Everitt, and was born at Hackettstown, N. J., March, 1838. He was an official of the Delaware and Lackawanna Railroad Company for nearly fifty years, and on his retirement became actively associated with the affairs of the Hackettstown National Bank, of which he was one of the oldest directors. He was Mayor of Hackettstown at one time; was president of the Hackettstown Electric Light Company, and connected with other institutions, being one of the most prominent residents of his native town.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM M. AND MATILDA D. (SLETOR) EVERITT

988. MARTHA SLETOR EVERITT, born April 22, 1885; died Oct., 1888.

989. MARY VIRGINIA EVERITT, born July 23, 1888; no further record.

**WILLIAM HARRIS KNEASS (563)**, second son of Samuel Honeyman Kneass and his wife, Anna Lombaert, born in Philadelphia, Pa., June 18, 1839; died at Boerne, Texas, June 1, 1882. He was a student at Brown University, class of 1859, but did not graduate. Became a civil engineer. He married July 15, 1863, Amelia Prail Stryker, daughter of Samuel Davis and Eliza (Barr) Stryker. She was born August 23, 1839,



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

and died at Vevey, Switzerland, April 10, 1878, and was buried there.

### CHILDREN OF WILLIAM H. AND AMELIA P. (STRYKER) KNEASS

990. SAMUEL STRYKER KNEASS, M.D., born Jan. 16, 1865.

991. CHARLES LOMBAERT KNEASS, died in infancy.

992. DAVIS KNEASS, died in infancy.

MARY HONEYMAN KNEASS (564), third child of Samuel Honeyman and Anna Arndt (Lombaert) Kneass, born in Philadelphia, Pa., January 18, 1900. She was married at Lambertsville, N. J., July 24, 1868, to Edward Randolph Wood, son of Richard D. and Julianna (Randolph) Wood, of Philadelphia. He was born in Philadelphia, June 21, 1840, and graduated at Haverford College in 1856, and received the honorary degree of LL.B. at the University of Pennsylvania in 1861. He was a member of the firm of R. D. Wood & Co., proprietors of the iron works at Florence, N. J., and the cotton mills, bleachery, grist and saw mills, glass works, and gas manufacturing plant at Millville, N. J., with offices at Fourth and Chestnut Streets, Philadelphia. Mr. Wood was also a director in many industrial and financial institutions and a member of several clubs of Philadelphia.

### CHILDREN OF EDWARD RANDOLPH AND MARY H. (KNEASS) WOOD

993. RICHARD DAVIS WOOD, born May 23, 1867; died Oct. 29, 1869.

994. ANNA KNEASS WOOD, born April 7, 1869; died July 31, 1869.

995. CHARLES RANDOLPH WOOD, born March 1, 1871; married April 28, 1902, Margaret Sinclair Voorhees, and had issue: Theodore Voorhees Wood, born Jan. 29, 1903; Richard Davis Wood, born April 26, 1906.

996. JULIANNA WOOD, born Oct. 25, 1872.

997. MARIANE HONEYMAN WOOD, born Feb. 17, 1875.

998. EDWARD RANDOLPH WOOD, JR., born March 25, 1876.

999. ROGER DAVIS WOOD, born Feb. 27, 1878; died Sept. 8, 1878.

SAMUEL HONEYMAN KNEASS (565), fourth child of Samuel Honeyman and Anna Arndt (Lombaert) Kneass, born in Philadelphia, Pa., March 14, 1844, died at Milwaukee, Wisconsin, November 5, 1902. He married at Philadelphia, November,



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

1878, Charlotte Rapp Shade, daughter of John Van Rensselaer Shade, of Philadelphia, and had one son:

1000. HERMAN LOMBAERT KNEASS, born at Philadelphia, Sept. 25, 1879.

ELIZABETH ENGLE LOMBAERT (568), second child of Herman Joseph and Sarah (Cochran) Lombaert, married, first, James Allyn Pentz, of Philadelphia, who died in 1895, and second, Harry B. French, President of the Smith, Kline, and French Co. She resides at 1502 Spruce Street, Philadelphia.

CHILDREN OF JAMES A. AND ELIZABETH E. (LOMBAERT) PENTZ

1001. ELIZABETH PENTZ, married, Oct. 30, 1912, Walter M. Franklin, Jr.

1002. JAMES ALLYN PENTZ, Jr.

EMMA ARNDT LOMBAERT (570), fourth and youngest child of Herman Joseph and Sarah (Cochran) Lombaert, married, first, Francis Marion Holden, M.D., of Philadelphia. He died in Paris, France, in 1908, and his widow married, second, George H. Stephenson, of Philadelphia, and they reside at 1836 Pine St. By Dr. Holden she had one child:

1003. KATHARINE HOLDEN.

ISABELLA WYNKOOP WILLIAMS (573), third child of Griffith and Rebecca Vanuxem (Lombaert) Williams, born at Lambertville, N. J., March 17, 1855, married Rev. Henry Drennan Lindsay, an eminent Presbyterian divine. He was born in South Carolina and graduated from Due West College in his native state, and from the Princeton Theological Seminary. He was successively pastor of the Thompson Memorial Church, Solebury Township, Bucks County, Pa.; of a Presbyterian Church in Wilmington, Delaware; Brainard Presbyterian Church, Easton, Pa.; the Presbyterian Church of Jamestown, N. Y.; and of the North Church of Allegheny, Pa.

CHILDREN OF REV. HENRY D. AND ISABELLA W. (WILLIAMS) LINDSAY

1004. GRIFFITH WILLIAMS LINDSAY, born at Wilmington, Del., April 13, 1886; married Katharine Sweitzer and had issue: Griffith Williams Lindsay, Jr.; Isabella Williams Lindsay.





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

1005. MARY DRENNAN LINDSAY, born at Wilmington, Del., Sept. 20, 1887.

1006. LILLIAN ARNDT LINDSAY, born at Easton, Pa., Jan. 23, 1889.

1007. ROBERT MACBURNIEY LINDSAY, born at Easton, Dec., 1890.

ISADORA WILLIAMS (574), fourth child of Griffith and Rebecca Vanuxem (Lombaert) Williams, born at Lambertville, N. J., January 9, 1857; married in that city December 26, 1888, Frank Henry Scobey, son of John and Maria Ellen (Lee) Scobey, of Freehold, N. J.

### CHILDREN OF FRANK HENRY AND ISADORA (WILLIAMS) SCOBIEY

1008. HELEN LOMBAERT SCOBIEY, born at Lambertville, N. J., Oct. 3, 1890.

1009. KENNETH WILLIAMS SCOBIEY, born Aug. 23, 1892; died Jan. 24, 1893.

GRIFFITH LLEWELLYN WILLIAMS (575), fifth child and only son of Griffith and Rebecca Vanuxem (Lombaert) Williams, was born at Lambertville, N. J., May 30, 1859. He was educated at Trenton Model School, Trenton, N. J., graduating in the class of 1877. After his graduation he was associated with his father in the mercantile business in Lambertville until 1899, when he engaged in the manufacture of glass at Malaga, N. J., with his relative, Edward Randolph Wood, referred to above. Later Mr. Williams went to Philadelphia as Mr. Wood's Secretary, and remained in that capacity until 1890, when he became assistant manager of A. G. Spaulding & Brother, of Philadelphia.

In 1897 Mr. Williams left A. G. Spaulding & Brother to enter into partnership with W. C. Peirce in a planing mill and coal-yard at Bristol, Bucks County, Pa., and removed to that town, where he has since resided and been actively engaged in business. He has been a member of the Borough Council of Bristol for fifteen years, and is chairman of its financial committee. He is a director of the Bristol Trust Company and of the Merchants Building and Loan Association, and a member of the Pennsylvania Lumbermen's Association. During the European war Mr. Williams took an active part in meas-



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

ures to assist in carrying on the war. He was chairman of the Second Ward Liberty Loan Committee of the War Chest Committee. He married, May 29, 1891, Grace Estelle Switzer, at Bristol, Pa. Mrs. Williams was also active in war measures during the World War, was chairman of the Bristol Branch of the American Red Cross Association, and rendered loyal service in that department.

### CHILDREN OF GRIFFITH L. AND GRACE ESTELLE (SWITZER) WILLIAMS

1010. EUNICE MARIE WILLIAMS, born Oct. 15, 1893; received degree of B.S. at State College of Pennsylvania in 1914, and is a teacher at the Abington (Pa.) High School.

1011. JEAN MARIE WILLIAMS, born July 30, 1897; received the degree of B.S. at University of Pennsylvania in 1918.

1012. GRACE ELIZABETH WILLIAMS, born March 8, 1900; died April 19, 1914.

SARAH FRANCES SLOUGH (590), second child of Dr. Granville B. and Emma Sophia (Arndt) Slough, born at Easton, Pa., April 9, 1869; married, first, at New Haven, Conn., October 12, 1892, Hiram D. A. Sexton, proprietor of the Hotel Wallingford, at Plainville, Conn. He was born in Springfield, Mass., November 14, 1872, and died there August 5, 1899, having returned to his native place a few years prior to his death, and was employed in the United States Armory at Springfield. Mrs. Sexton married, second, at Denver, Colorado, May 16, 1908, Julian C. John, of Augusta, Kansas. He was born at Moulton, Iowa, December 25, 1874, but was reared at Augusta, Kansas. After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. John lived for five years in Kansas City, Mo. They removed to Springfield, Mass., in 1913, where Mr. John was employed by the Westinghouse Company in the manufacture of munitions during the European war. In 1919 they removed to Norfolk, Conn., where he holds a responsible position with the Norwalk Rubber and Tire Company.

### CHILDREN OF HIRAM D. A. AND SARAH F. (SLOUGH) SEXTON

1013. OLIVETTE GASTINELL SEXTON, born Oct. 22, 1893; married at West-



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

field, Mass., Aug. 30, 1911, Christopher J. Reardon, of West Springfield, Mass., where he was born Oct. 18, 1888. They have issue: Christopher W. Reardon, born Jan. 3, 1913; Richard G. Reardon, born April 17, 1914; Helen O. Reardon, born Jan. 22, 1916; Charles S. Reardon, born Sept. 24, 1917; Margaret F. Reardon, born May 4, 1919.

1014. EVAN SLOUGH SEXTON, born May 15, 1895, at Agawan, Mass. Enlisted at Springfield, Mass., Dec. 18, 1917, in the Ordinance Department of the United States Army, and after service in the training camps at Fort Slocum, N. Y., Camp Upton, Staten Island, Camp Jackson, S. C., Camp Hancock, Georgia, and Camp Mills, Long Island, sailed for France on the U.S.S. Manchuria, July 10, 1918, and landed at Brest July 21. He saw active service with the Heavy Mobile Ordinance Repair Shop Co., repairing tractors, howitzers, auto trucks, etc., at Angers and Toul until Dec., 1918. He sailed for home on Jan. 5, 1919, and was discharged at Camp Devens, Mass., Feb. 6, 1919. He married at Bridgeport, Conn., May 9, 1919, Elsie Margaret Reh, who was born at Toledo, O., Jan. 7, 1892. Their present residence is Bridgeport, Conn., where he is in the employ of the New England Telephone Co.

1015. AARON NASON SEXTON, born May 15, 1895; died Aug. 15, 1895.

SAMUEL ARNDT SLOUGH (591), third child and eldest son of Dr. Granville B. and Emma Sophia (Arndt) Slough, was born at Easton, Pa., January 9, 1872. In 1896 he enlisted in the Hospital Corps of the United States Army. During the Spanish American War he was located with the army at Key West, Florida, for about a year, and was transferred from there to Eagle Pass, Texas, where he remained until the termination of his three years' term of enlistment in 1899. He immediately reenlisted in the same branch of service, and was attached to the 39th Regiment, United States Volunteers, and sailed with his division from Portland, Oregon, for the Philippine Islands. After three years' service as Hospital Steward in the Philippines he returned to the United States, and reenlisting, served three more years at Angel Island, taking his final discharge at Presidio, California, August 2, 1905. He then entered the employ of the Balti-



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

more and Ohio Railroad, Panhandle Division, and after two years' service with that company and a year with another railroad line and an interval of three years' farming in Ohio, he entered the employ of the City Machine and Tool Works at Dayton, Ohio, where he is still located. During the European war he was with the Dayton Wright Airplane Company, working on the battle airplanes for about a year, and spent some months assembling auto air-craft sights for the Recording and Computing Scales Company. He married at Covington, Ky., May 2, 1908, Florence Glick, and they reside at 146 Reisinger Avenue, Dayton, Ohio. They have no children.

**MAX RUDOLPH SLOUGH (592)**, fourth child and second son of Dr. Granville B. and Emma Sophia (Arndt) Slough, born in Easton, Pa., November 23, 1873, was educated in his native city. Choosing the profession of a dentist, he graduated at the Pennsylvania Dental College, and after practising his profession in Easton for a short period, located in Tacoma, Washington, where he still resides. During the Spanish-American War he saw active service in the Philippine Islands as Quartermaster Sergeant of Troop G, Fourth U. S. Cavalry, first under General Lawton, and after the latter's death under General Funston. He is unmarried.

**FREDERICK HARRISON SLOUGH (594)**, sixth child and third son of Dr. Granville B. and Emma Sophia (Arndt) Slough, born in Easton, Pa., December 27, 1877. He served with his elder brother Max in the Hospital Corps of the United States Army in the Philippine Islands during the Spanish-American War, until his discharge for physical disability. He was married at All Saints Episcopal Church, Oakville, Conn., May 7, 1903, to Rachel Rebecca Smith, born at Oakville, Conn., December 18, 1882, and they reside at 1769 Watertown Avenue, Oakville. Frederick H. Slough is in poor health





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

from the effects of his service in the Philippines, and was awarded a pension by the Department.

### CHILDREN OF FREDERICK H. AND RACHEL REBECCA (SMITH) SLOUGH

1016. FREDERICK HARRISON SLOUGH, JR., born Feb. 10, 1904.

1017. RACHEL REBECCA SLOUGH, born March 10, 1906.

SALLIE STARCK ARNDT (597), eldest child of Henry Lombaert and Catharine (Starck) Arndt, born in Easton, Pa., January 21, 1867; married January 21, 1886, William J. Crossley, Esq., of Trenton, N. J., born January 7, 1866; died October 14, 1916. Mr. Crossley was one of the foremost criminal lawyers of New Jersey. He was County Prosecutor of the Peace for Mercer County for fifteen years, and was a brilliant speaker and forceful advocate. He died suddenly of apoplexy while speaking at a political meeting at Flemington.

### CHILDREN OF WILLIAM J. AND SALLIE S. (ARNDT) CROSSLEY

1018. ALVA JOSEPHINE CROSSLEY, born Oct. 27, 1880; married Alexander Trapp.

1019. EDNA MAY CROSSLEY, born Sept. 15, 1888; married Ethan Pryor Westcott.

1020. WILMA JUNE CROSSLEY, born Aug. 26, 1907.

CAROLINE ARNDT (598), second child of Henry Lombaert and Catharine (Starck) Arndt, born at Easton, Pa., May 14, 1870; married there August 2, 1893, Hon. Charles Francis Chidsey, born December 25, 1843. He graduated at Lafayette College in the class of 1864, of which he was president. Studied law, and was admitted to the Northampton County bar, at which he has since practised, with offices at Easton. He has held numerous political and financial offices; was the first mayor of Easton, 1887-1889. Mr. Chidsey is a veteran of the Civil War, having enlisted at Easton August 11, 1862, in Company D, 130th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, with which he served until mustered out with the company May 18, 1863, taking part in the battles of Fredericksburg and



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

Chancellorsville, besides numerous minor engagements. He has since written and published a "History of the 129th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers." He is also the author of "The Browns Abroad," "A Tour Through Europe," and "Prison Reports."

Mr. Chidsey has been connected with the Warren Foundry and Machine Co. of Phillipsburg, N. J., for many years, filling the position of auditor of the company for the last thirty years down to the present time. He was elected to the Pennsylvania Legislature in 1896, and has filled numerous minor offices. He is an eloquent and forceful speaker, and is frequently called upon to deliver important public addresses. He made one of the speeches placing in nomination General Daniel H. Hastings for Governor of Pennsylvania. His patriotic services in this line were frequently called upon during the European war, in the various "drives" for raising funds and collecting materials for carrying on the war. He was one of the first five members of Council of the city of Easton under the commission form of government elected under the Act of June 27, 1913, and was superintendent of parks, public buildings, markets, etc.

### CHILDREN OF CHARLES F. AND CATHARINE (ARNDT) CHIDSEY

- 1020a. FRANCIS ARNDT CHIDSEY, born May 30, 1895; graduated at Fort Niagara Training Camp as Second Lieutenant, May, 1917, and was assigned to the 315th United States Infantry, 79th Division, with which he went to France and participated in the great battles of the Argonne Forest and elsewhere. He was honorably discharged after the signing of the armistice, and came home and resumed his work as an employee of the Bethlehem Steel Works. He married, June 26, 1919, Mary Marguerite Campbell, of Woodbridge, N. J.
- 1020b. MARGARET CHIDSEY, born July 30, 1896, living at home, was active in all the war drives and Red Cross work at Easton during the European war.
- 1020c. RICHARD SEARCK CHIDSEY, born Oct. 2, 1897, was injured in a football game prior to the war, and prevented thereby from accompanying his brothers to France.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

- 1020d. WILLIAM CROSSLEY CHIDSEY, born Dec. 5, 1898, spent nearly two years in France with the Coast Artillery Corps during the European war, and on being discharged resumed his studies at the Allentown Preparatory School.
1021. GEORGE WOODIN CHIDSEY, born April 17, 1901, was also with the Coast Artillery Corps in France with his brother William; both participated in the battles of the Argonne and other important engagements, and both, on being discharged, reentered Allentown Preparatory School at Allentown, Pa.
1022. CAROLYN CHIDSEY, born Feb. 16, 1905, a student at Easton High School.

VIRGINIA ADELAIDE KING (606), second child of William H. and Malvina (Lewis) King, born in Philadelphia in 1841, died there January 28, 1919. She married at Philadelphia William James Swain, born in New York city April 2, 1839, son of William M. and Sarah (James) Swain. They had one child:

1023. WILLIAM MOSELEY SWAIN, born Jan. 9, 1873; married Jean Coltart Scott.

MALVINA A. KING (617), born May 25, 1860, married at Philadelphia October 14, 1884, Harry W. Johnson, M.D., of Riegelsville, Bucks County, Pa. He is a son of Dr. J. S. and Matilda (Trauger) Johnson, of Reigelsville, and was born at Kintnersville, Bucks County, Pa., February 13, 1859. Dr. Johnson is a practising physician at Riegelsville.

### CHILDREN OF DR. HARRY W. AND MALVINA A. (KING) JOHNSON

1024. ALMA K. JOHNSON, born July 22, 1889.
1025. HOWARD R. JOHNSON, born Jan. 1, 1894.
1026. WAYNE JOHNSON, born Aug. 16, 1896; died Jan. 10, 1898.
1027. LINFORD K. JOHNSON, born May 4, 1899.

WILLIAM H. ARNDT (620), eldest child of Abraham S. and Alvinah (Winter) Arndt, was born at Springtown, N. J., September 30, 1844. He was reared in Warren County, N. J., and on September 4, 1863, enlisted at Trenton, N. J., as a private in Company F, Captain Philip L. Van Rensselaer, 92d Regiment, New Jersey Cavalry, Colonel Joseph Karge



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

commanding, and served throughout the Civil War, taking part in all the engagements of his command. During Price's campaign in Missouri he served as color sergeant and was promoted to corporal and first sergeant for gallant and meritorious service. He was honorably discharged at Vicksburg, Miss., at the close of the war November 1, 1865. After returning home he resided for some years in New Jersey, but later he engaged in the coal business, locating in East Mauch Chunk, Pa., where he was senior member of the firm of Arndt and Blakeslie. He was elected to the office of mayor of East Mauch Chunk in 1880, and at the expiration of his term in 1882 was appointed to the same position by the Court. He was elected to the town council of East Mauch Chunk in 1900, for a term of three years. He was a member of Chapman Post, No. 61, Grand Army of the Republic, and became a Past Master. He was also a member of the Masonic Fraternity, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, and other fraternal organizations. He died at East Mauch Chunk, Pa., January 5, 1910. He married at Phillipsburg, N. J., September 27, 1866, Mary C. Wesby, born January 6, 1848, a daughter of David and Catharine (Robinson) Wesby, who survived him.

### CHILDREN OF WILLIAM H. AND MARY C. (WESBY) ARNDT

- 1028. CHARLES R. ARNDT, born Aug. 15, 1867, in the photographic supply business at York, Pa.; married Margaret A. Swartz, and they have two children: Harold W. Arndt; Margaret A. Arndt.
- 1029. CATHARINE W. ARNDT, born Nov. 18, 1868; married Wm. B. Tombler, a surveyor of Carbon County, Pa., and they have one child: Edith B. Tombler.
- 1030. GEORGE B. ARNDT, born June 24, 1870; died at Easton, July 30, 1895.
- 1031. WILLIAM H. ARNDT, JR., born Sept. 26, 1871; married Elizabeth J. Stuart.
- 1032. EDITH B. ARNDT, born Aug. 8, 1873; living with her mother at East Mauch Chunk.
- 1033. DAVID W. ARNDT, born July 3, 1875; married Florence Ada Lewis.





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

1034. ALVINA WINTER ARNDT, born Oct. 25, 1877; died at East Mauch Chunk Nov. 24, 1904; married John Thomas, and had one child: Katheryn Arndt Thomas.

1035. RAYMOND C. ARNDT, born May 5, 1885; died at East Mauch Chunk June 4, 1886.

SARAH JANE ARNDT (621), second child of Abraham S. and Alvinah (Winter) Arndt, born in Springtown, Warren County, N. J., October 2, 1846; married at Phillipsburg, N. J., February 15, 1865, John Tyler McFall, born at Mt. Bethel, Northampton County, Pa., son of Hugh and Mary (Aiken) McFall. Mr. and Mrs. John T. McFall removed several years ago with their family to Detroit, Michigan, where they still reside.

### CHILDREN OF JOHN T. AND SARAH JANE (ARNDT) MCFALL

1036. EDITH BIRD MCFALL, born Nov. 14, 1865; died Oct. 7, 1908; married Albert E. Ford, of Akron, Ohio, and had issue.

1037. SARAH DRAKE MCFALL, born Feb. 22, 1872.

1038. FRANK RAYMOND MCFALL, born Nov. 5, 1874.

1039. MARY EDNA MCFALL, born July 6, 1879; married Robert K. Davis.

JACOB CASTNER ARNDT (622), third child and second son of Abraham S. and Alvinah (Winter) Arndt, born in Springtown, Warren County, N. J., February 13, 1849; left home at the age of fourteen years, and entered the service of the government at Washington, D. C., in the Quartermasters' Department. He remained in that department until the close of the Civil War. In January, 1866, he began railroading, and has followed that occupation ever since in various parts of the country. He has been located at Boston, Mass., since 1887, and is connected with the New York, New Haven and Hartford Railroad Company. He married, January 29, 1876, at Newark, N. J., Salinda L. Allen, daughter of De Witt Clinton and Phoebe (Knight) Allen. She was born at South Orange, N. J., March 10, 1852. They had one child:

1040. GERTRUDE HELEN ARNDT, born Dec. 6, 1876; married Charles B. Hall.

EDWARD BIRD ARNDT (630), fourth child of Captain Jacob



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

H. and Caroline (Hagenbuch) Arndt, and the only son who survived infancy, was born in Easton, Pa., January 3, 1861, and still resides in that city, holding a responsible position in the Northampton Trust Company, with which and the First National Bank of Easton he has been connected for many years. He married, first, in 1892, Catharine Shouse, who died February 22, 1895, and had one child:

1041. GLADYS ARNDT DRAKE, born May 23, 1893, who was adopted by Mr. and Mrs. Howard Drake, after her mother's death, and was given their name.

Edward B. Arndt, married, second, at Pittsburgh, Pa., November 2, 1912, Loretta Magdalene McGuire, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. James S. McGuire, of that city.

CHILD OF EDWARD B. AND LORETTA M. (McGUIRE) ARNDT

1042. EDWARD BIRD ARNDT, JR., born Oct. 9, 1913.

MARY VIRGINIA DRAKE (632), eldest child of Samuel and Sarah (Arndt) Drake, born in Easton, Pa., July 15, 1863; married there November 15, 1888, Professor James Madison Porter, 3d, of Easton. Professor Porter was born in Easton, May 10, 1864. He is a son of James Madison Porter, Jr., and his wife, Ruth Pearson Cook, and grandson of Hon. James Madison Porter, 1st, and his wife Eliza, who was a daughter of Peter Michler, who belonged to one of the oldest and most respected families of Easton. Judge Porter was a prominent jurist of eastern Pennsylvania, and was President Judge of his judicial district for many years. He was United States Secretary of War in the Cabinet of President John Tyler; was one of the founders and first president of Lafayette College; a leading official of the Lehigh Valley Railroad Company, and filled many other positions of honor and trust. James Madison Porter, 1st, was a son of Colonel Robert Porter, a distinguished officer in the Revolutionary War and a distinguished scientist. James Madison Porter, 3d,



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

graduated at Lafayette College in the class of 1888, and took a post-graduate course in civil engineering, and after a few years of professional work in the employ of Nippett and Wood, large structural manufacturers of New Jersey, accepted the chair of Professor of Civil Engineering at Lafayette College, which he has filled with eminent ability for many years. He is a member of the Zeta Psi fraternity; of the American Society of Civil Engineers; the American Institute of Mining Engineers; the International Association for Testing Materials; the Engineers Clubs of Philadelphia and of New York; the American Association for the Advancement of Science, of which he was sometime secretary; and the Society for the Promotion of Engineering Education, of which he was for some years a director. He belongs to the Pomfret and Markham Clubs and the University Club of Philadelphia, and is connected with the Automobile Club of America, and many other social institutions.

CHILD OF JAMES MADISON AND MARY VIRGINIA (DRAKE) PORTER

1043. JAMES MADISON PORTER, 4th, born March 7, 1897.

MAJOR FRED RAYMOND DRAKE (633), second child and only son of Samuel and Sarah (Arndt) Drake, was born in Easton, Pa., June 12, 1865. He graduated with high honors at Lafayette College in the class of 1886, and at once became actively associated with the wholesale grocery house established by his grandfather in 1838, becoming a member of the firm of J. Drake's Sons & Company, 1889. The firm name was changed to Drake and Company in 1899, of which latter firm Major Drake is the senior member and the business has since been under his personal supervision. He is actively connected with several of the most important corporations of his native town, filling the positions of director and auditor of the Thomas Iron Company, Vice-president of the Northampton Trust Company, Vice-president of the Easton Gas and Electric



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

Company, and President of the Commonwealth Water and Light Company of New Jersey.

He early became associated with the National Guard of Pennsylvania, and at the outbreak of the Spanish-American War in 1898 organized a company known as Company E, Eleventh Regiment, National Guard. It was not, however, called into national service, and in 1899 was transferred as Company I to the Thirteenth Regiment. Major Drake was elected First Lieutenant June 12, 1898. He was an aid-de-camp on the staff of Brigadier General Gobin, commanding the Third Brigade, National Guard of Pennsylvania, and served with the brigade during the industrial disturbances in the anthracite coal regions of Pennsylvania in 1902, serving as quartermaster. He later was promoted to the office of major.

Major Drake was one of the founders of Easton Public Library, and is vice-president of the board of trustees. He is widely and favorably known in literary and social circles, is vice-president of the Pomfret Club of Easton and governor of Northampton Country Club, and holds membership in the Markham, University, and other clubs of Philadelphia. He is a member of the Zeta Psi fraternity. He is also a member of the Pennsylvania German Society and the Historical Society of Northampton. He was never married.

CARRIE ARNDT DRAKE (634), fourth child of Samuel and Sarah (Arndt) Drake, born in Easton, Pa., April 30, 1869; married January 5, 1898, John Rice. He is a son of Captain George and Isabella (Potts) Rice, of Pottstown, Pa., and was born in that town in 1866. He graduated from Sheffield Scientific School, at Yale College, in 1885, and has since been actively engaged in business. He is now (1919) president and general manager of the General Crushed Stone Company, with offices at Easton, Pa.





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDT'S

### CHILDREN OF JOHN AND CARRIE ARNDT (DRAKE) RICE

1044. VIRGINIA RICE, born Aug. 8, 1899.

1045. JOHN RICE, JR., born June 18, 1903.

CYRUS T. DEWALT (651), third child of Joseph and Julia Ann (Brader) Dewalt, born at Shoenersville, Lehigh County, Pa., April 6, 1854, is living at 628 Oak Street, Allentown, Pa. He married, November 14, 1875, Anna M. Laubach, born December 28, 1856.

### CHILDREN OF CYRUS AND ANNA M. (LAUBACH) DEWALT

1046. WILLIAM J. DEWALT, born Jan. 13, 1877; living at Summit Lawn, Salisbury Township, Lehigh County, Pa.; married Emma L. Heffner. and had issue: Earle W. Dewalt; Paul H. Dewalt; Beatrice F. Dewalt; Dorothy M. Dewalt; Theodore F. Dewalt.

1047. VICTOR M. DEWALT, born Jan. 5, 1883; living at 319 South Franklin St., Allentown, Pa.; married Carrie J. Held, and had issue: Forrest K. Dewalt.

1048. An infant son, born Dec. 5, 1884; died Dec. 8, 1884.

1049. ADA F. DEWALT, born June 16, 1886; died June 21, 1892.

HON. ARTHUR G. DEWALT (655), only son of Reuben and Annie (Bieber) Dewalt, was born near Bath, Northampton County, Pa., October 11, 1854. He graduated from the Keystone Normal School at Kutztown, Pa., in 1870, and entering the Sophomore Class of Lafayette College, Easton, Pa., in 1871, graduated with honors in 1874. He taught for one year in Olney Academy, a preparatory school in Berks County, as an instructor in classics. He then entered the employ of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company in Philadelphia, where he was employed for one year. In April, 1876, he entered the law offices of John D. Stiles, Esq., of Allentown, as a student at law, and was admitted to the Lehigh County bar October 22, 1877. He achieved marked success in the practice of his profession, and became one of the leading attorneys of his native county. On November 2, 1880, he was elected District Attorney of Lehigh County, and served a term of three years. He was admitted to practice in the



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

Supreme Court of Pennsylvania in 1883, and to the several courts of Philadelphia County in 1889. He was adjutant of the National Guard of Pennsylvania for ten years.

In 1902 Mr. Dewalt was elected to the State Senate from Lehigh County, and was the recognized leader of the Democratic forces in that body. He was reelected in 1906, and served with marked ability for eight years in the upper house of the legislature. He was State Chairman of the Democratic party for several years, and the standard bearer of that party in a number of campaigns. He was the nominee of the party for Auditor General of Pennsylvania, and in 1914 was elected Representative in the United States House of Representatives from the Berks-Lehigh District, and reelected in 1916 and 1918. He is a member of Huguenot Lodge No 377, Free and Accepted Masons, at Kutztown, of Allen Royal Arch Chapter No. 203, and of Allen Commander Knights Templar of Allentown. He resides at 321 North Sixth Street, Allentown, and is unmarried.

HERMAN K. STECKEL (656), eldest child of Reuben and Matilda (Kleppinger) Steckel, was born in the township of Bethlehem, Lehigh County, Pa., April 20, 1844. He remembers playing in the garret of Peter Steckel, his grandfather, with the latter's uniform, sword, and saddle-bags, used in the War of 1812-14, and tells many interesting stories in reference to his Arndt and Steckel ancestors. He remembers seeing his grandmother's brother, Bernhard Arndt,—“they always called him Barney,” he says,—when he was ten or eleven years of age. Mr. Steckel enlisted in the Union Army for the Civil War October 7, 1862, in one of the 13 companies raised at that time in Northampton County, and was assigned to Company B, Captain Joseph A. Frey, 153d Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, Colonel Charles Glanz. He participated with his regiment in many fierce engagements, including those



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

at Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, his captain being captured at the first named battle.

Herman K. Steckel removed to Denver, Colorado, April 24, 1871, and has resided there ever since. He married at Denver, December 27, 1875, Mary S. Patrick, born in Plainfield, Ohio, December 13, 1856.

### CHILDREN OF HERMAN K. AND MARY S. (PATRICK) STECKEL

- 1050. ARTHUR H. STECKEL, born Sept. 26, 1876; married Alice J. Donnell.
- 1051. ELSIE M. STECKEL, born Oct. 22, 1879; married Edward L. Layne.
- 1052. ELMER A. STECKEL, born March 28, 1881; married Iva M. Stevens.
- 1053. IRENE M. STECKEL, born Dec. 31, 1883; married Frederick L. White.
- 1054. CHARLES STECKEL, born Aug. 29, 1890.
- 1055. HELEN M. STECKEL, born June 27, 1893; married Captain Lee Foster.
- 1056. WINIFRED D. STECKEL, born Aug. 14, 1896; single, living with her parents in 1919, studying to be an efficiency expert.

SARAH STECKEL (657), second child of Reuben and Matilda (Kleppinger) Steckel, born in Bethlehem Township, Lehigh County, Pa., about 1846, married Jacob Swartz, and they removed to Emporia, Kansas, where Mrs. Swartz died in 1915. They had issue one daughter:

- 1056a. META SWARTZ, born 1870; died 1893; unmarried.

HENRIETTA STECKEL (658), third and youngest child of Reuben and Matilda (Kleppinger) Steckel, born in 1848; married in 1869 Peter Harmon, of White Haven, Pa., where they resided for a number of years, later removing to Wilkes-Barre, where Mrs. Harmon died about 1897. They had one son:

- 1056b. ROBERT HARMON, living in Wilkes-Barre, Pa.

LOUISE M. STOECKEL, M.D. (659), eldest child of William Bernhard and Catherine (Kleppinger) Steckel, born at Bath, Northampton County, Pa., December 4, 1847, was educated in Wilkes-Barre Institute. She removed with her parents to Dallas, Pa., and taught in a private school there. In 1886



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

she entered the Woman's Medical College of Pennsylvania and received her medical degree from that institution March 13, 1890. She opened an office in Wilkes-Barre in the same year, and has been in active practice there since that date. She is unmarried.

**THEODORE W. STECKEL (660)**, second child of William Bernhard and Catherine (Kleppinger) Steckel, born in Bath, Northampton County, Pa., January 13, 1852, was educated in Wilkes-Barre public schools and Wilkes-Barre Academy. In early manhood he worked on his father's farm in Dallas, Pa., but later learned the trade of a carpenter and became superintendent for a large construction company in New York city. In 1908 he returned to Dallas and engaged in farming. He married at Nanticoke, Pa., June, 1884, Catharine Reisswick, born at Catawissa, Pa., July 10, 1862; daughter of Wellington and Katharine Reisswick.

### CHILDREN OF THEODORE AND CATHARINE (REISWICK) STECKEL

1057. **HELEN S. STECKEL**, born June, 1885; died Dec., 1886.

1058. **BESSIE STECKEL**, born April 1887; married David Carpenter, of Kentucky.

1059. **HARRY STECKEL**, born —, 1889.

**HELENE C. STECKEL (661)**, third child of William Bernhard and Catherine (Kleppinger) Steckel, born at Stoddartsville, Pa., October 8, 1858; was educated at Wilkes-Barre and taught school for four years in the schools of Luzerne County. She then took a course in music in the New England Conservatory of Music, holding at the same time a position as soloist in a church. She continued her musical studies in Philadelphia, and sang in Philadelphia churches and concerts. In 1890 she returned to Wilkes-Barre and was superintendent of music in the public schools of that city, and soprano soloist in St. Stephen's Episcopal Church. She married at Dallas, Pa., October 18, 1894, Dr. E. J. Butler, who was born at Potts-





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

ville, Pa., and is a son of Michael and Mary (O'Connell) Butler. They have issue:

1060. KATHRYN MARY BUTLER, born Nov. 25, 1894.

GEORGE STECKEL (662), eldest child of Israel Frank and Christiana (Hoch) Steckel, born at Bath, Northampton County, Pa., June 26, 1852; still resides there. He married at Nazareth, Pa., in 1873, Sarah E. Scholl, daughter of Absalom and Leah (Marsh) Scholl, born in Nazareth Township, Northampton County, Pa., in 1852.

### CHILDREN OF GEORGE AND SARAH E. (SCHOLL) STECKEL

1061. LILLIE C. STECKEL, born 1874; married Jordan Keel, of Philadelphia; no issue.

1062. SAMUEL S. STECKEL, born 1876; married Jan., 1901, Mamie Flick, daughter of William and Louisa (Bender) Flick; born at Bath in 1880, and had issue: Elsie Steckel, born —, 1901.

1063. CHARLES I. STECKEL, born 1879; married Feb. 2, 1901, at Freemansburg, Pa., T. Feist, daughter of Michael and Anna (Yong) Feist, and they had issue: Anna T. M. Steckel, born Dec., 1901.

1064. RALPH H. STECKEL, born 1880.

1065. GRACE I. STECKEL, born 1893.

OLIVER J. STECKEL (663), second child of Israel Frank and Christiana (Hoch) Steckel, born in Allen Township, Northampton County, Pa., November 25, 1853; learned the trade of a cigar-maker at eighteen years of age, and after working at Bath for two years, removed to Belvidere, N. J., where he was employed for several years. Soon after his marriage he removed to Newton, N. J., where he operated a store and cigar factory until 1908, when he sold out. He is now living retired in Newton. He married at Towanda, Pa., in 1876, Margaret Ann Reimer, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Klinefelder) Reimer. She was born at Mount Bethel, Pa., Feb. 28, 1859. Oliver J. Steckel is the possessor of the old Steckel bible, containing the records of his father's and grandfather's families.



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

### CHILDREN OF OLIVER J. AND MARGARET ANN (REIMER) STECKEL

- 1066. LENA S. STECKEL, born Nov. 3, 1876; married John Rasner, residence, 303 Lafayette Street, Easton, Pa.
- 1067. HARRY P. STECKEL, born Nov. 10, 1878; died unmarried.
- 1068. THOMAS G. STECKEL, born July 21, 1884; married Minnie Perry.
- 1069. MAY STECKEL, born July 10, 1888; married Russell H. Baggot.

ANNA CATHARINE STECKEL (664), third child of Israel Frank and Christiana (Hoch) Steckel, born at Bath, Northampton County, Pa., April 25, 1858; married there, in 1878, Joseph Coar, who was born in Philadelphia, Pa., April 6, 1853, and is a son of Charles and Anna (Keil) Coar. They reside in Pittsburgh, Pa., and are members of Memorial Lutheran Church.

### CHILDREN OF JOSEPH AND ANNA C. (STECKEL) COAR

- 1070. SADA CHRISTIANA COAR, born June 9, 1879; unmarried; a teacher in Pittsburgh, is a graduate of Allegheny High School.
- 1071. CHARLES COAR, born Aug. 26, 1882; died July 2, 1883.
- 1072. CLARA COAR, born Oct. 31, 1885; died Jan. 5, 1886.
- 1073. FRANKLIN COAR, born July 12, 1887, receiving teller in Farmers National Bank, Pittsburgh, Pa.
- 1074. HARRY JOSEPH COAR, born Dec. 24, 1889; married Elizabeth Cochran.
- 1075. NORMAN THOMAS COAR, born Feb. 14, 1894, a machinist of Pittsburgh, Pa.
- 1076. GEORGE WILSON COAR, born May 10, 1900.

THOMAS STECKEL (665), fourth child of Israel Frank and Christiana (Hoch) Steckel, born at Kreidersville, Pa., July 4, 1860; is living near Bath, Pa. He married Ellen Getter, born December 29, 1859, daughter of Levi and Esther (Clewel) Getter. They had no children.

WILSON STECKEL (666), fifth and youngest child of Israel Frank and Christiana (Hoch) Steckel, born at Bath, Northampton County, Pa., March 7, 1866, is a watchmaker and jeweler at Bangor, Pa., having followed that business for over thirty years. He married in Philadelphia April 7, 1898, Mary Shook, born in Philadelphia, July 12, 1872, daughter of Reuben and Emma (Miller) Shook.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

### CHILD OF WILSON AND MARY (SHOOK) STECKEL

1077. HELEN E. STECKEL, born Dec. 20, 1899.

JACOB HENRY STECKEL (664a), eldest son of Charles N. and Eliza (Snyder) Steckel, was born at Bath, Northampton County, Pa., May 15, 1844, and died at Trenton, N. J., July 31, 1908. He married, December 31, 1875, Martha Bartholomew, at Bath, Pa. She was born at Allentown, Pa., July 19, 1901. She was a daughter of Lafayette and Anna Marie (Issmoyer) Bartholomew.

### CHILDREN OF JACOB HENRY AND MARTHA (BARTHOLOMEW) STECKEL

1078. CHARLOTTE STECKEL, born at Bath, Pa., Aug. 22, 1879; graduated at Woman's Medical College, Philadelphia, May, 1901, and is in active practice of her profession in Philadelphia; has served as physician at Blockley Hospital, Philadelphia, State Hospital for Insane, Trenton, N. J., Reform School, and other institutions. Married, April 30, 1907, Charles Edward Farrington, a chemist of Philadelphia, who was born in Dover, Mass., Aug. 21, 1869, and comes of old Puritan stock. They reside at 2130 Passyunk Avenue, Phila. They have no children.

1079. HARRY ARTHUR STECKEL, M.D., born at Bath, Pa., Dec. 13, 1886; graduated from medical department of University of Pennsylvania, June 15, 1910; was physician in Kings Park State Hospital, Long Island, and later in active practice of medicine.

MARY STECKEL (667), fourth and youngest child of Charles N. and Eliza (Snyder) Steckel, born at Bath, Northampton County, Pa., October 26, 1851; married there Samuel Duffy, born at Mauch Chunk, Pa., September 26, 1848; son of James and Matilda (Turpin) Duffy. They lived for a time in Catasauqua, Pa., later locating in Philadelphia, where they still reside. Their only child—

1080. CHARLES STECKEL DUFFY, born at Catasauqua, Pa., Nov. 23, 1885, also resides in Philadelphia.

MARIE ELIZABETH STECKEL (668), eldest child of Solomon A. and Lydia (Hough) Steckel, born at Bethlehem, Pa., June 4, 1849; married September 8, 1869, William H. Solt, of Bethlehem, born April 9, 1847; died September 2, 1890.



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

### CHILDREN OF WILLIAM H. AND MARIE ELIZABETH (STECKEL) SOLT

1081. ANNIE E. SOLT, born Sept. 12, 1870; died April 23, 1877.

1082. CHARLES ADAM SOLT, born March 17, 1872; clerk in office of Bethlehem Steel Company; married June 24, 1895, Elizabeth Hagenbuch, and had issue: Jacob C. Solt, born Feb. 28, 1897; Thomas L. Solt, born Jan. 26, 1899; Daniel S. Solt, born April 24, 1901; Joseph S. Solt, born April 1, 1903; Lydia S. Solt, born Jan. 22, 1905; John H. Solt, born Oct. 24, 1906; Samuel W. Solt, born Jan. 24, 1909; all died in infancy.

1083. ARTHUR H. SOLT, born Jan. 28, 1878; died Feb. 5, 1879.

1083a. PAUL S. SOLT, born April 1, 1890; married April, 1911.

SCUDDER STECKEL (671), fourth child and eldest son of Solomon and Lydia (Hough) Steckel, born at Bethlehem, Pa., February 27, 1857; died at Seattle, Washington, in 1908. He married at Allentown, in 1877, Emma L. Landenburg, born at Allentown, Pa., August 7, 1862; daughter of William A. and Sophia (Loeffling) Landenburg.

### CHILDREN OF SCUDDER AND EMMA L. (LANDENBURG) STECKEL

1084. LYDIA TAYLOR STECKEL, born July 25, 1878; married Arkelby J. Grayson, assistant treasurer of the S. H. Robinson Company, Philadelphia, Pa. He served in the Spanish-American War in 1898, in Co. D, Second Regiment, U. S. Vols. They had issue: John Arkelby Grayson, born March 3, 1908.

1085. CLARENCE WILLIAM STECKEL, born March 18, 1880; died Dec. 5, 1906. He was also a member of Co. D, Second Regiment, U. S. Vols., during the Spanish-American War; married Mary Joseph and left issue: Clarence Steckel, Jr., born May, 1904; living with his mother at 1926 N. Mervine Street, Philadelphia, Pa.

1086. DORA SOPHIA STECKEL, born Aug. 17, 1881; living at 1637 N. Bouvier Street, Philadelphia, in 1914.

CHARLES FRY (676), third child and eldest surviving son of Jacob and Lavinia (Haupt) Fry, born at Pittston, Pa., January 30, 1847; died at Montgomery, Lycoming County, Pa., November 21, 1909. He married, first, December 24, 1868, in Fairfield Township, Lycoming County, Pa., Mary E. Konkle, born in Fairfield Township, Lycoming County, Pa., September 20, 1849; died March 30, 1891; daughter of Pearson and Catharine (Bastian) Konkle. He married, secondly, March,





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

1892, at Montoursville, Pa., Clara Metzgar, born at Ranchtown, Pa., March 28, 1862; daughter of John and Phoebe Metzgar.

### CHILDREN OF CHARLES AND MARY E. (KONKLE) FRY

1087. HARRY FRY, born at Montoursville, Pa., Feb. 5, 1874; died at Port Allegheny, Pa., July 21, 1906; married Anna MacAbee, and had three children, two of whom are residing with their mother at Raton, N. M.: Mary Leah Fry, born Sept. 8, 1901; Catharine Berenice Fry, born Dec. 4, 1903; died March 21, 1908; Gertrude Esther Fry, born May 26, 1905.

1088. CATHARINE MARY FRY; married Win. E. Errington, and had issue Charles E. Errington, born May 20, 1908; Naomi R. Errington, born Nov. 14, 1910.

1089. PEARSON LEROY FRY; married Prudence Fleming, and had issue: LeRoy F. Fry; Hubert Fry; Paul H. Fry.

### CHILDREN OF CHARLES AND CLARA (METZGAR) FRY

1090. NAOMI C. FRY, born April 8, 1894.

1091. RUTH METZGAR FRY, born Sept. 10, 1895.

WESLEY FRY (677), fourth child and second surviving son of Jacob and Lavinia (Haupt) Fry, born in Fairfield Township, Lycoming County, Pa., January 18, 1849; married at Williamsport, Pa., January 30, 1873, Clara Striker, born at Montoursville, Pa., January 17, 1851; daughter of Isaac and Mary (Harris) Striker.

### CHILDREN OF WESLEY AND CLARA (STRIKER) FRY

1092. DORA FRY, born Dec. 14, 1873; married, 1904, William Stevenson, of Milton, Northumberland County, Pa., and had issue: Theodore Stevenson, born Jan. 19, 1905.

1093. WILSON FRY, born May 5, 1879; living in Lycoming County, Pa.; married Maria Shick, and had issue: Helen Fry, born May 29, 1898, in Clinton Township, Lycoming County, Pa.; Lloyd Fry, born Feb. 5, 1901, in Brady Township, Lycoming County, Pa.

1094. FRANK FRY, born March 26, 1885, living in Washington Township, Lycoming County, Pa.; married Bertha Jones and had issue: —, a son, born Sept. 25, 1912.

1095. IDA FRY, twin to Frank, born March 26, 1885; married Fred Murphy.

SUSAN FRY (678), fifth child and eldest daughter of Jacob and Lavinia (Haupt) Fry, born in Fairfield Township, Ly-



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

coming County, Pa., December 14, 1850; married there, March 9, 1871, Paul Woerule, born at Stuttgart, Germany, July 3, 1841; died in Lycoming County, Pa., May 10, 1906. He was a son of Louis and Catharine Woerule.

### CHILDREN OF PAUL AND SUSAN (FRY) WOERULE

- 1096. LAURA VIRGINIA WOERULE, born Jan. 14, 1872; married May 5, 1891, Frank Springman, of Williamsport, Pa., born Nov. 26, 1865. They now reside at Emporium, Pa. They had issue: Clarence H. Springman, born Feb. 23, 1892, at Williamsport, Pa.; Edna M. Springman, born Aug. 15, 1896; Edgar Paul Springman, born June 19, 1907, at Emporium, Pa.
- 1097. FRANK WOERULE, born April 4, 1874; married July 5, 1904, Gertrude E. Peeling, born Sept. 25, 1876. They had issue: Robert Woerule, born Nov. 4, 1906; died Sept. 22, 1907; Martha Woerule, born April 14, 1910; died Nov. 3, 1911.
- 1098. WALTER WOERULE, born Oct. 23, 1877; died Nov., 1882.
- 1099. EDWARD WOERULE, born June —, 1882; died April 4, 1885.
- 1100. CARRIE BERTHA WOERULE, born July 27, 1886; died May 14, 1887.
- 1101. GEORGE EDWARD WOERULE, born Feb. 9, 1891.

MARY JANE FRY (679), sixth child and youngest daughter of Jacob and Lavinia (Haupt) Fry, born in Fairfield Township, Lycoming County, Pa., August 20, 1852; married there, October 5, 1871, John H. Springman, born in Fairfield July 1, 1845, a son of Jacob and Annie (Dewalt) Springman.

### CHILDREN OF JOHN H. AND MARY JANE (FRY) SPRINGMAN

- 1102. MARY SPRINGMAN, born Aug. 25, 1872, died in infancy.
- 1103. WILLIAM ELMER SPRINGMAN, born Sept. 1, 1873; married —, 1897, Annie Moyer, and had issue: Grace Springman, born March 30, 1898; LaRue Springman, born Sept. 6, 1899; Marian Springman, born Sept. 11, 1902.
- 1104. HATH. MAY SPRINGMAN, born Dec. 6, 1875.
- 1105. CARRIE ELTA SPRINGMAN, born April 14, 1880; died Dec. 23, 1893.
- 1106. JACOB JAMES SPRINGMAN, born Oct. 22, 1881; married Oct. 8, 1902, Ella Taylor, born Jan. —, 1883, and had issue: Bernhard Elmer Springman, born April 6, 1903; LeRoy John Springman, born May 6, 1905; Naomi Springman, born Dec. 13, 1907; Melvin Springman, born Feb. 11, 1909.
- 1107. GERTRUDE EMMA SPRINGMAN, born June 1, 1884; married May 17, 1913, Albert Fortney, born Oct. 30, 1888.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

**BENJAMIN HOUP** (680), eldest son of Barnett and Rosanna (Gruver) Houpt, born in Newport Township, Luzerne County, Pa., November 1, 1845; removed with his parents to White Pigeon, Mich., where he still resides. He married, at her residence in Hanover Township, Luzerne County, Pa., December 29, 1870, Julia Line, daughter of Henry and Eliza (Robbins) Line.

### CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN AND JULIA (LINE) HOUP

- 1108. **HARRY HOUP**, born 1871; married Sadie —, and had issue: Elsa Houpt; Winifred Houpt.
- 1109. **NELLIE HOUP**, born 1873; married Arthur Marshall, and had issue: Arthur Marshall, Jr.; Harold Marshall.
- 1110. **CAMILLA HOUP**, born 1878; married Frank Howard and had issue: Julia Howard; Emma Howard.

**FRANKLIN A. HOUP** (681), second child of Barnett and Rosanna (Gruver) Houpt, born in Newport Township, Luzerne County, Pa., in 1847; is living in Detroit, Mich. He married at White Pigeon, Mich., December 15, 1875, Mina Dawson, born at Dexter, Mich., in 1852. She died in 1887, and he married, secondly, December 23, 1890, Mary B. Eaton. He had several children by the first wife, all of whom died in infancy, but had none by the second wife.

**SUSAN HOUP** (682), third child of Barnett and Rosanna (Gruver) Houpt, born at Newport, Luzerne County, Pa., October 14, 1849; married at White Pigeon, Mich., October 4, 1877, Charles D. Watt, who was born at Liberty, Trumbull County, Ohio, February 16, 1845. He was a son of Thomas and Nancy (Pauley) Watt. Charles and Susan (Houpt) Watt reside at Constantine, Mich.

### CHILDREN OF CHARLES D. AND SUSAN (HOUP) WATT

- 1111. **FRED B. WATT**, born at Constantine, Mich., July 11, 1882.
- 1112. **MINNIE M. WATT**, born at Constantine, Mich., Jan. 2, 1887.

**CHARLES HOUP** (684), youngest child of Barnett and Rosanna (Gruver) Houpt, born at Newport, Luzerne County,



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

Pa., February 14, 1854; is living at St. Paul, Minn. He was a student at Franklin and Marshall College, Lancaster, Pa.; later at an academy at Tiffin, Ohio, and finally at the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, where he graduated as a doctor of laws. He took up the practice of law at St. Paul, Minnesota, and is United States District Attorney for the state. He married, October 4, 1883, at St. Paul, Minn., Ida O. (Trenchard) Howells. She was a daughter of William Trenchard, and was born at Wheeler, Steuben County, New York. They had no children.

CORNELIUS ROBBINS (685), eldest child of Robert and Ellen (Haupt) Robbins, born at Newport, Luzerne County, Pa., May 16, 1843; died at Redfield, Kan.; October 16, 1904. He married at Phillipsburg, N. J., February 26, 1874, Clarissa Hopler. She was a daughter of William and Margaret (Cramer) Hopler, and was born at Hope, N. J., April 13, 1847. They resided for several years at Belvidere, N. J.

### CHILDREN OF CORNELIUS AND CLARISSA (HOPLER) ROBBINS

1113. MINNIE E. ROBBINS, born at Belvidere, N. J., Dec. 8, 1874.

1114. CORA M. ROBBINS, born at Belvidere, N. J., Sept. 5, 1877; married at Redfield, Kansas, Sept. 30, 1908, Ralph E. Huston, son of Nathan and Lucretia Huston, of Sperry, Iowa, where he was born Sept. 18, 1877. They had issue: Burton R. Huston, born Aug. 16, 1909, at Plainview, Tex.; Allen R. Huston, born July 15, 1912, at Plainview, Tex.

LINDA ROBBINS (686), second child of Robert and Ellen (Haupt) Robbins, was born at Nanticoke, Luzerne County, Pa., Sept. 20, 1850, and died at Wilkes-Barre, Pa., February 13, 1913. She married at Wilkes-Barre February 2, 1880, Edgar E. Raub. He was born at Pringle, Luzerne County, Pa., May 14, 1851, and was a son of Andrew and Katharine (Pierce) Raub. They removed to Leadville, Col., but returned to Luzerne County, Pa., in 1885.





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

### CHILDREN OF EDGAR E. AND LINDA (ROBBINS) RAUB

1115. **ELSIE RAUB**, born 1881; died 1882 at Leadville, Col.

1116. **EARL RAUB**, born at Leadville, Col., June 26, 1883; married at Los Angeles, Cal., May, 1912, Martha Harris, and now resides at Encanto, Cal.

1117. **LENA RAUB**, born at Dallas, Pa., Oct. 14, 1886.

1118. **ANDREW RAUB**, born at Wilkes-Barre, Pa., May 26, 1890.

**ELLA ROBBINS (687)**, youngest child of Robert and Ellen (Haupt) Robbins, born at Nanticoke, Pa., December 12, 1851; married at Wilkes-Barre, Pa., June 4, 1874, Lyman H. Bennett. He was born at Harpersfield, N. Y., February 20, 1845, and was a son of Phineas and Minerva (Hakes) Bennett. He died at Wilkes-Barre, Pa., October 2, 1898.

### CHILDREN OF LYMAN H. AND ELLA (ROBBINS) BENNETT

1119. **ANNA MINERVA BENNETT**, born May 19, 1875; died March 7, 1888.

1120. **LILIAN BENNETT**, born Feb. 20, 1879; married Oct. 23, 1901, John Sturdevant, born at Wilkes-Barre, Oct. 1, 1870, son of Edward and Elizabeth (Prosser) Sturdevant. They had issue: Virginia Sturdevant, born June 7, 1905.

**ELLEN WELCH (691)**, eldest child of John and Susan (Haupt) Welch, born at Wilkes-Barre, Pa., January 4, 1852; married at Dallas, Pa., September 18, 1873, Miner B. Austin. He was born at Muhlenberg, Pa., June 11, 1851, and was a son of Isaac and Barbara (Benscater) Austin.

### CHILDREN OF MINER B. AND ELLEN (WELCH) AUSTIN

1121. **CHARLES M. AUSTIN**, born at Wilkes-Barre, Pa., April 23, 1876, teller of Wyoming National Bank, Wilkes-Barre, Pa.; married Oct. 15, 1910, Lucretia Krause, daughter of Gideon and Esther (McDonald) Krause. She was born at Lampazo, Nuevo Leon, Mexico. They had issue: Charles M. Austin, Jr., born Nov. 24, 1912.

1122. **EDNA AUSTIN**, born April 4, 1880.

**FRANCES M. WELCH (693)**, third child of John and Susan (Haupt) Welch, born at Beaumont, Pa., October 31, 1854; married at Dallas, Pa., December 19, 1878, Josiah Gregory, of Wilkes-Barre. He was a son of Nelson and Sibyl (Monroe) Gregory, and was born at Uniontown, Luzerne County, Pa.,



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

December 25, 1847, and died at Wilkes-Barre April 5, 1882. She married, second, November 28, 1906, at Dallas, Pa., William Gregory, of Nanticoke, a brother of her first husband. He was born April 27, 1856. She had by her first husband one son:

1123. EDGAR GREGORY, born at Wilkes-Barre, Oct. 11, 1879; married June 11, 1902, Elizabeth Pettibone, born at Forty-Fort, Pa., Dec. 22, 1879; daughter of George and Helen (Space) Pettibone. He was manager of the Hitchner Biscuit Company of West Pittston, Pa., and they reside in that town. They have issue: Herbert Gregory, born Aug. 28, 1905; Donald Gregory, born July 10, 1908.

**WILLIAM W. WELCH (695)**, fifth child of John and Susan (Haupt) Welch, born at Wilkes-Barre, Pa., April 9, 1858; removed to Clarinda, Page County, Iowa, where he has carried on contracting and building, erecting many large buildings throughout western Iowa, where he still resides. He married there June 14, 1883, Minnie Hinman, born at Hawleyville, Iowa, May 16, 1864, daughter of Charles and Cornelia (Weikel) Hinman. She died in 1904, and he married, secondly, February 21, 1906, Mrs. Edith Gibson, of the same place.

### CHILDREN OF WILLIAM W. AND MINNIE (HINMAN) WELCH

1124. HARRY WELCH, born 1884; died 1893.  
1125. HELEN WELCH, born July 9, 1886; married Aug. 27, 1908; P. S. St. Clair, and they reside in Oklahoma City, Okla.  
1126. PHILIP WELCH, born Oct. 15, 1888; married Nov. 22, 1910, at Omaha, Neb., Nell Pollock.  
1127. MARGARET WELCH, born Nov. 11, 1890.  
1128. EARL WELCH, born June 28, 1893.  
1129. RUTH WELCH, born Feb. 10, 1896.  
1130. EDITH WELCH, born Nov. 28, 1897.  
1131. EDGAR WELCH, born Feb. 3, 1900.

**HARRY WELCH (698)**, eighth and youngest child of John and Susan (Haupt) Welch, born at Dallas, Luzerne County, Pa., June 27, 1868; followed his brother to Clarinda, Iowa, where he still resides. He married at Dallas, Pa., May 12,



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

1888, Mamie Harris, born at Dallas, September 6, 1869, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Smith) Harris.

### CHILDREN OF HARRY AND MAMIE (HARRIS) WELCH

1132. LEROY WELCH, born Feb. 2, 1890.

1133. INEZ WELCH, born Sept. 11, 1891.

1134. ELIZABETH WELCH, born Nov. 21, 1898.

MINNIE E. DILLEY (699), eldest child of Anning and Eliza (Haupt) Dilley, born in Wilkes-Barre, Pa., August 14, 1857, is unmarried. To her the compiler of these records is indebted for practically all the genealogical data of the descendants of Philip and Susanna (Arndt) Haupt. Her present residence (1919) is Yeager Avenue, Forty-Fort, Kingston, Pa.

JESSE BYRON DILLEY (700), second child and eldest son of Anning and Eliza (Haupt) Dilley, born in Wilkes-Barre, Pa., September 25, 1858; died there April 4, 1894. He was one of the prominent citizens of his native city. He was a civil engineer, and for several years prior to his death he was superintendent of the sewer system of the city. He married at Packerton, Pa., September 29, 1888, Bertha Stiles, who was born at Weatherly, Clinton County, Pa., April 15, 1868, a daughter of W. Lee and Maria (Smith) Stiles.

### CHILDREN OF JESSE BYRON AND BERTHA (STILES) DILLEY

1135. LEE S. DILLEY, born March 3, 1890; married at Phillipsburg, N. J., April 8, 1914, Edna Gordon, and had issue: Lee S. Dilley, Jr., born Dec. 17, 1916.

1136. JESSE R. DILLEY, born Oct. 14, 1892; married at Wilkes-Barre, Helen Downs, and had issue: Helen D. Dilley, born July 27, 1917.

SHERMAN A. DILLEY (702), fourth and youngest child of Anning and Eliza (Haupt) Dilley, born at Wilkes-Barre, Pa., July 15, 1864, is a civil engineer by profession, and for a number of years has been senior member and manager of the works of The Sturdevant Engineering Company. He married, April 11, 1895, Sadie Kelchner, born at Willow Grove, Co-



## GENEALOGY—SIXTH GENERATION

lumbia County, Pa., November 15, 1865, a daughter of John and Amanda (Boone) Kelchner.

### CHILDREN OF SHERMAN A. AND SADIE (KELCHNER) DILLEY

1137. ANNING M. DILLEY, born May 27, 1896.

1138. DAUGHTER, born Sept. 3, 1898; died Feb. —, 1899.

1139. WILLIAM K. DILLEY, born Feb. 9, 1902.

HARRY Z. CRANE (703), eldest child and only son of Bentley F. and Sallie (Haupt) Crane, born at Shalersville, Ohio, April 28, 1861; died there June 18, 1908. He married at Trenton, Ohio, December 21, 1882, Corda Coit, born July 9, 1863, at Shalersville, Ohio, a daughter of Royal Coit.

### CHILDREN OF HARRY Z. AND CORDA (COIT) CRANE

1140. ROY CRANE, born Oct. 14, 1887.

1141. AUSTIN CRANE, born Jan. 11, 1889.

1142. VERDIE CRANE, born Jan. 1, 1892.

1143. PAUL CRANE, born May 21, 1894.

NELLIE CRANE (704), second child and only daughter of Bentley F. and Sallie (Haupt) Crane, born at Shalersville, Ohio, July 30, 1868; married there April 10, 1889, Charles Hurd, born at Shalersville, Ohio, April 5, 1862, son of Wellington and Elizabeth Hurd.

### CHILDREN OF CHARLES AND NELLIE (HOUP) HURD

1144. NELLIE HURD, born at Shalersville, Ohio, March 22, 1890; married at Mantua, Ohio, Oct. 6, 1909, Harry W. Crafts, who was born at Mantua, Jan. 21, 1887, and was a son of William H. and Augusta Crafts. They reside at Mantua, Ohio, and have one child: Norma Crafts, born Nov. 8, 1910.

EDGAR M. HOUP (707), second child of Missouri and Sallie (Garringer) Houp, born in Wilkes-Barre, Pa., June, 1876, still resides there. He married there, February 6, 1901, Edith Payne, born at Kingston, Luzerne County, Pa., June 14, 1877, a daughter of Edward F. and Elsie (Reith) Payne.

### CHILDREN OF EDGAR M. AND EDITH (PAYNE) HOUP

1145. ELSIE R. HOUP, born July 15, 1902.

1146. EDGAR PAYNE HOUP, born March 8, 1905.





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

### SEVENTH GENERATION

**ELIZABETH SCHUYLER COTTON (803)**, eldest child of Charles Arndt and Allene Jane (Kennedy) Cotton, born at Green Bay, Wis., February 4, 1879; married Prescott Hunt Comings, of Green Bay, an official of the Fabary Construction Company. He was born at New Bedford, Mass., August 18, 1879.

CHILD OF PRESCOTT H. AND ELIZABETH S. (COTTON) COMINGS

1150. **PRESCOTT HUNT COMINGS, JR.**, born May 20, 1910.

**MARTHA LONGSTREET FIELD (807)**, only child of Jeremiah Depew and Margaret Elizabeth (Arndt) Field, born at Green Bay, Wis., February 17, 1860; married at Bayonne, N. J., December 11, 1883, Samuel H. McQuoid, born in New York city June 15, 1855.

CHILDREN OF SAMUEL H. AND MARTHA L. (FIELD) McQUOID

1151. **BERTHA McQUOID**, born Dec. 6, 1884, at Bayonne, N. J.; died there Aug. 5, 1890.

1152. **KENNETH ARNDT McQUOID**, born at Roselle, N. J., Sept. 5, 1891.

1153. **CHESTER STRICKLAND McQUOID**, born at Roselle, N. J., Aug. 30, 1895.

**MAUDE COTESWORTH ARNDT (808)**, eldest child of Joseph Manning Marsh and Elizabeth (Slater) Arndt, born at St. Louis, Mo., April 2, 1862; married there October 17, 1907, Sherman H. Kleinschmidt, who was born at St. Louis May 2, 1864.

**CATHARINE MAGDALENA ARNDT (809)**, second child of Joseph Manning Marsh and Elizabeth (Slater) Arndt, born at Keokuk, Iowa, August 9, 1864; married at St. Louis, Mo., July 7, 1886, William S. Thompson, of St. Louis, where he was born July 1, 1864.

CHILD OF WILLIAM S. AND CATHARINE MAGDALENA (ARNDT) THOMPSON

1154. **MADGE ELIZABETH THOMPSON**, born at St. Louis, Mo., April 25, 1893.

**WALTER TALLMADGE ARNDT (811)**, only son of Edward Wilcox and Mary Ellen (Delany) Arndt, was born at De Pere,



## GENEALOGY—SEVENTH GENERATION

Wisconsin, October 11, 1872. He received his elementary education in the public schools of De Pere and prepared for college at the Milwaukee High School and Beloit College Academy. He entered the University of Wisconsin in the fall of 1892 with the class of '96. In college he was active in college affairs, rowed on the class crew, was literary editor of the *Badger*, the Junior annual, an editor of the *Aegis*, the literary monthly, and editor-in-chief of the *Daily Cardinal*, the college daily. He was a frequent contributor of both prose and verse to college publications, and a university song written by him which won a prize in a song competition in 1895 is still one of the best known of Wisconsin songs. He was president of the Western Intercollegiate Press Association, and a delegate from Wisconsin in 1895 to the National Convention of the Intercollegiate Republican League. He was a member of the Phi Gamma Delta and Sigma Delta Chi (journalistic) fraternities. Before completing his course at the University of Wisconsin he entered Harvard, graduating therefrom with the degree of A.B. in 1897, and remaining two years for a course of study in history and economics in the Graduate School, where he took his degree of A.M. in 1899. In October of that year he settled in New York city, joining the staff of the *New York Sun*. In 1902 he temporarily left newspaper work, becoming a member of the staff of the *New International Encyclopedia* and an assistant editor of the *New International Year Book*, both published by Dodd, Mead & Co. He contributed more than 1,500 articles on history and biography to the encyclopedia. In 1904 he became an assistant editor of the *Historian's History of the World*, and a year later a member of the American editorial staff of the *Encyclopædia Britannica* (Eleventh Edition), to which he contributed more than 1,000 articles on history and biography. During 1905-06 he was dramatic editor of *Current Literature*. In 1906 he returned to newspaper work becoming exchange



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

editor of the New York *Evening Post*. He subsequently became political editor and legislative correspondent at Albany. In 1913 he was elected executive secretary of the Municipal Government Association, a state organization devoted to furthering municipal home rule.

Politically like his father, a republican, he has always taken deep interest in the affairs of his party, and had been a delegate to party conventions and for many years a member of his district and county committees. He was one of the founders of the New York Young Republican Club, which he served for several years as director, and was chairman of its Committee on State Affairs. During 1916 and 1917 he was legislative secretary of the City Club of New York. In the spring of 1916 he became Press Secretary of the Roosevelt Republican League, which conducted a pre-convention campaign for the nomination of Colonel Roosevelt as the Republican party candidate. After the nomination of Justice Hughes, whom he had known as Governor of New York, Mr. Arndt became actively associated with his candidacy. Together with two or three former friends of Mr. Hughes he planned and organized the Hughes Alliance, which played a considerable part in the campaign, acting at first as temporary secretary, and then, until election time, as director of publicity of the National Hughes Alliance.

Shortly after the United States entered the World War Walter Arndt, in collaboration with William H. Lough, laid before Secretary of War Newton D. Baker, whom he had known for many years, a plan for the preparation of a "home reading course" for the citizen soldiers to be called into service under the Selective Service law. Secretary Baker endorsed the plan, and referred it to the General Staff and the War College, and it was approved by both. The course, which was both inspirational and instructive, was published in 30 daily lessons



## GENEALOGY—SEVENTH GENERATION

under the direction of the War Department, being sent out in "plate" form to several thousand newspapers and later reprinted in an edition of over a million copies as No. 8 of the War Information Series issued by the Committee on Public Information.

For many years Mr. Arndt had been active in the affairs of the Citizens Union of New York City, the most influential civic organization in the metropolis. He had served on both its legislative and executive committees, and when, in the summer of 1918, a vacancy occurred in the secretaryship, he was elected to that position which he still (January, 1920) occupies.

In addition to his newspaper and editorial work, Mr. Arndt has contributed many book reviews, short stories, and articles to magazines. He has written one book, "The Emancipation of the American City," published by Duffield and Company, in 1917. This is an account of developments and improvements in our city governments, which was highly praised by the reviewers and is used as collateral reading in courses in government in several universities. His social clubs include the Harvard, City, Wisconsin, and Phi Gamma Delta Clubs of New York, and the University Club of Albany. He is also a member of the American Historical Association, the National Municipal League, and the Civic Secretaries Association.

He has been twice married. His first wife, whom he married at Washington, D. C., on June 9, 1904, was Ethel Howard. They had one son, Howard Wilcox Arndt, now a student at Nazareth Hall Academy, Nazareth, Pa. His second wife, whom he married in New York on April 17, 1915, was Wilhelmina Helene Friedlander. She is active in civic and political work, was a member of the Woman's Committee of One Hundred in 1917, is a member of the Republican County Committee and of the Women's City Club. During the war she was executive secretary of the Bronx Red Cross, and later assistant





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

field director of the Eastern Department of the Y.M.C.A. (Women's Department).

CHILD OF WALTER T. AND ETHEL (HOWARD) ARNDT

1155. HOWARD WILCOX ARNDT, born Feb. 22, 1906.

EDWARD WILCOX LAWTON (815), eldest child of Charles Augustus and Elsie Morgan (Arndt) Lawton, born at De Pere, Wis., August 20, 1867, graduated at De Pere High School and entered the University of Wisconsin, class of 1889. He graduated with the degree of Mechanical Engineering and entered the employ of his father in the machine shops at De Pere, and subsequently became a member of the firm of C. A. Lawton & Co. Since the decease of his father he has carried on the business with great success. During the European war the resources of the plant were largely devoted to war work.

He is a 32d Degree Mason and has been several times master of the lodge at De Pere, being also a member of Persistent Commandery, Knights Templar, and of Wisconsin Consistory. He married at De Pere, December 19, 1900, Helen Davis, born at Menasha, Wis., March 25, 1878, daughter of Ira Wadleigh and Laura Barlow (Shepard) Davis, and a niece of James Reed Shepard who married Catharine Arndt, No. 433. They had issue, one child:

1156. CHARLES AUGUSTUS LAWTON, JR., born at De Pere, Wis., July 25, 1904.

ELLEN BAIRD LAWTON (816), second child of Charles Augustus and Elsie Morgan (Arndt) Lawton, born at De Pere, Wis., April 19, 1869; married at De Pere, Francisco H. Wilson, of Chicago, Ill. He was born at Chadds Ford, Pa., May 20, 1863.

CHARLOTTE WATSON LOY (817), eldest child of Peter Schell and Emily Hayes (Arndt) Loy, born at De Pere, Wis., September 14, 1871; married August 13, 1899, Jacob Edward Drescher, who was born at Ann Arbor, Mich., January 17,



## GENEALOGY—SEVENTH GENERATION

1861. He has been for many years in the employ of the Conway Manufacturing Company, manufacturers of mantels, doors, etc., at Milwaukee, as superintendent of the finishing department. Their residence in 1919 was 3710 Park Hill Avenue, Milwaukee, Wis. They had no children.

MARY WILCOX LOY (818), second child of Peter Schell and Emily Hayes (Arndt) Loy, born at De Pere, Wis., March 10, 1873; married at Milwaukee, Wis., May 9, 1902, Dr. Vet S. Baird, a physician in active practice for many years at Monroe and Belvit, Wis.; later in Milwaukee. He was a member of Co. H, First Regiment, Wisconsin Infantry, during the Spanish-American War. They reside (1919) at 1021 Muskego Avenue, Milwaukee, Wis.

### CHILDREN OF DR. VET S. AND MARY WILCOX (ARNDT) BAIRD

1157. LOY SCHELL BAIRD, born at Waterford, Wis., Jan. 6, 1903.

1158. CHARLOTTE ANNA BAIRD, born at Milwaukee, Wis., Feb. 20, 1916.

ANNA REBECCA SCHELL LOY (819), third and youngest child of Peter Schell and Emily Hayes (Arndt) Loy, born at De Pere, Wis., December 31, 1878, married at San Gabriel Mission Church, San Gabriel, Los Angeles County, Cal., April 22, 1908, Charles David Hannon, of San Gabriel. He was born at Savannah, Los Angeles County, Cal., July 27, 1873. They reside (1919) on a ranch of 200 acres near Beaumont, Riverside County, Cal.

1159. CHERILL LOY HANNON, born in Alhambra, Cal., Nov. 24, 1911.

ELIZABETH HOWE SHEPARD (820), eldest child of James Reed and Mary Catharine (Arndt) Shepard, born at De Pere, Wisconsin, August 23, 1878, married there, August 24, 1907, William Henry Lough, of New York City. He was born at Dayton, Ohio, May 11, 1881, and is a son of William H. and Esther (Stubbs) Lough. He graduated at the Oshkosh Normal School in 1899, and entered Harvard University, from which he received the degree of A.B. in 1901 and that of A.M. in 1902.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

After serving two years in the traffic department of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad at Pittsburgh, Pa., he became a member of the editorial staff of the *Wall Street Journal*, New York, filling that position during 1904-5. From 1905 to 1910 he was instructor, assistant professor, and professor of finance and transportation in the School of Commerce and Finance of New York University. In 1910 he was one of the founders and in 1915 vice-president of the Alexander Hamilton Institute. During 1916 he made an extensive tour of South America, investigating banking and financial conditions there for the United States Department of Commerce, and published on his return two reports of his work of great value. In 1916 he founded and became president of the Business Training Corporation, for the organizing of educational work among employees of industrial and commercial companies of the country.

During the early months of the war with Germany he initiated and prepared "The Home Reading Course for Citizen Soldiers," and associating himself with Walter T. Arndt (No. 811), laid his plan for the education of the American youth called into the service by the selective draft, before Secretary of War Baker, and on his approval it was widely circulated under the auspices of the War Department. He served as Executive Secretary of the War Department Committee on Special Training during 1918, and late in that year sailed for France, where he became Director of Business Education in the Educational Corps of the American Expeditionary Forces in France, remaining in charge until the work was completed. He is a Republican in politics and a member of the American Economic Association, and of the Harvard and the Advertising clubs of New York city.

He is the author of several books on financial subjects, including "Lectures on Panics and Depressions" (1907); "Corporation Finance" (1909); "Financial Development in South



## GENEALOGY—SEVENTH GENERATION

American Countries" (1915); "Banking Opportunities in South America" (1915); and "Business Finance" (1917). He has offices at 185 Madison Avenue, and he and his wife live at No. 18 East Eighth Street, New York City. They have no children.

COLIN REED SHEPARD (821), second child of James Reed and Mary Catharine (Arndt) Shepard, was born at De Pere, Wis., May 10, 1883. He graduated from De Pere High School, and entered the College of Engineering of the University of Wisconsin, where he spent two years. He was active in college athletics and rowed on the university crew. He was a charter member of the Alpha Delta Phi Chapter at the University of Wisconsin. While engaged in an engineering survey for the extension of the St. Paul system to the Pacific coast he contracted typhoid fever, and returning to his home in De Pere, died there September 20, 1906.

ALICE IRENE BOWRING (822), eldest daughter of Thomas Doubell and Alice (Arndt) Bowring, was born at De Pere, Wis., January 2, 1876. She was educated in the schools of De Pere, and took a course in the Oshkosh Normal School, after which she engaged in teaching until her marriage on June 5, 1907, to Oliver Evans, cashier of the Commercial National Bank of Iron Mountain, Michigan. He is a son of Oliver and Nancy (Bunnell) Evans, and was born at Berlin, Wisconsin, January 30, 1857. He retired from business several years ago, and they settled in Alhambra, Cal., where they still live (1920). They have issue, one child:

1160. ALICE EVANS, born at Iron Mountain, Mich., Oct. 8, 1908.

THOMAS REUBEN BOWRING (822), second child of Thomas D. and Alice (Arndt) Bowring, was born at De Pere, Wis., January 3, 1878. He graduated from De Pere High School and succeeded his father in the photographic business at De Pere,





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

becoming the support of the family at the age of nineteen. He is a well-known photographer and conducts, in addition, a large business in photographic supplies and phonographs. He has served on the De Pere Board of Aldermen and is a member of De Pere Lodge of Masons.

He married at De Pere, August 30, 1905, Irene Rivers Chase, born at Chase, Brown County, Wis., January 23, 1880, a daughter of J. S. Chase, of De Pere. They have issue, one child:

1161. RANDALL CHASE BOWRING, born at De Pere, Wis., May 17, 1908.

WILLIAM WALLACE BOWRING (824), fourth child of Thomas D. and Alice (Arndt) Bowring, was born at De Pere, Wis., April 3, 1884. He graduated from De Pere High School, and was for many years in the employ of his uncle, Charles A. Lawton, in the foundry and machine business at De Pere, later becoming a machinery salesman in Detroit, Mich., where he and his wife now reside. He married at Clarenceville, Quebec, November 25, 1913, Mary Louise Hunter, who was born at Circleville, Quebec, March 16, 1888.

ELSIE ARNDT BOWRING (825), youngest child of Thomas D. and Alice (Arndt) Bowring, born at De Pere, Wis., November 24, 1890; graduated at the De Pere High School and Oshkosh Normal School, and taught school for several years at Sheboygan and Green Bay, Wisconsin. Since 1918 she has been teaching in Pasadena, Cal.

REUBEN FIELD ARNDT (826), eldest son of Randall Wilcox and Annie (Courtney) Arndt, was born in De Pere, Wis., July 31, 1881. He graduated from the Neenah, Wis., High School, and entered the College of Engineering of the University of Wisconsin in 1900, graduating with the degree of Mechanical Engineer in the class of 1904. He was president of his class and a member of the University Glee Club; the Harefoot Dramatic Club, and a charter member of the Alpha Delta Phi



## GENEALOGY—SEVENTH GENERATION

**Fraternity.** Immediately on his graduation he went to Portland, Oregon, where he has since been engaged in the structural iron business with the Northwestern Bridge and Iron Company, and the Northwestern Ship Building Company, of which he has been for several years general superintendent. During the European war this company was extensively engaged in building ships for the transport service and the merchant marine. The plant employed 5,500 men, and launched 8,800 tons steel ships at an average rate of 40 days per ship, or one ship every ten days, from four building slips.

Reuben Arndt was a charter member of the Oregon Society of Engineers; is a member of the Portland Chamber of Commerce; of the Portland University Club, and a Director of the Portland Builders' Exchange.

He married at Menasha, Wis., March 16, 1909, Louise Augusta MacKinnon, who was born in Menasha, March 11, 1882. They have issue, one child:

1161. HELEN ELIZABETH ARNDT, born at Portland, Ore., Dec. 13, 1919.

**JOHN PHILIP ARNDT (827)**, second son of Randall Wilcox and Annie (Courtney) Arndt, was born in De Pere, Wis., February 15, 1883. He was educated at the schools of De Pere and Neenah, and after graduating at Neenah High School obtained a practical education in electrical engineering, which has been his profession. He was superintendent of the electrical plant at Green Bay, Wis., and for several years had charge of a large electrical plant at Newark, Ohio. He is at present (1920) engaged in manufacturing an invention of his own at Milwaukee, Wis. This invention is known as a "Throttle Fuse," and is used to protect high-voltage circuits, and is coming into wide use in electrical plants. It is capable of interrupting circuits of larger capacity than any fuse heretofore devised. Mr. Arndt is also the inventor of an "Air-Blast Cut-out." He has



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

a laboratory which he personally conducts and experiments with numerous other electrical inventions under way.

He married at Neenah, Wis., June 11, 1908, Mary Elizabeth Fish, who was born there September 11, 1883. She is a graduate of Oshkosh Normal School.

### CHILDREN OF JOHN PHILIP AND MARY ELIZABETH (FISH) ARNDT

1162. JOHN PHILIP ARNDT, JR., born at Canton, O., Dec. 13, 1910.

1163. ELIZABETH JANE ARNDT, born at Neenah, Wis., Aug. 21, 1914.

1164. RANDALL HERBERT ARNDT, born at Milwaukee, Wis., Sept. 1, 1919.

JESSIE ASH ARNDT (828), third child and only daughter of Randall Wilcox and Annie (Courtney) Arndt, was born at Neenah, Wis., November 2, 1899. She graduated from the high school at Abilene, Kan., and after a special course in music became a member of the staff of the *Abilene Reflector*, of which she subsequently became city editor. She is still engaged in newspaper work. She is unmarried.

LAWRENCE BYERS (828a), son of John Franklin and Martha Ann (Arndt) Byers, was born in Minneapolis, Minn., October 8, 1885. He was a youth of unusual promise and ability and of engaging personality. He was within a week of graduating from Minneapolis High School with high honors, and had expected to enter the State University of Minnesota the following fall, when, on May 18, 1904, he was drowned by the upsetting of a canoe in Lake Calhoun in the suburbs of Minneapolis.

GRACE EASTMAN LAMB (829), eldest child of Dr. George Allen and May (Eastman) Lamb, born at Green Bay, Wis., April 23, 1869, married at Minneapolis, Minn., June 26, 1907, William Hanson Holbrook, who was born in Chicago, Ill., July 24, 1866.

EUGENIA EASTMAN LAMB (830), second child of Dr. George Allen and May (Eastman) Lamb, born at Green Bay, Wis., March 27, 1873; married at Benton Harbor, Mich., November 28, 1901, Edward Robert Nelson, a dealer in automobiles at



## GENEALOGY—SEVENTH GENERATION

Ishpeming, Mich., where he was born April 14, 1874. They had issue:

1165. ROGER EASTMAN NELSON, born at Ishpeming, Mich., Aug. 31, 1902.

1166. GEORGE LAMB NELSON, born at Ishpeming, Mich., Aug. 13, 1906.

1167. EDWARD ROBERT NELSON, JR., born at Ishpeming, Mich., Aug. 8, 1910.

MAY ELIZABETH NORRIS (831), eldest child of John Mahan and Grace (Eastman) Norris, born at Green Bay, Wis., September 28, 1869; married at Minneapolis, Minn., June 2, 1909, Samuel Lovett Sewall, Secretary and Treasurer of the Minneapolis Iron and Stove Company. He was born at Wilmington, Del., June 27, 1862. They have no children.

SARAH MAHAN WOODRUFF (833), eldest child of Walter Harold and Belle (Eastman) Woodruff, born at Green Bay Wis., September 13, 1881; married at Benton Harbor, Mich., September 13, 1906, Mathias Mayer. He was born at Appleton, Wis., November 14, 1874, and is an engineer on the Chicago and Northwestern Railroad. They reside at 823 North Chestnut Avenue, Green Bay, Wis. They had issue:

1168. LAWRENCE HAROLD MAYER, born at Kaukauna, Wis., Aug. 15, 1907.

1169. JOHN ROBERT MAYER, born at Green Bay, Wis., Feb. 22, 1910.

1170. LUCY BELLE MAYER, born at Green Bay, Wis., Sept. 13, 1913.

ROBERT EASTMAN WOODRUFF (834), second child of Walter Harold and Belle (Eastman) Woodruff, born at Green Bay, Wis., September 11, 1884, early engaged in the railroad business, and is superintendent of the Cincinnati Division of the Erie Railroad and resides at Marion, Ohio.

He married at Columbus, Ohio, June 8, 1907, Beatrice Louise Bruck, born at Columbus, Ohio, January 29, 1885. They have no issue.

MARGARET EASTMAN WOODRUFF (835), third and youngest child of Walter Harold and Belle (Eastman) Woodruff, born at Green Bay, Wis., April 27, 1891, married at Benton Harbor, Mich., October 18, 1911, Dr. Frank Carey Boardman,





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

a dentist at Orlando, Fla., where they reside. He was born at Kissimonee, Fla., July 10, 1889.

They had issue:

1171. FRANCES WOODRUFF BOARDMAN, born at Orlando, Fla., Aug. 30, 1912

JANE ELIZABETH EASTMAN (837), second child of Benjamin Ralph and Lettie Bell (Sherwood) Eastman, born at Benton Harbor, Mich., August 25, 1885; married there June 29, 1910, Clarence William Chaddock, born in Illinois September 6, 1882.

They had issue:

1172. DOROTHEA HOPE CHADDOCK, born at Camden, N. J., Oct. 19, 1911.

DE WITT VAN DYKE REILEY (844), second child of De Witt Ten Broeck and Catharine Van Beuren (Campbell) Reiley, born at New Brunswick, N. J., May 10, 1866; graduated at Rutgers College, New Brunswick, N. J., in the class of 1886, and from Columbia Law School, New York city, in 1888. He is a practising attorney in New York city, senior member of the law firm of Reiley and Harrison, with offices at No. 2 Rector Street.

He married at Flatbush, Long Island, May 21, 1891, Sarah Barre Strong, born December 12, 1864, at New Baltimore, N. Y., a daughter of Rev. Robert G. and Harriet Lydia (Zabritskie) Strong. No record of children.

ALAN CAMPBELL REILEY (845), third child of De Witt Ten Broeck and Katharine Van Beuren (Campbell) Reiley, born at New Brunswick, N. J., December 7, 1869; was educated at Rutgers College Preparatory School. He accompanied his father to Athens, Greece, in 1884, and spent one year there. He is the author of the historical maps for Larned's "History for Ready Reference" and Bishop Hurst's "History of the Christian Church." He was secretary of Connecticut Society for Universal Extension, 1895-1896, and after two years' em-



## GENEALOGY—SEVENTH GENERATION

ployment with the Pope Manufacturing Company entered the employ of the Remington Typewriter Company, of which he has been advertising manager since 1900. He was president of the National Association of Advertisers, 1916-1917.

He married at Washington, D. C., May 14, 1902, Carolyn Loretta Goodale, daughter of Wilbert Beecher and Eleanor Frances (Halsey) Goodale, of Hartford, Conn., where she was born April 5, 1878. They have issue:

1173. ALAN CAMPBELL REILEY, JR., born April 23, 1903.

WILLARD SCHERMERHORN REILEY (846), fourth child of De Witt Ten Broeck and Katharine Van Beuren (Campbell) Reiley, born at New Brunswick, N. J., September 27, 1871; died at his home in Palisade, N. J., February 8, 1915. He married at Camden, N. J., July 2, 1904, Eloise Ingalls Middleton, born at South Westerle, Albany County, N. Y., February 16, 1883, daughter of Frank and Emma (Ingalls) Middleton, who survives him. They had issue:

1174. WILLARD MIDDLETON REILEY, born June 29, 1907.

KATHARINE CAMPBELL REILEY (847), fifth child of De Witt Ten Broeck and Katharine Van Beuren (Campbell) Reiley, born at New Brunswick, N. J., August 13, 1873; graduated at Vassar College in the class of 1895 with the degree of A.B. She received the degree of A.M. at Columbia University in 1902, and that of Ph.D. at the same university in 1909, and has been a member of the faculty of the university, filling the positions of Assistant Professor of Greek and Latin, and Assistant to the Director of Extension Teaching and School of Business and the Summer Sessions since 1915. She was also Assistant Director of summer sessions from 1915 to 1919. She is the author of "Philosophical Terminology of Lucretius and Cicero," Columbia University Press, and of "The Latin Verb," American Book Co. She is a member of the Phi Beta Kappa



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

fraternity, of the Philological Association, the Women's City Club of New York, and other scientific and social organizations.

ELEANOR TEN BROECK REILEY (848), sixth child of De Witt Ten Broeck and Katharine Van Beuren (Campbell) Reiley, born at New Brunswick, N. J., August 2, 1875, married at Tarrytown, New York, June 10, 1903, George Endicott, of New York city, where they reside. He is a son of Francis Endicott, and was born in New York city September, 1860.

CHILD OF GEORGE AND ELEANOR (REILEY) ENDICOTT

1175. DE WITT ENDICOTT, born Oct. 10, 1905.

AMY CARROLL REILEY (865), third child and eldest daughter of George Junkin and Mary Sophia (Dunn) Reiley, born at Blairstown, East Feliciana Parish, La., August 7, 1881; married there February 22, 1911, Dr. Joe S. Jones, Jr., of Baton Rouge, La., son of Dr. Joe S. and Sallie (Irwin) Jones of that city. He is a physician in active practice in Baton Rouge, where he resides with his family.

CHILD OF DR. JOE S. AND AMY CARROLL (REILEY) JONES

1179. FRANK JUNKIN JONES, born April 2, 1913.

EDWARD CARROLL REILEY (866), fourth child of George Junkin and Mary Sophia (Dunn) Reiley, was born at Blairstown, La., December 18, 1882, and still resides there. He married at Saint Francisville, West Feliciana Parish, La., June 19, 1912, Hilda May Richardson, daughter of Wade Hillard and Leonora (Connell) Richardson, of that parish, where she was born December 21, 1890.

CHILDREN OF EDWARD CARROLL AND HILDA MAY (RICHARDSON) REILEY

1180. ELIZABETH CARROLL REILEY, born Sept. 18, 1917.

1181. NELL RICHARDSON REILEY, born June 13, 1919.

MARY TRIMBLE REILEY (867), fifth child of George Junkin and Mary Sophia (Dunn) Reiley, born at Blairstown, East Feliciana Parish, La., June 4, 1884; married at Clinton, in that



## GENEALOGY—SEVENTH GENERATION

parish, January 12, 1909, Dr. Thomas Spec Jones, of Baton Rouge, La. He is a son of Dr. Joe S. and Sarah (Irwin) Jones, and was born at Jackson, East Feliciana Parish, La., June 5, 1881.

### CHILDREN OF DR. THOMAS S. AND MARY TRIMBLE (REILEY) JONES

1182. ROBERT REILEY JONES, born Dec. 31, 1909.

1183. GEORGE REILEY JONES, born Sept. 13, 1911; died Sept. 20, 1911.

1184. JOHN REILEY JONES, born March 18, 1913.

ELIZABETH REILEY (868), sixth child of George Junkin and Mary Sophia (Dunn) Reiley, born at Blairstown, La., April 29, 1886; was a teacher in the schools of her native parish for six years and was postmistress at Clinton for two years during President Taft's administration, resigning on the eve of her marriage to Dr. Jesse Horrell McClendon, of Amite, La., which occurred December 18, 1912. He is a son of William H. and Allenette Irene (Castle) McClendon, and was born at Greensburg, St. Helena, La., November 15, 1886. He graduated from the medical department of Tulane University. During the European war he was a member of the medical staff of the Induction Board for the parish of Tangipahoa, La., and in 1919 was coroner of that parish.

### CHILDREN OF DR. JESSE HORRELL AND ELIZABETH (REILEY) MCCLENDON

1185. ELIZABETH REILEY MCCLENDON, born Oct. 11, 1913; died Sept. 26, 1915.

1186. ROBERT SPEC MCCLENDON, born July 12, 1919.

GEORGE JUNKIN REILEY (870), eighth and youngest child of George Junkin and Mary Sophia (Dunn) Reiley, born at Blairstown, East Feliciana Parish, La., December 27, 1890, is a dentist by profession, and during the World War volunteered his professional services to the government, and was commissioned a First Lieutenant in the Dental Corps of the United States Army.

CLAIRE LOVELL REILEY (871), eldest child of Hon. J. I. Blair and Jessie B. (Teel) Reiley, born at Phillipsburg, N. J.,





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

September 28, 1884; graduated at Phillipsburg High School in the class of 1900; from Blair Hall, Blairstown, N. J., in 1901, and from Vassar College in 1905. She is a member of the Junior Board of Easton Hospital; of the Navy League, and of the American Red Cross. During the World War, 1917-1918, she had a position in the Food Administration Office of Phillipsburg; was also chairman for Warren County of the Girls' Patriotic League and of the Woman's Committee of the Council of National Defense, and gave active assistance in the Liberty Loan and Red Cross drives in her native town and county. She married at Easton, Pa., June 9, 1911, John Milton Guthrie, Jr., born at Homer City, Indiana County, Pa., June 11, 1887; son of Speer Wallace and Abbie (Wilson) Guthrie. They resided for three years in Greensburg, Pa., and since have resided in Phillipsburg, N. J.

J. Milton Guthrie, Jr., received his primary education at the Model School, Indiana, Pa., and Kiskiminetas School, Saltsburg, Pa., and was a student at Lafayette College, Easton, Pa., for two years in the class of 1910. He engaged in the life insurance business with the Equitable Life Insurance Co., at Indiana, Pa., in 1908, and for the years 1911-1914 was supervisor for five counties of Pennsylvania for that company, with headquarters at Greensburg, Pa. Since 1914 he has been engaged in the real estate and insurance business at Phillipsburg, N. J. He enlisted in the United States Army during the European war, and was Captain and Battalion Adjutant Second New Jersey Regiment, Heavy Field Artillery, and was transferred on October 29, 1918, to the Chemical Warfare Service as First Lieutenant, and assigned to command of Gas Defense Inspection Detachment, which command he held until discharged on December 24, 1918.

JOHN I. BLAIR REILEY, JR. (872), only son of Hon. J. I. Blair and Jessie Benton (Teel) Reiley, was educated in the



## GENEALOGY—SEVENTH GENERATION

public schools of Phillipsburg, the Easton Academy, Easton, Pa., and Mercersberg Academy, Mercersberg, Pa., graduating from the latter institution in 1908. He entered Princeton University, Princeton, N. J., in 1908, and graduated in 1912. He entered Harvard Law School in 1912 and graduated in 1915, and was admitted to the bar of New Jersey by the Supreme Court at its November term, 1915. He began the practice of law in Newark, N. J., in 1916. In August, 1917, he enlisted at Newark in the United States National Army for the period of the war, and went to the Officers' Training Camp at Fort Myer August 25, 1917, graduating November 27, 1917. He was commissioned a First Lieutenant, ordered to report at Camp Lee, Petersburg, Va., on December 15, 1917, and on his arrival was attached to 317th Infantry, 80th Division, from which he was transferred and attached to 155th Depot Brigade, Camp Lee, Va., whence he was transferred on May 12, 1918, to duty with the United States Army Training Detachment, Richmond, Va., as Adjutant. On August 27, 1918, he was ordered to Washington, D. C., on duty with Committee on Education and Special Training, of General Staff, as assistant to General Robert J. Rees. He was promoted to Captain October 17, 1918, and released from duty with Committee on Education and Special Training in December, 1918, and assigned to duty with Mr. F. P. Keppel, Third Assistant Secretary of War. Was honorably discharged from service on June 30, 1919, and resumed the practice of law at Newark, New Jersey.

LIZZIE THOMAS WINTER (900), eldest child of Jacob B. and Alice G. (Williams) Winter, born at Lodi, Bucks County, Pa., January 30, 1871; died in Philadelphia April 23, 1905. She married in the latter city, January 9, 1895, Henry N. Kerst, Jr., a son of Henry N. and Angeline (Eppler) Kerst. He was born in Philadelphia, Pa., September 1, 1870. They had issue:



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

1187. RALPH BUSHON KREST, born Nov. 8, 1895; died Aug. 8, 1909.

SUE ELNA WINTER (901), second child of Jacob B. and Alice G. (Williams) Winter, born at Springtown, Warren County, N. J., April 2, 1873; married at Philadelphia, Pa., January 8, 1898, Henry D. Clifton, son of John Knox and Elizabeth (Smith) Clifton. He was born in Philadelphia November 27, 1869, and died there December 15, 1904. She married, secondly, October 7, 1908, Frank G. Haney, son of Aaron and Mary (Grey) Haney, of Bridgeton, Bucks County, Pa., where he was born September 12, 1877. She is living with her second husband at Milford, N. J. By her first husband she had issue:

1188. DOROTHY C. CLIFTON, born March 23, 1902.

By her second husband she had issue:

1189. EDWARD JEFFERSON HANEY, born July 7, 1912, died March 17, 1913.

MARTHA JANE WINTER (902), third child of Jacob B. and Alice G. (Williams) Winter, born at Pettenburg, Warren County, N. J., June 2, 1875; married in Philadelphia, Pa., October 10, 1900, Mordecai Jefferson, born at Bradford, England, November 12, 1875; died in Philadelphia, September 15, 1899. He was a son of Cornelius and Mary Ann (Zopham) Jefferson. They had issue:

1190. ALICE G. JEFFERSON, born June 14, 1905.

1191. WILLIAM H. JEFFERSON, born Dec. 9, 1909.

MAUDE WINTER (903), fourth child of Jacob B. and Alice G. (Williams) Winter, born at Lodi, Bucks County, Pa., September 25, 1881; married in Philadelphia, Pa., April 15, 1909, Henry H. Bryson, Jr., born in Philadelphia, July 9, 1879, a son of Henry H. and Elizabeth (Smith) Bryson. They had issue:

1192. MARTHA BRYSON, born Feb. 27, 1911.

1193. HELEN BRYSON, born Aug. 17, 1912.

ELSIE LYDIA WILLIAMS (904), eldest child of Dr. Thomas



## GENEALOGY—SEVENTH GENERATION

Blackledge and Mary Alice (Palm) Williams, born at Schuylkill Haven, Pa., November 10, 1879; married in Philadelphia, October 24, 1906, Ira Keller, born in Pottsville, Pa., April 4, 1868, a son of Benjamin and Hannah (Edwards) Keller. They had issue:

1194. MARJORIE KELLER, born October 12, 1910.

JESSE T. ZANE (910), eldest child of Thomas William and Jennie V. (Cummings) Zane, born at Schoolcraft, Mich., October 12, 1868; removed with his father to Sundance, Wyo., in 1893, and after the death of his father in 1901 came into possession of the ranch owned by the latter, which he continues to conduct. He married at Sundance, June 17, 1897, Zoe Olive Reed, daughter of Cyrus and Louisa (Harris) Reed, born at Seymour, Wis., May 25, 1871. They have no children.

ANNA ELIZABETH ZANE (911), second child of Thomas William and Jennie V. (Cummings) Zane, born at Schoolcraft, Mich., May 20, 1870; married there December 30, 1888, William R. Fox. He was a son of Ashbel A. and Miranda (Bathrick) Fox, and was born at Battle Creek, Mich., October 21, 1867. They removed to Sundance, Crook County, Wyo., in 1889 or 1890, whence they were later followed by Mrs. Fox's parents. After several years' residence at Sundance, they removed to Gillette, Campbell County, Wyo., where Mr. Fox is a surveyor and dealer in real estate. They had issue:

1195. HAROLD GERMAINE FOX, born at Sundance, Wyo., Aug. 12, 1891, is a cowboy at Gillette, Wyo.; married at Sheridan, Wyo., Aug. 10, 1910, Ella May Davis, born at Moorhead, Mont., Dec. 19, 1892, daughter of Jeremiah C. and Carrie May (Cleavinger) Davis, and had issue: Francis Raymond Fox, born Nov. 18, 1911.

1197. RUBY VALENTINE FOX, born at Sundance, Wyo., Feb. 14, 1893.

ANNA M. WRIGHT (915), second child of Silas A. and Clara S. (Mason) Wright, born at Schoolcraft, Mich., November 3, 1881; married at Comstock, Mich., June 5, 1904, Elbert





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

**Philetus Montague.** He was born at Comstock, Mich., August 11, 1877, and was a son of James S. and Electa (Wetherill) Montague. They had issue:

1198. **FRANK WRIGHT MONTAGUE**, born March 1, 1910.

**ELIZABETH WRIGHT (916)**, third child of Silas A. and Clara S. (Mason) Wright, born at Schoolcraft, Mich., April 14, 1883; married at Comstock, Mich., November 23, 1905, William Rork, a foreman of the machinist department in Rosenbaum's factory of that city. He was born at Palo, Iowa County, Mich., May 23, 1882, and is a son of Edward and Alma (Dodgson) Rork. They had issue:

1199. **CECIL MAURICE RORK**, born Jan. 11, 1909.

1200. **DONALD MILTON RORK**, born July 19, 1912.

**LILA WRIGHT (917)**, fourth child of Silas A. and Clara S. (Mason) Wright, born at Schoolcraft, Mich., August 22, 1886; was a teacher in her native town prior to her marriage at Comstock, Mich., July 7, 1906, to Ernest Milton Botsford, a machinist in Comstock, where they reside. He was born at Bedford, Calhoun County, Mich., May 17, 1877, and is a son of Orville and Martha (Estell) Botsford. They had issue:

1201. **MARJORIE MAE BOTSFORD**, born Aug. 6, 1908.

**GRACE O. WILLIAMS (919)**, eldest child of Samuel Francis and Sarah Ellen (Russell) Williams, born in Jay County, Ind., October 14, 1876; married at Milledgeville, Carroll County, Ind., March 9, 1909, Ferdinand Spaulding. He was born at Chadwick, Illinois, and was a son of Charles and Minna (Dyer) Spaulding. They had no issue.

**EDITH WILLIAMS (921)**, third child of Samuel Francis and Sarah Ellen (Russell) Williams, born in Jay County, Ind., May 8, 1880; married at Milledgeville, Ind., December 7, 1904, Clyde Spencer, born at Chadwick, Ill., May 26, 1869, a son of Ellwood and Elwina (Woods) Spencer. They had issue:



## GENEALOGY—SEVENTH GENERATION

1202. ELLEN LOVINA SPENCER, born Sept. 23, 1905.

1203. EFFIE SPENCER, born Oct. 9, 1907.

1204. ALICE SPENCER, born Oct. 20, 1909.

ELLWOOD WILLIAMS (922), fourth child of Samuel Francis and Sarah Ellen (Russell) Williams, born at Milledgeville, Ill., May 26, 1884; married at Chadwick, Ill., September 19, 1907, Susan Spaulding, born at Chadwick, Ill., August 2, 1882, a daughter of Charles and Minna (Dyer) Spaulding. They had issue:

1205. CHARLES F. WILLIAMS, born May 6, 1908.

ABRAHAM WEINGARDNER TRIMBLE (923), eldest child of Hugh Louis and Rebecca C. (Weingardner) Trimble, born at Williamsport, Pa., December 10, 1868; has been a resident of Philadelphia since 1884. He is a salesman for the William Whitmer & Sons wholesale lumber dealers of that city, and resides at 3615 Spring Garden Street. He married, January 19, 1898, at the Old Swedes Church, Philadelphia, Marie Cantrell, born in Philadelphia August 8, 1874; daughter of Francis and Elizabeth B. (Tomlinson) Cantrell. They had issue:

1206. FRANCIS CANTRELL TRIMBLE, born May 12, 1899.

1207. ELIZABETH TRIMBLE, born Nov. 6, 1900.

REV. SAMUEL TILDEN CLIFTON (939), eldest child of Charles Edward and Anna Maria (Stout) Clifton, born in Easton, Pa., April 30, 1874; graduated at Lafayette College in 1894, and from the Union Theological Seminary in New York city in 1898. In the latter year he was ordained as a minister of the Dutch Reformed Church, and installed as pastor of the Reformed Church at Wurtsboro, N. Y. In 1901 he was called to the Second Reformed Church at Coxsackie, N. Y., and later became pastor of a church at Winsted, Conn., where he is still stationed.

Rev. Mr. Clifton married, first, November 23, 1898, Harriet Fulton, of Wurtsboro, N. Y., born April 1, 1877; died Septem-



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

ber 4, 1907. He married, second, March 5, 1910, Elizabeth Powell, of Cossackie, N. Y. By his first wife, Harriet Fulton he had a daughter:

1210. MARION CLIFTON, born Aug. 20, 1899.

EDWARD CUTHBERT CLIFTON (940), second child of Charles Edward and Anna Maria (Stout) Clifton, born at Easton, Pa. April 1, 1876; graduated from Lafayette College, Easton, Pa. in 1898. He studied law in his native town, and was admitted to the bar of Northampton County, Pa., in 1911, and practised his profession in Easton. He was for a number of years prior to his death on July 24, 1916, general attorney for the Lehigh Valley Railroad Company. He married, at Phillipsburg, N. J., October 28, 1909, Ella Rebecca Ritter, who was born October 17, 1884, and still survives him.

MARTHA ALICE CLIFTON (942), fourth child of Charles Edward and Anna Maria (Stout) Clifton, born in Easton, Pa. April 6, 1880; graduated from Easton High School in 1898. She graduated as a nurse in the Presbyterian Hospital, Philadelphia, 1902; took a post-graduate course at Bellevue Hospital Training School, New York city, in 1908. During 1908 and 1909 she was district nurse in connection with nurses' settlements of New York city. Returning to Philadelphia, she became assistant district secretary of the charity organization of that city. With the breaking out of the European war she became actively engaged in Red Cross work in Philadelphia, with which she is still associated. She is unmarried.

CHARLES ROBERTS MILLER (962), eldest child of William George and Caroline (Roberts) Miller, born on the old Roberts homestead in Whitpain Township, near Blue Bell, Montgomery County, Pa., June 28, 1862, was reared on the farm and educated at local schools. At an early age he became a clerk in the general store at Blue Bell. He later went to Philadelphia as a salesman in a wholesale tobacco house, of which he event-



## GENEALOGY—SEVENTH GENERATION

ually became sole proprietor, and conducted under the firm name of "Miller Brothers," doing a very large and profitable business. He died April 7, 1916, falling dead at his place of business, 55 North Second Street. He married, April 13, 1886, Mary Elizabeth Jones, who survives him and lives in Philadelphia. They had one son:

1211. ARTHUR HAGEN MILLER, born Aug. 3, 1888; graduated from Friends Central School in 1905; from the college department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1909, with degree of A.B., and from the law department of the same university in 1912 with the degree of LL.B. In October, 1912, he was admitted to the practice in the State Supreme Court, and at the Philadelphia bar, where he is now in active practice, with offices in the Land Title Building. He married, November 4, 1912, Ethel Borden, and they have issue: Josiah Borden Miller, born June 21, 1914; Mary Elizabeth Miller, born Feb. 5, 1917.

JOHN FABER MILLER (963), judge of the Montgomery County courts, second child of William George and Caroline (Roberts) Miller, born at Weldon, Abington Township, Montgomery County, Pa., February 18, 1865, received his early education in the public schools of Abington Township and the Friends' schools at Gwynedd and Philadelphia, graduating from the Friends' Central School, Philadelphia, in 1883, as valedictorian of his class. He studied law in the offices of James H. Little, Esq., of the Philadelphia bar, and graduated from the University of Pennsylvania Law School in 1886, and was admitted to the bars of Philadelphia and Montgomery Counties. He soon after associated himself with Charles Hunsicker, one of the leading attorneys of the Montgomery County bar, at Norristown. He later opened an office for himself, and in 1905 formed a co-partnership with Samuel H. High, of Jenkintown, under the firm name of Miller and High, Norristown, Pa. On his marriage in 1889 he established his residence in Springfield Township, Montgomery County, near Chestnut Hill. He was solici-





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

tor of Springfield Township for several years; also solicitor for the county commissioners. He was for many years chairman of the Republican Executive Committee of Montgomery County, a bank director, and held a number of other positions of trust. On November 30, 1914, Mr. Miller was appointed by the governor judge of the Montgomery County courts, to succeed Judge Weand, deceased, and at the ensuing election in November, 1915, was elected to the same position for the full term of ten years.

Judge Miller is a member of Gwynedd Monthly Meeting of the Society of Friends; a Past Master of Chestnut Hill Lodge No. 81, Free and Accepted Masons; a member of Plymouth Country Club and White Marsh Country Club; of the Lawyers' Club and Manufacturers' Club; of the Montgomery County Bar Association, the Historical Society of Montgomery County, and the Pennsylvania Society, Sons of the Revolution.

Judge Miller has possession of the old maternal homestead the Roberts farm in Whitpain Township, where his parents formerly resided, and which had been in the Roberts family for one hundred and fifty years. He also owns "Belvoir," on Sandy Hill, Plymouth Township, Northampton County.

Judge Miller married, November 20, 1889, Emma Bush Yeakel, daughter of Daniel and Amanda (Bush) Yeakel, of Chestnut Hill, Springfield Township, Montgomery County. She was born December 8, 1869.

### CHILDREN OF HON. JOHN FABER AND EMMA BUSH (YEAKEL) MILLER

1212. DANIEL YEAKEL MILLER, born Nov. 7, 1890, also a member of the Montgomery County bar; married June 12, 1917, Avis Buckman, daughter of Louis and Mary R. (Cox) Buckman, of Doylestown, Pa., and had issue: John Faber Miller, born Nov. —, 1919.
1213. CAROLINE ROBERTS MILLER, born June 18, 1894; married March 20, 1917, John Y. Huber, and had issue: Anne Willing Huber, born Feb. 26, 1918; John Y. Huber, 3d, born .

EDWIN LEWIS MILLER (964), third child of William George



## GENEALOGY—SEVENTH GENERATION

and Caroline (Roberts) Miller, born in Whitpain Township, Montgomery County, Pa., January 19, 1867, is a business man of Philadelphia. He married Bertie Rickert, daughter of Thomas Rickert, of Philadelphia, and had issue, one son:

1214. THOMAS RICKERT MILLER, who was in active service overseas in the European war, 1917-1918.

ELWOOD F. MILLER (966), fifth child of William George and Caroline (Roberts) Miller, born February 20, 1871; married Mary Rich Jeanes, and they reside near Penllyn, Montgomery County, Pa. They have no children.

WILLIAM G. MILLER, M.D. (967), sixth child of William George and Caroline (Roberts) Miller, born in Germantown, Philadelphia, Pa., August 24, 1874, received his early education in Friends' schools in Philadelphia. He graduated from the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1897, and after one year's service as resident physician of the Charity Hospital, Norristown, located at Norristown, where he has since been in active practice of his profession. He is a member of the surgical staff of Charity Hospital, Norristown; was from 1898 to 1902 coroner's physician for Montgomery County; a member and Treasurer of Montgomery County Medical Society, having served a term as its president; a member of Medical Society of Pennsylvania and the American Medical Association; President of Schuylkill Valley Medical Club, and a member of United States Volunteer Medical Corps, acting during the World War as medical examiner for Draft Board No. 3, of Montgomery County. He is also a member of the American Congress of Surgeons; of the Historical Society of Montgomery County, and of the Pennsylvania Society, Sons of the Revolution. He is a member of the Town Council of Norristown, and has filled other offices and positions of trust.

Dr. Miller married, December 15, 1898, Anna Childs



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

Livezey, daughter of Thomas Elwood and Mary (Childs) Livezey, of Plymouth Meeting, Montgomery County, where she was born October 23, 1874. The family are members of the Society of Friends.

### CHILDREN OF DR. WILLIAM G. AND ANNA C. (LIVEZEY) MILLER

1215. MARY LIVEZEY MILLER, a student at Wilson College.

1216. SARAH ROBERTS MILLER.

SARAH HENRIETTA MILLER (968), seventh child of William George and Caroline (Roberts) Miller, born May 5, 1876; married William G. Taylor, Jr., of Philadelphia, where they still reside. They have no children.

JOANNA HATTEN MILLER (969), eighth and youngest child of William George and Caroline (Roberts) Miller, born January 1, 1878; married October 1, 1902, Thomas Hugh Livezey, son of Samuel and Mary (Roberts) Livezey, of Plymouth Meeting, Montgomery County, Pa., where he was born October 18, 1879. Thomas H. Livezey secured a position with the Pencoyd Iron Works on his graduation from Norristown High School in 1897, and gradually worked his way to a responsible position in that corporation. He and his family are members of the Society of Friends. They reside in East Norristown Township, Montgomery County, Pa. They have one child:

1217. MARY MILLER LIVEZEY.

MATILDA MILLER FRIED (980), second child of Major George L. and Susanna Arndt (Miller) Fried, born at Easton, Pa., August 17, 1856; married March 22, 1876, James W. Wilson, of Easton, a member of the Northampton County bar, to which he was admitted to practice in 1877.

### CHILDREN OF JAMES W. AND MATILDA M. (FRIED) WILSON

1218. ALEXANDER CRAIG WILSON, born Sept. 19, 1877.

1219. GEORGE FRIED WILSON, born Dec. 31, 1880; Assistant Treasurer, Northampton Fire Insurance Co.

MARY BURNSIDE MORRIS (984), eldest child of Thomas Burnside and Sarah Arndt (Sletor) Morris, born November 8,



## GENEALOGY—SEVENTH GENERATION

1872; married June 14, 1899, Russell Duane, son of Rev. Charles Williams and Helen Frances (Lincoln) Duane, and a descendant of Benjamin Franklin. He was born in the rectory of Trinity Church, Swedesborough, N. J., June 15, 1866. He graduated at Harvard University with the degree of A.B. in 1888, studied law at the University of Pennsylvania, graduating from the latter institution with the degree of LL.B. in 1891, and was admitted to the Philadelphia bar. He became senior member of the firm of Duane, Morris, and Heckscher, and devoted himself to the general practice of law. He was counsel for the United States Government in the Behring Sea arbitration proceedings in 1892, and helped to prepare the case on questions of maritime jurisdiction.

He has published several magazine articles on legal questions and delivered many noted addresses. He is a member of the American Philosophical Society, manager of the Society of War of 1812, member of the Philadelphia Club, Penn Club, Harvard, and other clubs of Philadelphia. He is also a member of the Pennsylvania Society, Sons of the Revolution. They had three children:

1220. MORRIS DUANE, born March 20, 1901.

1221. SARAH FRANKLIN DUANE, born July 4, 1904.

1222. FRANKLIN DUANE, born Oct. 24, 1905; died March 5, 1910.

ROLAND SLETOR MORRIS (985), second child and only son of Thomas Burnside and Sarah Arndt (Sletor) Morris, was born at Olympia, Washington, March 11, 1874. He graduated from the Lawrenceville, N. J., Preparatory School in 1892, and entered Princeton University, from which he graduated with the degree of A.B. in 1896. He then entered the Law Department of the University of Pennsylvania, from which he graduated with the degree of LL.B. in 1899, and began the practice of law in Philadelphia as a member of the firm of Duane, Morris, and Heckscher, of which his brother-in-law, Russell





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

Duane, is the senior member. Mr. Sletor specialized in corporation law and has been a successful corporation lawyer. He holds directorates in a number of large corporations. He is a member of the Zeta Psi fraternity.

He was a delegate to the Democratic National Convention of 1904, 1908, and 1912, and was chairman of the Democratic Finance Committee of Pennsylvania, 1908-1916; State Chairman of Pennsylvania, 1913. On July 20, 1917, he was appointed by President Wilson Ambassador to Japan, and duly confirmed by the Senate August, 1917. He retired upon the inauguration of President Harding.

He married, April 29, 1903, Augusta Shippen West, born in Philadelphia, May 12, 1879, a daughter of William W. and Sarah (Shippen) West.

CHILDREN OF ROLAND S. AND AUGUSTA SHIPPEN (WEST) MORRIS

1223. SARAH ARNDT MORRIS, born May 25, 1904.

1224. EDWARD SHIPPEN MORRIS, born Feb. 14, 1906.

WILLIAM SLETOR GRANLEES (987), only child of William J. and Susan Wilhelmina (Sletor) Granlees, born in Philadelphia, February 1, 1885, graduated from the Blair Presbyterian Academy at Blairstown, N. J., in 1902, and entered the University of Pennsylvania, from which he graduated in 1907, and has since been engaged in the insurance business in New York city. He is a member of the Phi Gamma Delta Fraternity, and of Ivanhoe Lodge No. 610, Masonic fraternity. He married, September 1, 1917, Elinor Kennedy Jackson. Mr. Granlees made application for admission to the Officers' Training Camp at Plattsburg, N. Y., in 1916, preparatory to entering the army for service in the World War, but was refused.

SAMUEL STRYKER KNEASS (990), son of William H. and Amelia (Stryker) Kneass, was born at Germantown, Philadelphia, January 10, 1865. At the age of eleven he went to Switzerland with his mother, and attended the Bellevue School



## GENEALOGY—SEVENTH GENERATION

at Vevey, from 1876 to 1878. Upon the death of his mother he returned to Philadelphia and attended the Rugby Academy for four years. He entered the University of Pennsylvania in 1882, graduating with the degree of A.B. in 1886. He graduated from the Medical School of the University in 1889 with the degree of M.D., and after pursuing a post-graduate course, proceeded to Europe, studying at Göttingen, Germany, at Vienna, Austria, and at the Pasteur Institute, Paris. Since 1894 he has been associate in Bacteriology in the William Pepper laboratory of Clinical Medicine, University of Pennsylvania. He is unmarried.



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

### EIGHTH GENERATION

ALVA JOSEPHINE CROSSLEY (1018), eldest child of William J. and Sallie Starck (Arndt) Crossley, born at Trenton, N. J., October 27, 1886; married there, May 1, 1911, Alexander Trapp, a lawyer of that city, practising at the Mercer County bar, and a member of a firm conducting a large wholesale business in the manufacture of ice cream and other confections at Trenton. They have issue:

1225. ALVA JOSEPHINE TRAPP, JR., born Feb. 17, 1912.

1226. VIRGINIA TRAPP.

EDNA MAY CROSSLEY (1019), second child of William J. and Sallie Starck (Arndt) Crossley, born at Trenton, N. J., September 15, 1888; married there April 26, 1916, Ethan Pryor Wescott, son of Judge John W. Wescott, Attorney General of New Jersey, with whom he is associated in the practice of law at Camden, N. J. They reside at Collingswood, N. J., and have issue:

1227. CATHARINE ARNDT WESCOTT, born Nov. 26, 1918.

WILLIAM H. ARNDT, JR. (1031), fourth child of William H. and Mary Catharine (Wesby) Arndt, born at Stanhope, N. J., September 26, 1871, is now chief clerk and cashier of the Thomas Iron Company at their branch establishment at Hellertown, Pa. At the age of eighteen years he entered the employ of the Adams Express Company at Mauch Chunk, Pa., and served that company and its successor, the United States Express Company, for seven years as driver and messenger. He then entered the employ of the Lehigh Valley Railroad Company, and served that company in the capacity of assistant station agent and yardmaster for six years. For the last sixteen years he has been in the employ of the Thomas Iron Company, as yardmaster, office clerk, and superintendent. He



## GENEALOGY—EIGHTH GENERATION

served as auditor of Whitehall Township, Lehigh County, for the years 1907, 1908, and 1909. He married at Catasauqua, Pa., May 15, 1901, Elizabeth J. Stuart, daughter of John B. and Elizabeth J. (Kast) Stuart. She was born at Catasauqua, Pa., December 30, 1895. They have issue, one son:

1228. WILLIAM H. ARNDT, 3D, born Nov. 6, 1908.

DAVID W. ARNDT (1033), sixth child of William H. and Mary Catharine (Wesby) Arndt, of Mauch Chunk, Pa., was born at Easton, Pa., July 3, 1875, was reared in Mauch Chunk, Pa., where his parents removed when he was an infant. He remained a resident of that town until 1902, when he removed to Phoenixville, Pa., to accept the position of foreman in a large silk mill. He was later transferred to a responsible position in the offices of the company, which he still holds.

He married at East Mauch Chunk, June 15, 1904, Florence Ada Lewis, daughter of George C. and Valeria (Kemp) Lewis. She was born at Kempton, Pa., January 23, 1880. They had issue:

1229. DAVID WESBY ARNDT, JR., born April 8, 1905.

GERTRUDE HELEN ARNDT (1040), only child of Jacob Castner and Salinda L. (Allen) Arndt, born at Pittsburgh, Pa., December 6, 1876; married at Boston, Mass., April 14, 1898, Charles B. Hall, of that city. He was born in Boston March 16, 1869, and is a son of Charles H. and Mary L. Hall.

CHILDREN OF CHARLES B. AND GERTRUDE HELEN (ARNDT) HALL

1230. ROLAND BLAKE HALL, born July 15, 1899.

1231. ARLEENE ESTELLE HALL, born Nov. 2, 1906.

ARTHUR H. STECKEL (1050), eldest child of Herman K. and Mary S. (Patrick) Steckel, born at Denver, Col., September 26, 1876; was reared in that city and still resides there. He is a foreman of The Vulcan Iron Works, the largest machine works in Denver. During the European war he was engaged





## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

in building marine engines for United States ships at Seattle for his company. He married in Denver, May 19, 1904, Alice J. Donnell, born at Lake City, Col., April 16, 1884. They had issue:

1232. RALPH C. STECKEL, born at Denver, Col., Sept. 4, 1909.

ELSIE M. STECKEL (1051), second child and eldest daughter of Herman K. and Mary S. (Patrick) Steckel, born at Denver, Col., October 22, 1879; married there June 14, 1899, Edward L. Layne, City Electrical Engineer for Denver. He was born in Cloverdale, Putnam County, Indiana. They have no children.

ELMER A. STECKEL (1052), third child of Herman K. and Mary S. (Patrick) Steckel, born in Denver, Col., March 28, 1881; is general manager of the foundry of the Vulcan Iron Works at Denver. During the European war he was engaged in manufacturing artificial limbs for maimed soldiers, returning to the management of the foundry at the close of the war. He married in Denver, September 28, 1904, Iva M. Stevens, born in Vermontville, Eaton County, Mich., October 16, 1885. They had issue:

1233. BENJAMIN STECKEL, born at Denver, Col., Sept. 25, 1905.

1234. ELMER STECKEL, JR., born at Denver, Col., April 23, 1910.

IRENE M. STECKEL (1053), fourth child and second daughter of Herman K. and Mary S. (Patrick) Steckel, born at Denver, Col., December 31, 1883; married at Denver, July 30, 1909, Frederick L. White, of Centralia, Ill., where he holds a responsible position with the Central Union Telephone Company. He was born at Steubenville, Ohio, July 19, 1885. They had issue:

1235. ALBERT L. WHITE, born April 25, 1910.

HELEN M. STECKEL (1055), sixth child of Herman and Mary S. (Patrick) Steckel, born at Denver, Col., June 27, 1893; married, in 1917, Captain Lee Foster, of Concordia, Kan.,



## GENEALOGY—EIGHTH GENERATION

where he is cashier of the Cloud County National Bank. During the European war Captain Foster was instructor of infantry at Fort Riley, Kan., later at Fort Sheridan, Ill., and at Camp Hancock, Georgia. He afterward was sent to France, and spent nearly eighteen months in the service of the American Expeditionary Forces, participating in the battles of San Mihiel, the Argonne Forest, and other engagements. They have issue:

1236. HUGH S. FOSTER, born Oct. 15, 1918.

THOMAS G. STECKEL (1068), third child of Oliver J. and Margaret Ann (Reimer) Steckel, was born at Newton, N. J., July 21, 1884. He now resides at 337 North Third Street, Easton, Pa., and is receiving and shipping clerk for a silk dye establishment in Phillipsburg, N. J. He married at Newton, N. J., August 27, 1903, Minnie Perry, a daughter of John H. and Rachel J. (Van Horn) Perry. She was born in Warwick, N. Y., August 9, 1879. The family are members of the Presbyterian Church.

### CHILDREN OF THOMAS G. AND MINNIE (PERRY) STECKEL

1237. RACHEL MARGARET STECKEL, born May 4, 1900.

1238. OLIVER JOSEPH STECKEL, born Sept. 1, 1910.

MAY STECKEL (1069), fourth and youngest child of Oliver J. and Margaret Ann (Reimer) Steckel, born at Newton, N. J., July 10, 1888, graduated at the Newton High School and the Newton Business College. She married at Newton, August 24, 1910, Russell H. Baggot, a son of Richard R. and Sarah K. (Leguine) Baggot. He was born at Hackettstown, N. J., December 1, 1888. They reside at Hackettstown, and are members of the Presbyterian Church.

HARRY JOSEPH COAR (1074), fifth child of Joseph and Anna Catharine (Steckel) Coar, born in Pittsburgh, Pa., December 24, 1889; graduated at Duff's Business College, and is em-



## THE STORY OF THE ARNDTS

ployed in the real estate department of the Commonwealth National Bank and Trust Company at Pittsburgh.

He married at Pittsburgh in 1908 Elizabeth Cochran, of Pittsburgh, where she was born April 20, 1890.

### CHILDREN OF HARRY J. AND ELIZABETH (COCHRAN) COAR

1239. MARTHA ANNA COAR, born March 2, 1900.

1240. HARRY J. COAR, JR., born Jan. 25, 1911.



## GENERAL INDEX

- Anhalt, 12  
     Area and Population, 33  
     Ducal Family, 33  
     Mercenaries, 34  
 Arndt name, 31  
     Meaning of, 31  
     John, of Ballenstedt, 33  
     Hans, Identity of, 28  
 Assembly, General, 113, 114, 115, 118  
     Proprietary, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112  
  
 Ballenstedt, John Arndt of, 33  
 Barter, 64, 67  
 Baumholder, 12  
     Church Records, 40, 41, 42  
     Double Wedding at, 40  
     Town of, 12, 39  
     Departure from, 45  
 Bible, Family, 10  
 Birth Certificate, *Frontispiece*, 12, 26, 35, 67, 68, 69  
 Boston, Population, 51  
     Shipping, 63  
 Braddock's Defeat, 96  
 Burying Ground, 17, 120, 139, 145  
  
 Censors, Council of, 113, 132, 134, 135  
 Coerburn, 12, 40  
 Congress, 137  
 Constitution, Colonial, 113, 114  
     State, 136  
 Convention, Constitutional, Province, 112, 113, 114  
     Constitutional, Federal, 132  
     Constitutional, State, 135  
 Coswig, 12, 23, 25, 30  
     Court Records, 25  
 Currency, 65, 66, 67, 68  
     Need of, 63  
  
 Delaware Indians, 93, 94, 95, 96  
 Dickinson College, 132  
  
 Dictatorial Powers, 115  
 Dress, 53  
  
 Educational Advantages, 77, 78, 89  
 Emigrant Ships, 46, 47  
     *Love in Unity*, 47  
     *Pennsylvania Merchant*, 46, 48, 49, 50, 51  
 Emigrants, Route of, 45  
     Custom Houses, 46  
     Visited by Synod, 46  
     Leave Rotterdam, 13, 46  
     Sea Voyage, 47, 48  
     Fare, 49  
     Take Oath, 49  
 England, Exports to, 57  
     Imports from, 57  
 Exchange on London, 66  
 Exports to England, 57  
     to West Indies, 57, 60, 61  
  
 Federalists, 119, 133  
 Flying Camp, 125  
 Forbes Expedition, 104  
     at Raystown, 105  
 Foreign Trade Statistics, 57, 60  
 Forks Township Homestead, 15, 82, 106  
 Fort Allen, 15, 99, 102, 103, 105  
 Fort Augusta, 15, 105  
 Fort Bedford, 106  
 Fort Norris, 15, 99  
     Attack on, 100  
 Fort Washington, Battle of, 129  
     Losses at, 129  
 Franklin, on Currency, 67, 68  
     on Indian Outbreak, 97  
     on Trade Depression, 67  
 Frontier Forts, 97, 99, 105, 106  
  
 Game, 55  
 German Reformed Churches, 73  
     Reformed Churches, Goshenhoppen, 72, 74, 78, 203





## GENERAL INDEX

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>German Reformed Churches, Indian<br/>Creek, 80, 81, 82, 92<br/>German Society, 108<br/>Germans Massacred, 104<br/>Germantown, 14, 75</p> <p>Hess, Pastor Researches, 40, 41, 42</p> <p>Indian Atrocities, 96, 97, 104<br/>Conferences, 95, 103<br/>Outbreaks, 93, 107<br/>Raids, 96<br/>Indian Creek Church, 80, 81, 82, 92<br/>Building Committee, 80, 93<br/>Indian Traders, 54, 55<br/>Indians, Wrongs of, 94, 95, 96<br/>Interest, Rate of, 64<br/>Iron Works, 56</p> <p>Kechlein's Battalion, 121, 127<br/>Kossatten Estate, 25, 27</p> <p>Land Purchases, 71, 75, 79, 81, 82, 83,<br/>91, 100, 120, 152<br/>Lichtenberg, 12<br/>Castle of, 30<br/>Duke of, 14<br/>Loan Issue, 65, 66<br/>Long Island, Battle of, 18, 127<br/>Fiske's Comment on, 128<br/>Losses at, 129</p> <p>Manufacturing, 56<br/>Marriage License, 13</p> <p>New York, Population, 51<br/>Shipping, 63</p> <p>Old Goshenhoppen Church, 72, 78, 203<br/>Goshenhoppen Church, Building<br/>Committee, 74<br/>Goshenhoppen Church, Church<br/>Stone, 74<br/>Goshenhoppen Church, Inscrip-<br/>tion, 74<br/>Orndt or Arndt, 90</p> <p>Palatinate Devastated, 44<br/>Pastors, 73, 78, 80, 81, 90, 91, 92, 93<br/>Pennsylvania Commercial Depression,<br/>58<br/>Currency Depreciation,<br/>66</p> | <p>Pennsylvania Dress, 53<br/>Game, 55<br/>German Settlements, 51<br/>Iron Works, 56<br/>Labor Scarcity, 61<br/>Land Values, 54<br/>Manufactures, 56<br/>Prosperity of, 60, 68, 69<br/>Rifle, 126<br/>Taxes, 54<br/>Varied Exports, 58, 59<br/>Wheat Exported, 60</p> <p>Penn's Agents, 34, 44<br/>Perkiomen Region, 70, 71<br/>Philadelphia, Arrival at, 49<br/>Capture of, 115<br/>Commerce, 58<br/>Extent of, 51<br/>First Census, 51<br/>Health, 52<br/>Life and Customs, 53<br/>Population, 51<br/>Shipping, 58, 62<br/>Trade, 60, 61</p> <p>Pig Iron Exported, 56<br/>Pirates, Algerian, 47, 48<br/>West Indian, 53<br/>Political Opinions, 10, 119, 132, 133,<br/>136, 137<br/>Population, 51, 61<br/>Potts' Furnace Accounts, 75<br/>Precious Metals, 63, 64<br/>Presidential Elector, 137<br/>Prices, Commodities, 53, 56<br/>Farm Products, 53, 54, 55, 56,<br/>57<br/>Land, 54<br/>Provincial Conference, 109, 110<br/>Loan Office, 65</p> <p>Quaker Doctrines, 43</p> <p>Revolutionary Committees, 109, 110,<br/>111<br/>Richter, Pastor, Researches, 24, 25, 26,<br/>27, 28, 29<br/>Riflemen, 126<br/>Roads, 55<br/>Rum, for Indian Trade, 53<br/>Rush, Dr., Letter, 138</p> <p>Scarcity, Labor, 61<br/>Money, 63, 64</p> |
|---|--|



## GENERAL INDEX

Scotch Irish, 54, 94  
 Sharp-shooters, 126  
 Ship Building, 56  
 Shipping, Boston, 63  
     Philadelphia, 49, 58, 59, 62,  
     63  
     New York, 63  
 Signatures, 20, 74, 87, 122, 163, 166,  
     167, 244  
 Sugar Islands, 61, 68  
 Supreme Council of Safety, 115  
 Supreme Executive Council, 113, 116,  
     117  
     Executive Council, Payment  
     by, 118  
 Teedyuscung, King, 102, 103, 105  
 Thirty Years' War, 13, 24, 34  
 Tombstones, 94, 141, 166, 168, 169,  
     172  
 Wages, 55  
 Wahlsdorf, Arndts near, 24, 26  
     Home at, 24  
 Walking Purchase, 94  
 Wends, Conquest of, 32  
 Wesleys, 49  
 West Indian Trade, 56, 57, 58  
 West Indies, Exports to, 57, 60, 61  
     Population, 61  
     Prosperity of, 61  
     Trade with England,  
     62  
 Wheat Exports, 57, 58, 60  
 Whitefield, George, 73  
 Williams Township, Homestead, 83  
 Wills, 85, 120, 141  
 Woerpen, 12  
     Arndts near, 24  
     Church Records, 24, 25  
     Village of, 11, 23  
 World Trade Depression, 68  
 Zerbst, 12  
     Removed to, 26, 34  
     Certificate, 12, 26, 35, 36, 37,  
     38



## INDEX TO PERSONS

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p> <b>Arndt, Agnes Sedora,</b> 227, 292<br/> <b>Albert A.,</b> 227, 293<br/> <b>Alexander H.,</b> 188, 234<br/> <b>Alfred,</b> 180, 232<br/> <b>Alice,</b> 243, 307<br/> <b>Alvina W.,</b> 350<br/> <b>Amanda,</b> 225<br/> <b>Ann,</b> 19, 143, 165, 206<br/> <b>Ann,</b> 164, 194<br/> <b>Ann E.,</b> 210, 271, 272<br/> <b>Anna,</b> 157, 177<br/> <b>Anna,</b> 272<br/> <b>Anna F.,</b> 227, 292<br/> <b>Anna M.,</b> 180<br/> <b>Anna M.,</b> 223<br/> <b>Anne Louise,</b> 222<br/> <b>Annie,</b> 288<br/> <b>Annie K.,</b> 277<br/> <b>Arthur,</b> 232<br/> <b>Arthur,</b> 290<br/> <b>Baltus,</b> 188<br/> <b>Beatrice J.,</b> 232<br/> <b>Benjamin,</b> 223<br/> <b>Benjamin F.,</b> 19, 22, 142, 143, 144, 105, 208<br/> <b>Benjamin F.,</b> 211, 272<br/> <b>Benjamin F.,</b> 223, 288<br/> <b>BERNHARD,</b> 12, 40, 41, 45, 49, 69, 70, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76<br/> <b>Bernhard,</b> 22, 171<br/> <b>Bernhard,</b> 172, 222<br/> <b>Bessie,</b> 211<br/> <b>Beulah,</b> 290<br/> <b>Carrie,</b> 228<br/> <b>Carrie,</b> 288<br/> <b>Carrie H.,</b> 277<br/> <b>Caroline,</b> 274, 346<br/> <b>Catharine,</b> 14, 41, 78, 147, 148<br/> <b>Catharine,</b> 80, 148, 157, 158<br/> <b>Catharine,</b> 157, 178<br/> <b>Catharine,</b> 164, 197<br/> <b>Catharine,</b> 172, 220<br/> <b>Catharine,</b> 175         </p> | <p> <b>Arndt, Catharine,</b> 194<br/> <b>Catharine M.,</b> 301, 370<br/> <b>Catharine W.,</b> 349<br/> <b>Charles,</b> 228<br/> <b>Charles,</b> 232, 298<br/> <b>Charles,</b> 272<br/> <b>Charles,</b> 276<br/> <b>Charles, C. P.,</b> 188, 235, 239<br/> <b>Charles R.,</b> 349<br/> <b>Charles T.,</b> 216<br/> <b>Charles W.,</b> 182<br/> <b>Christian,</b> 153<br/> <b>Clifford,</b> 293<br/> <b>Conrad,</b> 175<br/> <b>Cyrus,</b> 194, 244<br/> <b>Daniel,</b> 154, 170<br/> <b>Dewen,</b> 292<br/> <b>David W.,</b> 349, 401<br/> <b>David W.,</b> 401<br/> <b>Diana,</b> 169, 216<br/> <b>Diana,</b> 210, 276<br/> <b>Edith B.,</b> 349<br/> <b>Edna,</b> 292<br/> <b>Edward,</b> 274<br/> <b>Edward B.,</b> 277, 350<br/> <b>Edward B., Jr.,</b> 351<br/> <b>Edward W.,</b> 242, 301<br/> <b>Eleanor,</b> 227<br/> <b>Eleanor,</b> 227, 292<br/> <b>Eliza A.,</b> 217<br/> <b>Elizabeth,</b> 15, 17, 121, 148, 150, 165, 166<br/> <b>Elizabeth,</b> 19, 143, 165, 204<br/> <b>Elizabeth,</b> 86, 148, 160<br/> <b>Elizabeth,</b> 157, 178<br/> <b>Elizabeth,</b> 164, 195<br/> <b>Elizabeth,</b> 175<br/> <b>Elizabeth,</b> 172, 219<br/> <b>Elizabeth,</b> 181<br/> <b>Elizabeth,</b> 227<br/> <b>Elizabeth,</b> 228<br/> <b>Elizabeth,</b> 272<br/> <b>Elizabeth J.,</b> 380<br/> <b>Elizabeth K.,</b> 216         </p> |
|--|---|



## INDEX TO PERSONS

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p> <b>Arndt, Elizabeth K.</b>, 248<br/> <b>Elizabeth M.</b>, 188, 243<br/> <b>Elmer</b>, 223<br/> <b>Elmer</b>, 288<br/> <b>Elsie M.</b>, 242, 304<br/> <b>Elsie M.</b>, 227, 293<br/> <b>Emma</b>, 274<br/> <b>Emma L.</b>, 223<br/> <b>Emma L.</b>, 181, 233<br/> <b>Emma S.</b>, 211, 272<br/> <b>Emma S.</b>, 207, 272<br/> <b>Emily H.</b>, 243, 305<br/> <b>Emily W.</b>, 248<br/> <b>Enoch</b>, 176, 223<br/> <b>Eva</b>, 292<br/> <b>Eve</b>, 156, 180<br/> <b>Eveline</b>, 21, 206<br/> <b>Fayetta</b>, 113, 176<br/> <b>Fietta</b>, 227<br/> <b>Frank</b>, 211<br/> <b>Frederick</b>, 274<br/> <b>Frederick</b>, 277<br/> <b>George B.</b>, 349<br/> <b>George H.</b>, 181, 232<br/> <b>George W.</b>, 19, 20, 21, 139, 142, 143, 144, 165, 205<br/> <b>George W.</b>, 210<br/> <b>Gertrude H.</b>, 350, 401<br/> <b>Griffith</b>, 226<br/> <b>Guy M.</b>, 202<br/> <b>Harry</b>, 232<br/> <b>Harry K.</b>, 278<br/> <b>Harold W.</b>, 349<br/> <b>Harvey</b>, 290<br/> <b>Hart J.</b>, 169, 217<br/> <b>Henry</b>, 14, 48, 147, 150, 151, 152, 153<br/> <b>Henry</b>, 157, 182<br/> <b>Henry</b>, 175<br/> <b>Henry</b>, 176, 226<br/> <b>Henry</b>, 180, 232<br/> <b>Henry, Jr.</b>, 154, 174<br/> <b>Henry L.</b>, 211, 273<br/> <b>Henrietta</b>, 226<br/> <b>Helen E.</b>, 379<br/> <b>Herbert J.</b>, 290<br/> <b>Herlan</b>, 293<br/> <b>Hetty</b>, 227<br/> <b>Howard W.</b>, 374<br/> <b>Ida</b>, 226, 291<br/> <b>Imogene C.</b>, 240<br/> <b>Irwin</b>, 225, 290<br/> <b>Isabella</b>, 216<br/> <b>Jackson</b>, 21, 206         </p> | <p> <b>Arndt, Major Jacob</b>, 14, 41, 88, 120, 122, 147<br/> <b>Jacob, Jr.</b>, 16, 121, 148, 167, 168<br/> <b>Jacob</b>, 19, 121, 122, 165<br/> <b>Jacob</b>, 86, 148, 161<br/> <b>Jacob</b>, 153, 172, 174<br/> <b>Jacob</b>, 154, 175<br/> <b>Jacob</b>, 164<br/> <b>Jacob</b>, 169, 216<br/> <b>Jacob</b>, 175<br/> <b>Jacob</b>, 194, 243<br/> <b>Jacob</b>, 252<br/> <b>Jacob</b>, 210<br/> <b>Jacob C.</b>, 276, 350<br/> <b>Jacob H.</b>, 216, 277<br/> <b>Jacob W.</b>, 157, 180<br/> <b>James M.</b>, 225, 289<br/> <b>J. Frankfort</b>, 278<br/> <b>Jessie A.</b>, 308, 380<br/> <b>Capt. John</b>, 10, 17, 20, 90, 121, 124, 141, 148, 164<br/> <b>John, Jr.</b>, 19, 165<br/> <b>John</b>, 126, 129, 148, 162<br/> <b>John</b>, 157, 177<br/> <b>John</b>, 164, 188, 198<br/> <b>John</b>, 172, 218<br/> <b>John</b>, 175<br/> <b>John</b>, 176, 225<br/> <b>John</b>, 177, 228<br/> <b>John</b>, 194, 248<br/> <b>John</b>, 211<br/> <b>John</b>, 243<br/> <b>John</b>, 160, 182<br/> <b>John P.</b>, 308, 379<br/> <b>John P., Jr.</b>, 380<br/> <b>John R.</b>, 210, 272<br/> <b>John S.</b>, 248, 310<br/> <b>John W.</b>, 188, 240<br/> <b>Joseph</b>, 176, 227<br/> <b>Joseph</b>, 227<br/> <b>Joseph K.</b>, 217, 278<br/> <b>Joseph M. M.</b>, 240, 301<br/> <b>Joseph M.</b>, 301<br/> <b>Katherine E.</b>, 277<br/> <b>Lavina</b>, 289<br/> <b>Leah</b>, 176, 224<br/> <b>Lerta U.</b>, 293<br/> <b>Levina</b>, 176, 224<br/> <b>Lillie F. B.</b>, 264<br/> <b>Lizzie L.</b>, 243<br/> <b>Lloyd</b>, 274<br/> <b>Luella</b>, 288<br/> <b>Lydia E.</b>, 243<br/> <b>Mabel M.</b>, 289         </p> |
|--|---|





## INDEX TO PERSONS

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p> <b>Arndt, Magdalena</b>, 157<br/> <b>Margaret</b>, 16, 148<br/> <b>Margaret A.</b>, 349<br/> <b>Margaret D.</b>, 334<br/> <b>Margaret E.</b>, 240, 301<br/> <b>Margaret H.</b>, 274<br/> <b>Maria</b>, 18, 142, 165, 202<br/> <b>Maria</b>, 157, 179<br/> <b>Maria</b>, 177, 228<br/> <b>Martha A.</b>, 243, 308<br/> <b>Martha E.</b>, 226<br/> <b>Mary</b>, 169, 215<br/> <b>Mary</b>, 164, 197<br/> <b>Mary</b>, 172, 220<br/> <b>Mary</b>, 176<br/> <b>Mary</b>, 194<br/> <b>Mary A.</b>, 216, 276<br/> <b>Mary B.</b>, 188, 234<br/> <b>Mary C.</b>, 200, 261<br/> <b>Mary C.</b>, 243, 306<br/> <b>Mary D.</b>, 278<br/> <b>Mary E.</b>, 153<br/> <b>Mary E.</b>, 202, 261<br/> <b>Mary E. I.</b>, 263<br/> <b>Marvin R.</b>, 293<br/> <b>Matilda</b>, 176<br/> <b>Matilda</b>, 210<br/> <b>Matilda</b>, 224<br/> <b>Matilda</b>, 272<br/> <b>Matilda J.</b>, 202, 262<br/> <b>Maude C.</b>, 301, 370<br/> <b>Meta</b>, 288<br/> <b>Minerva</b>, 180, 231<br/> <b>Olive E. E.</b>, 334<br/> <b>Oliver E. E.</b>, 263, 334<br/> <b>Oliver H. P.</b>, 202<br/> <b>Osbon W.</b>, 223, 288<br/> <b>Otto M.</b>, 182, 234<br/> <b>Pauline</b>, 175<br/> <b>Peter</b>, 157, 181<br/> <b>Peter</b>, 177, 228<br/> <b>Peter</b>, 228<br/> <b>Peter F.</b>, 202, 263<br/> <b>Philip</b>, 86, 126, 148, 158, 162<br/> <b>Philip</b>, 188<br/> <b>Philip</b>, 242<br/> <b>Ralph S.</b>, 194, 244<br/> <b>Randall H.</b>, 380<br/> <b>Randall W.</b>, 243, 307<br/> <b>Raymond C.</b>, 350<br/> <b>Rebecca</b>, 164, 196<br/> <b>Rebecca</b>, 202, 264<br/> <b>Reuben F.</b>, 308, 378         </p> | <p> <b>Arndt, Robert</b>, 272<br/> <b>Robert</b>, 298<br/> <b>Rosa J.</b>, 226, 291<br/> <b>Russell C.</b>, 291<br/> <b>Samuel</b>, 19, 143, 144, 165<br/> <b>Samuel</b>, 164, 200<br/> <b>Samuel</b>, 210<br/> <b>Samuel S. S.</b>, 264<br/> <b>Sarah</b>, 19, 143, 165, 205<br/> <b>Sarah</b>, 176, 226<br/> <b>Sarah</b>, 216, 277<br/> <b>Sarah</b>, 227<br/> <b>Sarah</b>, 272<br/> <b>Sarah A.</b>, 225, 290<br/> <b>Sarah J.</b>, 276, 350<br/> <b>Sarah M.</b>, 181<br/> <b>Sallie S.</b>, 274, 340<br/> <b>Simon</b>, 154, 175<br/> <b>Simon</b>, 175, 222<br/> <b>Susan</b>, 175<br/> <b>Susan</b>, 176, 225<br/> <b>Susan</b>, 223<br/> <b>Susan</b>, 226, 291<br/> <b>Susanna</b>, 18, 142, 143, 144, 165, 204<br/> <b>Susanna</b>, 97, 221<br/> <b>Susanna</b>, 164, 202<br/> <b>Susanna</b>, 172<br/> <b>Susanna R.</b>, 21, 206<br/> <b>Sylvester</b>, 226, 291<br/> <b>Thomas</b>, 176, 223<br/> <b>Thomas M.</b>, 220, 290<br/> <b>Tilghman</b>, 227<br/> <b>Tilghman B.</b>, 225, 290<br/> <b>Ursula M.</b>, 227, 293<br/> <b>Wayne</b>, 288<br/> <b>Walter</b>, 288<br/> <b>Walter T.</b>, 304, 370<br/> <b>Wellington</b>, 21, 206<br/> <b>Wesley J.</b>, 182, 233<br/> <b>Willard P.</b>, 181<br/> <b>William</b>, 222<br/> <b>William</b>, 274<br/> <b>William B.</b>, 211, 274<br/> <b>William H.</b>, 216<br/> <b>William H.</b>, 224<br/> <b>William H.</b>, 276, 348<br/> <b>William H., Jr.</b>, 349, 400<br/> <b>William H.</b>, 3d, 401<br/> <b>Zaccheus P.</b>, 200, 259<br/> <b>Ash, Annie C.</b>, 244, 308<br/> <b>Austin, Charles M.</b>, 366<br/> <b>Charles M., Jr.</b>, 366<br/> <b>Miner B.</b>, 286, 366         </p> |
|---|---|



## INDEX TO PERSONS

- Babcock, Marion, 230, 297  
 Bachman, Diana, 202, 263  
 Baer, Clarence L., 292  
 Baggot, Russell H., 359, 403  
 Baird, Charlotte A., 375  
     Loy S., 375  
     Vet S., 306, 375  
 Ball, Isadore, 178  
 Banfield, C. E., 289  
 Bard, Alice, 320  
     Hugh, 320  
     John, 320  
     J. E., 253, 320  
     Sarah, 320  
 Bare, William H., 226, 292  
 Barron, Anna, 266, 337  
 Barthol, Harry, 227  
 Bartholomew, Mary, 283, 300  
 Bastian, Harvey J., 280  
 Batz, Susan M., 205, 266  
 Bauder, Ada, 295  
     Alida, 229, 295  
     Clarence, 295  
     Howard, 295  
     Jennie, 295  
     Robert, 229, 295  
 Beck, Amanda, 333  
 Beers, Amanda, 225, 290  
 Beidelman, William, 267  
 Bender, Catherine, 14, 147, 153  
 Bennett, Anna M., 366  
     Lillian, 366  
     Lyman H., 285, 366  
 Bernard, Archibald, 295  
 Bickert, Anna L., 226  
     Hetty E., 226, 292  
     John E., 226  
     Joseph, 227  
     Joseph D., 226  
     Preston, 226  
     M. Sylvester, 226  
     Tilghman, 176, 226  
 Bieber, Annie, 220, 289  
 Biechy, Rebecca, 176, 225  
 Billinger, Nancy, 228  
 Bird, Edith, 276  
     Edward H., 216, 276  
     Ellanora, 276  
     Sarah E., 276  
     George W., 276  
 Blakesley, Ethel, 262  
 Boardman, Frank C., 300, 381  
     Frances W., 382  
 Boileau, Jane, 196, 252  
 Borden, Ethel, 393  
 Botsford, Ernest M., 327, 390  
     Marjorie M., 390  
 Bowring, Alice I., 307, 377  
     Elsie Arndt, 307, 378  
     Randall, 307  
     Randall C., 378  
     Thomas D., 243, 307  
     Thomas R., 307, 377  
     William W., 307, 378  
 Brader, Elizabeth, 220  
     Julia A., 219, 289  
 Breck, Maria, 223, 288  
 Brown, Leah E., 289  
     Milton E., 224, 289  
     Samuel, 176, 224  
     Thomas S., 224, 289  
 Bruck, Beatrice L., 309, 381  
 Bryan, Joseph, 164, 195  
     Mary Arndt, 195, 248  
 Bryson, Helen, 388  
     Henry H., Jr., 324, 388  
     Martha, 388  
 Buckman, Avis, 394  
 Burnett, Harry, 283  
 Butler, E. J., 282, 357  
     Kathryn M., 358  
 Byers, John F., 243, 308  
     Lawrence, 308, 380  
 Byllesby, Henrietta, 21, 165, 206  
 Campbell, Catharine, 249, 311  
     Mary M., 347  
 Canfield, Ezra, 257, 329  
 Cantrell, Marie, 329, 391  
 Carney, Earl, 274  
     Henry, 274  
     Stanley, 274  
 Carpenter, Anna M., 248  
     David, 357  
     Elizabeth, 160, 187  
     Philip, 195, 248  
 Cassell, Mary M., 171, 218  
 Carroll, Anne, 196, 251  
 Cawley, Edith S., 270  
     Louise E., 276  
     William C., 276  
 Chaddock, Clarence W., 310, 382  
     Dorothea H., 382  
 Chase, Irene R., 307, 378  
 Chidsey, Carolyn, 348  
     Charles F., 274, 346  
     Francis, 347  
     George W., 348



## INDEX TO PERSONS

- Chidsey, Margaret, 347  
     Richard S., 347  
     William C., 348  
 Clifton, Albert McL., 332  
     Bertha V., 332  
     Charles E., 262, 332  
     Dorothy C., 388  
     Edward C., 332, 392  
     Henry D., 324, 388  
     Marion, 392  
     Martha A., 332, 392  
     Samuel T., 332, 391  
 Coar, Charles, 359  
     Clara, 359  
     Franklin, 359  
     George W., 359  
     Harry J., 359, 403  
     Harry J., Jr., 404  
     Joseph, 282, 359  
     Martha A., 404  
     Norman T., 359  
     Sada C., 359  
 Coates, Benjamin, 338  
     Jacob B., 169, 217  
 Cochran, Elizabeth, 359, 404  
     Sarah, 268, 270  
 Coit, Corda, 288, 369  
 Comings, Prescott H., 300, 370  
     Prescott H., Jr., 370  
 Cook, Phoebe, 179, 231  
 Cooke, Katharine M., 182, 234  
 Cornelius, Catharine, 178, 230  
     Josephine, 178, 230  
 Cornell, Nelson, 265  
 Cotton, Charles Arndt, 235, 300  
     Elizabeth Arndt, 235, 299  
     Elizabeth S., 300, 370  
     Frank H., 299  
     James K., 300  
     John, Jr., 299  
     John R., 235, 298  
     John R., 300  
     John W., 188, 234  
     Mary G., 235, 299  
     Priscilla Arndt, 300  
     Priscilla J., 235, 299  
     Robert A., 299  
 Crafts, Harry W., 369  
     Norma, 369  
 Cramer, Howard A., 327  
 Crane, Austin, 369  
     Bentley F., 222, 288  
     Harry Z., 288, 369  
     Nellie, 288, 369  
 Crane, Paul, 369  
     Roy, 369  
     Verdie, 369  
 Crossley, Alva J., 346, 400  
     Edna M., 346, 400  
     Wilma J., 346  
     William J., 274, 346  
 Cummings, Jennie V., 256, 326  
  
 Danner, David, 176  
 Dauer, Sarah, 331  
 Davis, Daniel, 205, 268  
     Daniel, 268  
     Ella M., 389  
     Helen, 305, 374  
     Margaret S., 340  
     Mary, 268  
     Robert K., 350  
     Sarah Arndt, 268  
     Dawson Mina, 285, 364  
 Dech, Rebecca, 175, 223  
 DECKER, ANNA MARIA, 12, 40, 41  
 Deemer, Sarah, 164, 200  
 Deering, Abigail, 300  
 Delaney, Mary E., 242, 304  
 Delp, George W., 225, 290  
     Herbert, 290  
 DeRoach, Clara, 331  
 Dewalt, Ada F., 354  
     Anna, 280  
     Arthur C., 280  
     Arthur G., 281, 354  
     Beatrice F., 354  
     Clarissa, 280  
     Cyrus T., 280, 354  
     Dorothy M., 354  
     Earle W., 354  
     Eliza, 219  
     Elizabeth, 280  
     Forrest K., 354  
     Hannah, 219  
     James T., 219  
     Joseph, 172, 219  
     Joseph, Jr., 210, 280  
     Joseph S., 280  
     Oliver, 220  
     Paul H., 354  
     Reuben, 220, 289  
     Richard, 220  
     Robert, 220  
     Samuel, 220  
     Susan, 219  
     Theodore F., 354  
     Victor M., 354



## INDEX TO PERSONS

- Dewalt, William J., 354  
 Diefendorf, Adeline, 180, 232  
     Peter, 213  
 Diehl, Bertha F., 279  
     Frank, 279  
     Mary O., 275  
     William, 279  
 Dilley, Anning, 222, 287  
     Anning M., 309  
     Carrie E., 287  
     Helen D., 368  
     Jesse B., 286, 368  
     Jesse R., 368  
     Lee S., 368  
     Lee S., Jr., 368  
     Minnie E., 287, 368  
     Sherman A., 287, 368  
     William K., 369  
 Donnell, Alice J., 356, 402  
 Dore, Thomas, 313  
 Downs, Helen, 368  
 Drake, Carrie Arndt, 278, 353  
     Estelle, 278  
     Fred R., 278, 352  
     Gladys Arndt, 351  
     Laura E., 278  
     Mary Virginia, 278, 351  
     Samuel, 216, 277  
 Drescher, Jacob E., 306, 374  
 Duane, Franklin, 397  
     Morris, 397  
     Russell, 338, 397  
     Sarah F., 397  
 Duffy, Charles S., 360  
     Samuel, 283, 360  
 Dunn, Clara, 278  
     Mary S., 251, 314  
 Eastman, Belle, 243, 309  
     Benjamin R., 243, 309  
     Ella M., 243, 310  
     Eugene, 243  
     Grace, 243, 308  
     Harry E., 310  
     Jane E., 310, 382  
     Mary, 243, 308  
     Ruth, 310  
 Eaton, Mary B., 285, 364  
 Eberhard, Elizabeth, 166, 211  
 Eck, Samuel, 223  
 Ehle, Fannie, 177, 228  
 Eilenberg, Cyrus Arndt, 202  
     David, 164, 202  
     David A., 202  
 Eilenberg, Evelina P., 202  
     Guy M., 202  
     Mary E., 202  
     Matilda M., 202  
     Rebecca W., 202  
     Theodore, 202  
 Elwood, Alfred N., 231  
     David, 180, 231  
     Edgar E., 298  
     Franklin H., 231  
     John W., 231  
     Mary I., 231  
     Ray E., 298  
     William E., 231, 297  
 Emmons, Albert N., 286  
 Endicott, DeWitt, 384  
 Errington, Naomi R., 362  
     William E., 362  
 Evans, Alice, 377  
     Clara, 263, 334  
     Oliver, 307, 377  
 Everitt, Martha S., 339  
     Mary V., 339  
     William M., 268, 339  
 Eygaboard, Lania, 178  
 Faber, Charles Q., 204  
     Henrietta, 204, 264  
     Rev. John T., Jr., 142, 165, 203  
     Sarah, 204  
 Farrington, Charles E., 360  
 Fatsinger, Anna, 280  
 Fehnel, Christian, 170, 224  
 Feist, T., 358  
 Feit, Elizabeth, 17, 145, 164  
     John, 276  
 Feller, Mary, 262  
 Fenstermacher, Sarah, 224  
 Field, Jeremiah D., 240, 301  
     Martha L., 301, 370  
 Finchaux, Henry, 229  
 Fish, Mary E., 308, 380  
 Fisher, John, 280  
     J. Fred, 336  
 Fitzpatrick, Charles, 275  
 Flanders, Julia, 229, 294  
     Viola, 230, 296  
 Fleming, Prudence, 362  
 Flick, Mammie, 358  
 Flood, A. Rodney, 259  
     Rosemary, 259  
 Fonda, Margaretta F., 232, 278  
 Ford, Albert C., 350  
 Foresman, Allan, 320





## INDEX TO PERSONS

- Foresman, Donald, 320**  
     Dorothy, 322  
     Elizabeth, 321  
     Elizabeth L., 253, 320  
     Emily, 322  
     Hugh A., 253, 321  
     Mary, 253, 320  
     Patty, 322  
     Rebecca B., 253  
     Robert, 196, 252  
     Robert, 253, 320  
     Robert, 3d, 320  
     Sarah McC., 253, 319  
     William C., 253, 321
- Fortney, Albert, 363**  
**Foster, Harry L., 332**  
     Hugh S., 403  
     Lee, 356, 402
- Fox, Francis R., 389**  
     Howard G., 389  
     Ruby V., 389  
     William R., 326, 389
- Franklin, Walter M., Jr., 341**  
**French, Harry B., 267, 341**  
**Frederick, Mary, 153, 171**  
**Fretz, Susanna, 218, 279**  
**Frey, Miss, 265**  
**Fried, Frank K., 337**  
     Kate R., 8, 35, 141, 337  
     George L., 265, 336  
     Harriet Dodge, 337  
     Mary K., 337  
     Matilda M., 337, 396
- Friedlander, Wilhelmina H., 304, 373**  
**Fritts, Elizabeth, 211, 272**  
**Frutchey, Elizabeth, 164, 200**  
**Fry, Catharine B., 362**  
     Catharine M., 362  
     Charles, 284, 361  
     Dora, 362  
     Frank, 362  
     Gertrude E., 362  
     Helen, 362  
     Henry, 362  
     Ida, 362  
     Jacob, 222, 284  
     Lloyd, 362  
     Mary J., 285, 363  
     Mary L., 362  
     Naomi C., 362  
     Pearson, Le R., 362  
     Ruth M., 362  
     Susan, 285, 362  
     Wesley, 284, 362
- Fry, William, 284**  
     Wilson, 362  
     Ziba, 284
- Fulmer, Emily M., 312**  
     John F., 312  
     William A., 312
- Fulton, Harriet, 332, 391**
- Gallas, Flora, 332**  
**Garringer, Sallie, 222, 288**  
**Geiger, Elizabeth, 15, 17, 90, 121, 147**  
**George, Raymond, 288**  
**Getter, Ellen, 283, 359**  
**Gibson, Edith, 286, 367**  
**Gilbert, Anna L., 271**  
     Elias S., 208, 271
- Glick, Florence, 273, 345**  
**Goddard, Rachel M., 197, 257**  
**Goodall, Carolyn L., 312, 383**  
**Gordon, Edna, 368**  
     Elizabeth, 263, 333
- Gove, Elizabeth, 254, 323**  
**Gould, William, 272**  
**Gradwohl, Catharine, 154, 175**  
**Granices, William J., 268, 338**  
     William S., 339, 398
- Grampes, Irene, 178, 230**  
**Graff, Chas. F., 277**  
**Grate, Luella, 331**  
**Grayson, Arkelby J., 361**  
     John A., 361
- Gregory, Donald, 367**  
     Edgar, 367  
     Elizabeth, 222, 286  
     Herbert, 367  
     Josiah, 286, 366  
     William, 286, 367
- Griffith, Charles E., 253, 321**  
     George S., 313  
     George W., 313  
     Helen F., 321
- Grubb, Elizabeth, 331**  
**Graver, Rosanne, 222, 285**  
**Gueingin, Walter B., 299**  
**Guild, Mary, 258, 330**  
**Guthrie, John M., Jr., 316, 380**  
**Gwinner, Camilla L., 255, 325**
- Hagenbuch, Caroline, 216, 277**  
     Elizabeth, 361
- Hager, Annie, 161**  
     Elizabeth, 161  
     Jacob, 86, 160  
     Mary, 161



## INDEX TO PERSONS

- Hager, William, 161  
 Hahn, Elmer E., 291  
 Haines, Arteman T., 326  
     Arthur, 326  
     Jonathan, 256, 326  
     O. Adell, 326  
     Reuben, 204  
 Haldeman, Elizabeth, 176, 227  
     Peter, 176  
     Samuel, 227, 292  
     Sarah, 176, 220  
     William D., 292  
 Hall, Arlene E., 401  
     Charles B., 350, 401  
     Roland B., 401  
 Haney, Edward J., 388  
     Frank G., 324, 388  
     William, 335  
 Hankey, Amelia, 210, 272  
 Hannon, Charles D., 300, 375  
     Cherrill L., 375  
 Harmon, Peter, 281, 356  
     Robert, 356  
 Harper, Henry W., 226  
 Harris, Jonathan M., 337  
     Mrs. J. M., 8, 35, 141, 337  
     Fried, 337  
     Mamie, 286, 368  
     Martha, 360  
 Hartwell, Miss, 262  
 Hartz, Catherine, 220  
     Charles, 220  
     David, 172, 220  
 Haupt, William K., 270  
 Hauser, Catherine, 154, 175  
 Hawk, Charles, 278  
 Helfner, Emma L., 354  
 Heiney, Adalla, 313  
     Samuel B., 223  
 Heist, Mr., 148, 158  
 Held, Carrie J., 354  
 Heller, Susanna, 204  
 Henn, Ann, 16, 169, 170  
 Hertzog, Mary, 211, 274  
 Hester, John, 178  
 Heven, Anna, 16, 148, 169, 170  
 Hill, Minnie, 227, 293  
 Hinman, Minnie, 286, 367  
 Hisgen, Florence, 229, 294  
 Hoch, Christiana, 221, 282  
 Holbrook, William R., 308, 380  
 Holden, Francis M., 270, 341  
     Katharine, 341  
 Holmes, Clara M., 269  
 Holmes, Edith, 253, 320  
     Henry L., 269  
     Herman L., 269  
     Lucy, 269  
     William H., 208, 268  
 Hominger, Fred, 229  
 Honeywell, Clinton G., 286  
 Hopler, Clarissa, 285, 305  
 Horn, Bertha, 331  
 Horter, Lafayette F., 275  
 Hough, Lydia, 221, 283  
 Hout, Adrian, 285  
     Barnett, 222, 285  
     Benjamin, 285, 364  
     Camilla, 364  
     Charles, 222, 287  
     Charles, 222  
     Charles, 285, 364  
     Edgar M., 288, 369  
     Edgar P., 369  
     Eliza, 222, 287  
     Ellen, 222, 285  
     Elsa, 364  
     Elsie, R., 369  
     Franklin A., 285, 364  
     Harry, 364  
     Harry S., 288  
     Lavinia, 222, 284  
     Missouri B., 222, 288  
     Nellie, 364  
     Philip, 172, 221  
     Sallie, 222, 287  
     Susan, 222, 286  
     Susan, 285, 364  
     Theresa, 222, 285  
     Winifred, 364  
     Ziba, 222, 286  
 Housekeeper, Arndt K., 275  
     Benjamin, 216, 275  
     Elizabeth, 275  
     Jeremiah K., 275  
     Rachel E., 275  
 Howe, Elizabeth T., 300  
     James H., 235, 299  
     James T., 300  
     Richard H., 300  
     William T., 300  
 Howard, Emma, 364  
     Ethel, 304, 373  
     Frank, 364  
     Julia, 364  
 Howell, Edward E., 271  
 Howells, Ida O., 285, 365  
 Huber, Anne W., 394



## INDEX TO PERSONS

- Huber, John Y., 394  
     John Y., 3d, 394  
 Hughes, Mary, 196, 249  
 Hunter, Mary L., 307, 378  
 Hurd, Charles, 288, 369  
     Nellie, 369  
 Hurlburt, Harry W., 313  
 Huston, Allen R., 365  
     Burton R., 365  
     Ralph E., 365
- Ihrig, Elizabeth, 18, 146, 164  
 Innes, Ann E., 205  
     Anna E., 266  
     Carolyn A., 338  
     Charles B., 337  
     Elizabeth R., 338  
     Evelina M., 205  
     Frank, 337  
     James R., 205, 260  
     James R., 338  
     John, 265  
     John Arndt, 204, 266  
     Mary, 265  
     Mary Arndt, 205, 266  
     Mary B., 266  
     Mary B., 337  
     Robert S., 266  
     Sarah, 265  
     Sarah H., 205  
     Samuel, 204, 265  
     Samuel, 266, 337  
     Sue M., 337  
     Susan, 204  
     Stanley, 337  
     William, 143, 165, 204  
     William, 265  
     William D., 266
- Ike, Russell, 333
- Jacobs, John, 212  
     Maria, 212  
     Richard, 161, 211  
     Jackson Elinor K., 359, 398  
     Margaret, 286
- Jacoby, Carl, 332  
     Chester, 331  
     Daniel E., 331  
     Ethel, 331  
     Frank, 331  
     Fred L., 332  
     George J., 331  
     Irvin C., 332  
     Jacob T., 331
- Jacoby, John, 331  
     John H., 262, 331  
     John P., 331  
     Philip H., 331  
     Plato Stout, 331  
     Martha, 331  
     Martha M., 332  
     Stella, 331  
     William M., 331
- Jarvis, John, 178  
 Jeanes, Mary R., 335, 395  
 Jefferson, Alice G., 388  
     Mordecai, 324, 388  
     William H., 388
- John, Julian C., 273, 343  
 Johnson, Abraham H., 279  
     Alma K., 348  
     Amy, 216, 275  
     Cora, 280  
     Ephraim, 279  
     Howard R., 348  
     H. W., 275, 348  
     Linford K., 348  
     Margaret, 169, 217  
     Mary E., 280  
     Paul A., 280  
     Samuel K., 279  
     Wayne, 348
- Jones, Bertha, 362  
     Frank J., 384  
     George R., 385  
     Joe S., Jr., 314, 384  
     John R., 385  
     Martha M., 301  
     Mary E., 335, 393  
     Robert R., 385  
     Thomas S., 315, 385
- Kase, Charles M., 336  
     Frank, 336  
     Harry W., 336  
     John H., 265, 336
- Kasson, Melissa, 222, 287  
 Keel, Jordan, 358  
 Keller, Ira, 324, 389  
     Jacob, 164, 197  
     Marjorie, 389  
     Mary E., 197
- Kelchner, Sadie, 287, 368  
 Kelly, Elizabeth, 257, 329  
 Kennedy, Allene J., 235, 300  
 Kerst, Henry N., Jr., 323, 387  
 Kessler, Claude M., 297  
     Edgar C., 230, 296



## INDEX TO PERSONS

- Dewalt, William J., 354  
 Diefendorf, Adeline, 180, 232  
     Peter, 213  
 Diehl, Bertha F., 279  
     Frank, 279  
     Mary O., 275  
     William, 279  
 Dilley, Anning, 222, 287  
     Anning M., 309  
     Carrie E., 287  
     Helen D., 308  
     Jesse B., 286, 308  
     Jesse R., 308  
     Lee S., 308  
     Lee S., Jr., 308  
     Minnie E., 287, 308  
     Sherman A., 287, 308  
     William K., 309  
 Donnell, Alice J., 356, 402  
 Dore, Thomas, 313  
 Downs, Helen, 308  
 Drake, Carrie Arndt, 278, 353  
     Estelle, 278  
     Fred R., 278, 352  
     Gladys Arndt, 351  
     Laura E., 278  
     Mary Virginia, 278, 351  
     Samuel, 216, 277  
 Drescher, Jacob E., 306, 374  
 Duane, Franklin, 397  
     Morris, 397  
     Russell, 338, 397  
     Sarah F., 397  
 Duffy, Charles S., 300  
     Samuel, 283, 360  
 Dunn, Clara, 278  
     Mary S., 251, 314  
 Eastman, Belle, 243, 309  
     Benjamin R., 243, 309  
     Ella M., 243, 310  
     Eugene, 243  
     Grace, 243, 308  
     Harry E., 310  
     Jane E., 310, 382  
     Mary, 243, 308  
     Ruth, 310  
 Eaton, Mary B., 285, 364  
 Eberhard, Elizabeth, 166, 211  
 Eck, Samuel, 223  
 Ehle, Fannie, 177, 228  
 Eilenberg, Cyrus Arndt, 202  
     David, 164, 202  
     David A., 202  
 Eilenberg, Evelina P., 202  
     Guy M., 202  
     Mary E., 202  
     Matilda M., 202  
     Rebecca W., 202  
     Theodore, 202  
 Elwood, Alfred N., 231  
     David, 180, 231  
     Edgar E., 298  
     Franklin H., 231  
     John W., 231  
     Mary I., 231  
     Ray E., 298  
     William E., 231, 297  
 Emmons, Albert N., 286  
 Endicott, DeWitt, 384  
 Errington, Naomi R., 362  
     William E., 362  
 Evans, Alice, 377  
     Clara, 263, 334  
     Oliver, 307, 377  
 Everitt, Martha S., 339  
     Mary V., 339  
     William M., 268, 339  
 Eygaboard, Lania, 178  
 Faber, Charles Q., 204  
     Henrietta, 204, 264  
     Rev. John T., Jr., 142, 165, 203  
     Sarah, 204  
 Farrington, Charles E., 360  
 Fatsinger, Anna, 280  
 Fehnel, Christian, 176, 224  
 Feist, T., 358  
 Feit, Elizabeth, 17, 145, 164  
     John, 276  
 Feller, Mary, 262  
 Fenstermacher, Sarah, 224  
 Field, Jeremiah D., 240, 301  
     Martha L., 301, 370  
 Finckh, Henry, 229  
 Fish, Mary E., 308, 380  
 Fisher, John, 280  
     J. Fred, 336  
 Fitzpatrick, Charles, 275  
 Flanders, Julia, 220, 294  
     Viola, 230, 296  
 Fleming, Prudence, 362  
 Flick, Mamie, 358  
 Flood, A. Rodney, 259  
     Rosemary, 259  
 Fonda, Margaretta F., 232, 278  
 Ford, Albert C., 350  
 Foresman, Allan, 320





## INDEX TO PERSONS

- Foresman, Donald, 320**  
     Dorothy, 322  
     Elizabeth, 321  
     Elizabeth L., 253, 320  
     Emily, 322  
     Hugh A., 253, 321  
     Mary, 253, 320  
     Patty, 322  
     Rebecca B., 253  
     Robert, 196, 252  
     Robert, 253, 320  
     Robert, 3d, 320  
     Sarah McC., 253, 319  
     William C., 253, 321  
**Fortney, Albert, 363**  
**Foster, Harry L., 332**  
     Hugh S., 403  
     Lee, 356, 402  
**Fox, Francis R., 389**  
     Howard G., 389  
     Ruby V., 389  
     William R., 326, 389  
**Franklin, Walter M., Jr., 341**  
**French, Harry B., 267, 341**  
**Frederick, Mary, 153, 171**  
**Fretz, Susanna, 218, 279**  
**Frey, Miss, 265**  
**Fried, Frank K., 337**  
     Kate R., 8, 35, 141, 337  
     George L., 265, 336  
     Harriet Dodge, 337  
     Mary K., 337  
     Matilda M., 337, 396  
**Friedlander, Wilhelmina H., 304, 373**  
**Fritts, Elizabeth, 211, 272**  
**Frutchey, Elizabeth, 164, 200**  
**Fry, Catharine B., 362**  
     Catharine M., 362  
     Charles, 284, 361  
     Dora, 362  
     Frank, 362  
     Gertrude E., 362  
     Helen, 362  
     Henry, 362  
     Ida, 362  
     Jacob, 222, 284  
     Lloyd, 362  
     Mary J., 285, 363  
     Mary L., 362  
     Naomi C., 362  
     Pearson, Le R., 362  
     Ruth M., 362  
     Susan, 285, 362  
     Wesley, 284, 362  
**Fry, William, 284**  
     Wilson, 362  
     Ziba, 284  
**Fulmer, Emily M., 312**  
     John F., 312  
     William A., 312  
**Fulton, Harriet, 332, 391**  
  
**Gallas, Flora, 332**  
**Garringer, Sallie, 222, 288**  
**Geiger, Elizabeth, 15, 17, 90, 121, 147**  
**George, Raymond, 288**  
**Getter, Ellen, 283, 359**  
**Gibson, Edith, 286, 367**  
**Gilbert, Anna L., 271**  
     Elias S., 208, 271  
**Glick, Florence, 273, 345**  
**Goddard, Rachel M., 197, 257**  
**Goodall, Carolyn L., 312, 383**  
**Gordon, Edna, 368**  
     Elizabeth, 263, 333  
**Gove, Elizabeth, 254, 323**  
**Gould, William, 272**  
**Gradwohl, Catharine, 154, 175**  
**Granlees, William J., 268, 338**  
     William S., 339, 398  
**Grampes, Irene, 178, 230**  
**Graff, Chas. F., 277**  
**Grate, Luella, 331**  
**Grayson, Arkelby J., 361**  
     John A., 361  
**Gregory, Donald, 367**  
     Edgar, 367  
     Elizabeth, 222, 286  
     Herbert, 367  
     Josiah, 286, 366  
     William, 286, 367  
**Griffith, Charles E., 253, 321**  
     George S., 313  
     George W., 313  
     Helen F., 321  
**Grubb, Elizabeth, 331**  
**Gruver, Rosanne, 222, 285**  
**Gueing, Walter B., 299**  
**Guild, Mary, 258, 330**  
**Guthrie, John M., Jr., 316, 380**  
**Gwinner, Camilla L., 255, 325**  
  
**Hagenbuch, Caroline, 216, 277**  
     Elizabeth, 361  
**Hager, Annie, 161**  
     Elizabeth, 161  
     Jacob, 86, 160  
     Mary, 161



## INDEX TO PERSONS

- Hager, William,** 161  
**Hahn, Elmer E.,** 291  
**Haines, Arteman T.,** 326  
     Arthur, 326  
     Jonathan, 256, 326  
     O. Adell, 326  
     Reuben, 204  
**Haldeman, Elizabeth,** 176, 227  
     Peter, 176  
     Samuel, 227, 292  
     Sarah, 176, 220  
     William D., 292  
**Hall, Arlene E.,** 401  
     Charles B., 350, 401  
     Roland B., 401  
**Haney, Edward J.,** 388  
     Frank G., 324, 388  
     William, 335  
**Hankey, Amelia,** 210, 272  
**Hannon, Charles D.,** 306, 375  
     Cherrill L., 375  
**Harmon, Peter,** 281, 356  
     Robert, 356  
**Harper, Henry W.,** 226  
**Harris, Jonathan M.,** 337  
     Mrs. J. M., 8, 35, 141, 337  
     Fried, 337  
     Mamie, 286, 368  
     Martha, 366  
**Hartwell, Miss,** 262  
**Hartz, Catherine,** 220  
     Charles, 220  
     David, 172, 220  
**Haupt, William K.,** 270  
**Hauser, Catherine,** 154, 175  
**Hawk, Charles,** 278  
**Helfner, Emma L.,** 354  
**Heiney, Adalla,** 313  
     Samuel B., 223  
**Heist, Mr.,** 148, 158  
**Held, Carrie J.,** 354  
**Heller, Susanna,** 204  
**Henn, Ann,** 16, 169, 170  
**Hertzog, Mary,** 211, 274  
**Hesler, John,** 178  
**Heven, Anna,** 16, 148, 169, 170  
**Hill, Minnie,** 227, 293  
**Hinman, Minnie,** 286, 367  
**Hisgen, Florence,** 229, 294  
**Hoch, Christiana,** 221, 282  
**Holbrook, William R.,** 308, 380  
**Holden, Francis M.,** 270, 341  
     Katharine, 341  
**Holmes, Clara M.,** 269  
**Holmes, Edith,** 253, 320  
     Henry L., 269  
     Herman L., 269  
     Lucy, 269  
     William H., 208, 268  
**Hominger, Fred,** 229  
**Honeywell, Clinton G.,** 286  
**Hopler, Clarissa,** 285, 305  
**Horn, Bertha,** 331  
**Horter, Lafayette F.,** 275  
**Hough, Lydia,** 221, 283  
**Haupt, Adrian,** 285  
     Barnett, 222, 285  
     Benjamin, 285, 364  
     Camilla, 364  
     Charles, 222, 287  
     Charles, 222  
     Charles, 285, 364  
     Edgar M., 288, 369  
     Edgar P., 369  
     Eliza, 222, 287  
     Ellen, 222, 285  
     Elsa, 364  
     Elsie, R., 369  
     Franklin A., 285, 364  
     Harry, 364  
     Harry S., 288  
     Lavinia, 222, 284  
     Missouria B., 222, 288  
     Nellie, 364  
     Philip, 172, 221  
     Sallie, 222, 287  
     Susan, 222, 286  
     Susan, 285, 364  
     Theresa, 222, 285  
     Winifred, 364  
     Ziba, 222, 286  
**Housekeeper, Arndt K.,** 275  
     Benjamin, 216, 275  
     Elizabeth, 275  
     Jeremiah K., 275  
     Rachel E., 275  
**Howe, Elizabeth T.,** 300  
     James H., 235, 299  
     James T., 300  
     Richard H., 300  
     William T., 300  
**Howard, Emma,** 364  
     Ethel, 304, 373  
     Frank, 364  
     Julia, 364  
**Howell, Edward E.,** 271  
**Howells, Ida O.,** 285, 365  
**Huber, Anne W.,** 394



## INDEX TO PERSONS

- Huber, John Y., 394  
     John Y., 3d, 394  
 Hughes, Mary, 196, 249  
 Hunter, Mary L., 307, 378  
 Hurd, Charles, 288, 369  
     Nellie, 369  
 Hurlburt, Harry W., 313  
 Huston, Allen R., 365  
     Burton R., 365  
     Ralph E., 365
- Ihrig, Elizabeth, 18, 146, 164  
 Innes, Ann E., 205  
     Anna E., 266  
     Carolyn A., 338  
     Charles B., 337  
     Elizabeth R., 338  
     Evelina M., 205  
     Frank, 337  
     James R., 205, 260  
     James R., 338  
     John, 265  
     John Arndt, 204, 266  
     Mary, 265  
     Mary Arndt, 205, 266  
     Mary B., 266  
     Mary B., 337  
     Robert S., 266  
     Sarah, 265  
     Sarah H., 205  
     Samuel, 204, 265  
     Samuel, 266, 337  
     Sue M., 337  
     Susan, 204  
     Stanley, 337  
     William, 143, 165, 204  
     William, 265  
     William D., 266
- Ike, Russell, 333
- Jacobs, John, 212  
     Maria, 212  
     Richard, 161, 211  
     Jackson Elinor K., 359, 398  
     Margaret, 286
- Jacoby, Carl, 332  
     Chester, 331  
     Daniel E., 331  
     Ethel, 331  
     Frank, 331  
     Fred L., 332  
     George J., 331  
     Irvin C., 332  
     Jacob T., 331
- Jacoby, John, 331  
     John H., 262, 331  
     John P., 331  
     Philip H., 331  
     Plato Stout, 331  
     Martha, 331  
     Martha M., 332  
     Stella, 331  
     William M., 331
- Jarvis, John, 178  
 Jeanes, Mary R., 335, 395  
 Jefferson, Alice G., 388  
     Mordecai, 324, 388  
     William H., 388
- John, Julian C., 273, 343  
 Johnson, Abraham H., 279  
     Alma K., 348  
     Amy, 216, 275  
     Cora, 280  
     Ephraim, 279  
     Howard R., 348  
     H. W., 275, 348  
     Linford K., 348  
     Margaret, 169, 217  
     Mary E., 280  
     Paul A., 280  
     Samuel K., 279  
     Wayne, 348
- Jones, Bertha, 362  
     Frank J., 384  
     George R., 385  
     Joe S., Jr., 314, 384  
     John R., 385  
     Martha M., 301  
     Mary E., 335, 393  
     Robert R., 385  
     Thomas S., 315, 385
- Kase, Charles M., 336  
     Frank, 336  
     Harry W., 336  
     John H., 205, 336
- Kasson, Melissa, 222, 287  
 Keel, Jordan, 358  
 Keller, Ira, 324, 389  
     Jacob, 164, 197  
     Marjorie, 389  
     Mary E., 197
- Kelchner, Sadie, 287, 368  
 Kelly, Elizabeth, 257, 329  
 Kennedy, Allene J., 235, 300  
 Kerst, Henry N., Jr., 323, 387  
 Kessler, Claude M., 297  
     Lolgar C., 230, 296



## INDEX TO PERSONS

- Kessler, Edgar S., 297  
     Edward D., 261, 330  
     Emma, 332  
     Floyd, 332  
     Floyd J., 332  
     George, 332  
     Louisa, 332  
     Lulu B., 297  
     Mabel E., 297  
     Martha, 332  
     Plato, 332  
     Richard, 332
- Kiefer, Elizabeth A., 331  
     Eve M., 261, 330  
     Mary K., 331  
     Raymond Arndt, 261, 330  
     William R., 260, 261
- King, Abraham Arndt, 216  
     Clara, 275  
     Elizabeth, 216, 275  
     Elizabeth H., 275  
     Emma, 275  
     Jeremiah, 216, 275  
     Joseph, 169, 215  
     Joseph A., 275  
     Joseph Arndt, 274  
     Malvina A., 275, 348  
     Mary A., 274  
     Mary B., 275  
     Sarah W., 194, 247  
     Virginia A., 264, 348  
     William H., 216, 274  
     William H., 274
- Kirkham, Martha, 262
- Kleinschmidt, Sherman H., 301, 370
- Kleppinger, Catherine, 221, 282  
     Matilda, 221, 281
- Klock, Elmer, 230, 297  
     Mary M., 297  
     M. Beatrice, 297
- Kneass, Charles L., 269  
     Charles L., 340  
     Davis, 340  
     Franklin, 270  
     Herman L., 341  
     Mary H., 269, 340  
     Samuel H., 268, 269  
     Samuel H., 270, 310  
     Samuel S., 340, 308  
     William H., 269, 349
- Knickerbocker, John H., 240, 297  
     Nellie M., 297
- Koch, John, 226, 291  
     John, 291
- Koch, Hanna, 171  
     Mabel, 291  
     Ralph, 291
- Kocher, Adeline, 176, 227  
     Alma E., 291  
     Hiram H., 226, 291  
     Samuel, 214  
     S. Gladstone, 291  
     Warren W., 291
- Kolb, Andrew, 171  
     Elizabeth, 171  
     Maria M., 171  
     Michael, 15, 150, 170  
     Michael, Jr., 171, 217  
     Michael, 171  
     Samuel, 171  
     Susanna, 171
- Konkle, Mary E., 284, 361
- Krantz, Ellsworth S., 333  
     Elmer G., 263, 333
- Kratzer, Edward, 288
- Krause, Lucretia, 366
- Kreidler, Sarah, 176, 22
- Krest, Ralph B., 388
- Kulp, Amanda, 218  
     Andrew, 279  
     Barbara, 279  
     Barbara L., 280  
     Enos C., 218, 278  
     Frank, 279  
     George, 279  
     Hannah, 279  
     Harvey C., 218  
     Henry C., 218  
     Isaac C., 218  
     Joseph, 280  
     Martha, 279  
     Mary, 218  
     Mary, 280  
     Mary E., 278  
     Michael, 218  
     Reuben C., 218  
     Rosella, 279  
     Samuel C., 218, 279  
     Sarah E., 279  
     Titus, 280  
     William C., 218
- Kutz, Monroe, 280  
     Susan M., 221, 284
- Lamb, Eugenia E., 308, 380  
     George A., 243, 308  
     Grace E., 308, 380  
     Milton H., 224





## INDEX TO PERSONS

- Landenburg, Emma L., 283, 361  
 Lander, Elizabeth, 250, 313  
     John, 196, 249  
     Mary, 250, 313  
 Landis, Elizabeth, 218, 279  
 Lathrim, Sarah, 286  
 Lattig, Charles P., 262  
     Cyrus, 262  
     Elmer F., 262  
     George W., 262  
     Guy M., 262  
     Howard S. A., 262  
     Mary A., 262  
     Peter, 262, 261  
 Laubach, Anna M., 280, 354  
     Elizabeth A., 255, 324  
 Lawson, David A., 319  
     David, Jr., 319  
     Charles A., 242, 304  
     Charles A., Jr., 374  
     Edward W., 305, 374  
     Ellen B., 305, 374  
 Layne, Edward L., 350, 402  
 Leh, Robert, 222  
 Leidy, George, 14, 76, 78, 147, 148,  
     149  
     Mary E., 150  
     Mary M., 150, 170  
 Leigh, Margaret M., 256, 328  
 Lester, Sarah, 196, 256  
 Lewis, Florence A., 349, 401  
 Lichtenwalner, Clara B., 280  
     Elizabeth, 280  
     Estelle, 280  
     Julia, 280  
     Tilghman M., 280  
 Lindsay, Griffith W., 341  
     Griffith W., Jr., 341  
     Henry D., 271, 341  
     Isabella W., 341  
     Lillian Arndt, 342  
     Mary D., 342  
     Robert Mac B., 342  
 Line, Julia, 285, 304  
 Lintler, Clark, 229  
     Hazel, 229  
     Lillian, 229  
 Life, Alice, 229, 294  
 Little, Mary, 148, 159  
 Livezey, Anna C., 335, 396  
     Mary M., 396  
     Thomas H., 335, 396  
 Lambert, Catherine, 167, 215  
 Lombaert, Anna Arndt, 208, 269  
 Lombaert, Charles, 143, 144, 206  
     Charles C., 270  
     Eliza Arndt, 208  
     Elizabeth E., 267, 341  
     Ellen T. C., 208  
     Emma Arndt, 270, 341  
     Frances J., 208, 271  
     George Arndt, 208  
     Henry W., 208, 271  
     Herman J., 208, 270  
     John Arndt, 208  
     Margaretta W., 208, 268  
     Mary B., 208  
     Rebecca V., 208, 270  
     Sallie E., 270  
 Lott, George W., 197, 258  
 Lough, William H., 307, 375  
 Long, Jane, 196, 254  
 Loy, Anna R. S., 306, 375  
     Charlotte W., 306, 374  
     Mary W., 306, 375  
     Peter S., 243, 305  
 Lucas, Arthur W., 333  
     Walter, 333  
     William, 263, 333  
 MacAbee, Anna, 362  
 MacKimmon, Louisa A., 308, 379  
 McCarty, Evalina, 286  
 McClendon, Elizabeth R., 385  
     Jesse H., 315, 385  
     Robert S., 385  
 McCord, Eugene E., 310  
     Harriet E., 310  
     Mary G., 310  
     Seeley, 243, 310  
 McEntee, Mahlon, 202, 264  
 McFall, Benjamin, 272  
     Clara, 272  
     Edith B., 350  
     Frank R., 350  
     James, 210, 271  
     John Tyler, 270, 350  
     Mary E., 350  
     Milton, 272  
     Sarah D., 350  
     Titus, 272  
     Washington, 210, 272  
     William, 283  
 McGuire, Loretta, 277, 351  
 McQuoid, Bertha, 370  
     Chester S., 370  
     Kenneth Arndt, 370  
     Samuel H., 301, 370



## INDEX TO PERSONS

- |                                    |                               |
|------------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Mallory, Mr., 272                  | Miller, L. Eugene, 335        |
| Manning, Arthur, 297               | Mary, 229, 296                |
| Marsh, Catharine A., 188, 240      | Mary A. R., 265, 336          |
| Marshall, Arthur, 364              | Mary E., 393                  |
| Arthur, Jr., 364                   | Mary L., 396                  |
| Harold, 364                        | Matilda M., 265               |
| Mason, Clara S., 256, 327          | Noble, 288                    |
| Mayer, John R., 381                | Sarah A., 264                 |
| Lawrence H., 381                   | Sarah H., 335, 396            |
| Lucy B., 381                       | Sarah R., 396                 |
| Mathias, 309, 381                  | Susanna Arndt, 265, 336       |
| Menaul, Allen B., 320              | Thomas R., 395                |
| Anna E., 320                       | William G., 264, 334          |
| James, 253, 319                    | William G., Jr., 335, 395     |
| James A., 320                      | Minnich, Emma C., 226, 291    |
| Mary, 319                          | Mixsell, Jacob Arndt, 217     |
| Robert F., 320                     | John, 169, 217                |
| Sallie, 320                        | Mohr, Mary, 288               |
| Mellick, Blanche, 312              | Montague, Elbert P., 327, 390 |
| Gertrude M., 313                   | Frank W., 390                 |
| Katharine, 312                     | Morris, Anna L., 338          |
| Leah M., 313                       | Edward S., 398                |
| Mary R., 312                       | Mary B., 338, 396             |
| Theodore, 249, 312                 | Roland S., 338, 397           |
| William, 313                       | Sarah Arndt, 398              |
| Merryfield, Helen L., 208, 271     | Thomas B., 267, 338           |
| Mertz, Elizabeth, 154, 176         | Morrison, Mary, 148, 163      |
| Metz, Ida, 332                     | Moyer, Abraham, 157, 178      |
| Metzgar, Clara, 284, 362           | Abraham, 177, 229             |
| Meyer, Emma, 336                   | Abram E., 230                 |
| Middleby, Charles, 313             | Addie, 229                    |
| Middleton, Eloise L., 312, 383     | Alfred, 229, 295              |
| Miles, John B., 143, 144, 165, 204 | Almina, 178                   |
| Matilda, 204, 264                  | Amelia, 177, 228              |
| Miller, Abraham, 204, 265          | Andrew, 157, 177              |
| Abraham R., 223                    | Andrew H., 229, 294           |
| Abraham S., 265                    | Anna, 229, 295                |
| Arthur H., 393                     | Annie, 303                    |
| Belinda, 264, 335                  | Bianca, 178                   |
| Caroline R., 394                   | Carrie, 229                   |
| Charles, 264                       | Cora B., 229                  |
| Charles I., 265                    | DeForest, 295                 |
| Charles R., 335, 392               | Edward C., 230, 297           |
| Daniel Y., 394                     | Edwin, 230                    |
| Edwin L., 335, 394                 | Elena, 296                    |
| Elwood F., 335, 395                | Eliza A., 178                 |
| Henry C., 265                      | Elizabeth K., 210             |
| James, 178                         | Ethel A., 294                 |
| Joanna H., 335, 396                | Florence E., 295              |
| John, 204, 264                     | Floyd Arndt, 295              |
| John F., 335, 393                  | Frank, 229, 294               |
| John F., 394                       | Gertrude M., 230, 297         |
| John M., 205                       | Gladys, 296                   |
| Josiah B., 393                     | Glen B., 295                  |



## INDEX TO PERSONS

- |                             |                                |
|-----------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Moyer, Grace, 296           | Nelson, Edward R., Jr., 381    |
| Guy, 296                    | George L., 381                 |
| Helon E., 230, 296          | James J., Jr., 312             |
| H. F. C., 157, 181          | Roger E., 381                  |
| Iola L., 229                | Nesom, Anne R., 314            |
| Idabel, 296                 | Ira B., 314                    |
| Jacob Arndt, 177, 228       | James T., Jr., 251, 314        |
| Keith, 296                  | Nestle, Katharine, 177, 229    |
| Lola, 296                   | Newhard, William E., 280       |
| Lucinda, 178                | Norris, John M., 243, 309      |
| Madeline, 295               | John M., Jr., 309              |
| Madeline, 296               | May E., 309, 381               |
| Marcy, 178, 230             | Nungesser, Elizabeth, 204, 265 |
| Mary A., 178                | Nyce, Elizabeth, 10, 148, 168  |
| Mary E., 230, 296           |                                |
| Mary L., 294                | O'Hara, John, 283              |
| Minnie K., 230              | Ott, Joseph, 171               |
| Nettie, 230, 297            | Peter, 218                     |
| Pearl R., 296               | Owen, Colonel, 268             |
| Perry A., 229, 296          | Owens, Boyd M., 286            |
| Rachel L., 297              | Charles P., 286                |
| Ralph, 229, 294             | Daniel, 222, 285               |
| Ralph D., 294               | Jane S., 286                   |
| Ray, 295                    |                                |
| Reuben S., 230              | Pardee, Mr., 299               |
| Ruth, 296                   | Parker, Mary, 299              |
| Samarie E., 230             | William C., 181, 233           |
| Simeon, 178                 | Parsons, Elizabeth, 253, 321   |
| Solomon, 177, 229           | Patrick, Mary S., 281, 350     |
| Sylvester, 178, 229         | Patton, Katharine, 313         |
| Vera, 295                   | Patterson, Lila, 253, 322      |
| William, 229, 296           | Payne, Edith, 288, 369         |
| Murphy, Frederick, 362      | Peeling, Gertrude E., 363      |
| Murray, Frank B., 256, 327  | Pentz, Elizabeth, 341          |
| Murtha, Mary J., 211        | James A., 267, 341             |
|                             | James A., Jr., 341             |
| Nauman, Alavesta L., 225    | Perry, Minnie, 359, 403        |
| Levina R., 225              | Petrie, James A., 250, 313     |
| William H., 170, 225        | Pettibone, Elizabeth, 367      |
| Nealy, Clara F., 179, 231   | Phillips, Mr., 231             |
| Nellis, Abraham, 179        | Pollock, Nell, 367             |
| Caroline A., 179, 231       | Porter, Catharine Arndt, 258   |
| Ellen, 179                  | George W. W., 258, 330         |
| Helen L., 231               | James M., 278, 351             |
| Henry, 157, 178             | James M., 4th, 352             |
| James, 179                  | Joseph F. S., 258              |
| Jerome, 179, 231            | Joseph W., 197, 258            |
| Martin E., 231              | Martha J., 258                 |
| Martin L., 179, 230         | Powell, Elizabeth, 342, 392    |
| Menzo, 179                  | Putcell, Augustus, 202         |
| Nelson, 179                 | Daniel, 202                    |
| Peter W., 157, 179          | Parcell, Benjamin W., 235, 341 |
| William, 179                | Camilla L., 325                |
| Nelson, Edward R., 308, 380 | Lvelina, 164, 200              |



## INDEX TO PERSONS

- Pursell, John G., 325  
     John M., 196, 255  
     Sextus C., 255, 324  
     Sylvania, 255  
     Walter G., 325
- Quimby, Anna, 177, 228
- Raub, Andrew, 366  
     Earl, 366  
     Edgar E., 285, 365  
     Elsie, 366  
     Lena, 366
- Randolph, John, 210  
     Harry, 210
- Rasner, John, 359
- Reardon, Charles S., 344  
     Christopher J., 344  
     Christopher W., 344  
     Helen O., 344  
     Margaret F., 344  
     Richard G., 344
- Redfern, Carrie A., 235, 299
- Reed, Catharine, 14, 78, 79, 147, 148  
     David, 166, 213  
     Marion, D., 202  
     Zoe O., 326, 389
- Reh, Elsie M., 344
- Reiley, Abraham L., 251, 317  
     Alan C., 312, 382  
     Alan C., Jr., 383  
     Amy C., 251  
     Amy C., 314, 384  
     Amy C., 312  
     Anna M., 252  
     Asher, 196, 252  
     Austin D., 312  
     Burroughs, 196, 249  
     Claire L., 316, 385  
     Dennis, 196, 252  
     Dennis, 197  
     DeWitt TenB., 249, 311  
     DeWitt VanD., 311, 382  
     Edward, 323  
     Edward A., 254, 322  
     Edward C., 251  
     Edward C., 315, 384  
     Edward L., 319  
     Eleanor TenB., 312, 384  
     Elizabeth, 196, 252  
     Elizabeth, 219  
     Elizabeth, 251, 313  
     Elizabeth, 315, 385  
     Elizabeth C., 384
- Reiley, Emma, 249, 312  
     Frederick, 323  
     George, 252  
     George J., 251, 314  
     George J., 315, 385  
     Henry D., 314  
     Isaac H., 249  
     James, 196, 253  
     James C., 251  
     James M., 254, 323  
     John, 164, 195  
     John, 249  
     John A., 196, 250  
     John Arndt, 314  
     John I. B., 251, 315  
     John I. B., 316, 386  
     Joseph C., 251  
     Josephine C., 318  
     Katharine C., 312, 383  
     Lillian, 315  
     Luther M., 252  
     Margaret K., 316  
     Mary, 196, 249  
     Mary, 254  
     Mary T., 251, 316  
     Mary T., 315, 384  
     Nell R., 384  
     Robert F., 252  
     Willard M., 383  
     Willard S., 312, 383  
     William, 195, 248  
     William, 249, 312  
     William, 249  
     William C., 311  
     William M., 251
- Reimer, Louis, 227  
     Margaret, 282, 358
- Reiswick, Catharine, 282, 357
- Remaly, Hannah, 226, 292
- Remes, Mary, 229, 296
- Rhinehart, Joseph, 265
- Rice, Irene, 320  
     John, 278, 353  
     John, Jr., 354  
     Virginia, 354
- Richardson, Hilda M., 315, 384
- Rickert, Bertie, 335, 395
- Riegel, Clara M., 225, 290
- Riezky, Eleanor, 274
- Ritter, Cyrus, 219  
     Daniel, 219  
     Elizabeth, 219  
     Ella R., 332, 392  
     Peter, 219





## INDEX TO PERSONS

- Ritter, Reuben, 219  
 Robbins, Cora M., 365  
     Cornelius, 285, 365  
     Ella, 285, 366  
     Linda, 285, 365  
     Minnie E., 365  
     Robert, 222, 285  
 Roberts, Caroline, 264, 334  
 Rodenbough, Lucy, 251, 318  
 Roeder, Sarah, 165, 209  
     Susanna, 172, 218  
 Rohrbach, Miss, 288  
 Rork, Cecil M., 390  
     Donald M., 390  
     Wilbur, 327, 390  
 Rose, Frank B., 274  
 Roseberry, Anna, 217, 278  
 Roth, William H., 225  
 Rowan, Florence A., 231, 298  
 Royer, Mary E., 223, 289  
 Ruch, Charles B., 280  
 Runyon, Vestella, 278  
 Rusling, Lee S., 313  
 Russell, Sarah E., 250, 327  
  
 Saddler, Frank L., 313  
 St. Clair, P. S., 367  
 Sanders, Charles, 230  
     Henry, 180  
 Sart, Cynthia, 177, 229  
 Saylor, Jacob, 212  
     Samuel, 212  
 Schaeffer, Levina Arndt, 224  
     Solomon M., 176, 224  
     Theodore D., 224  
     Thomas Arndt, 224  
 Schlegel, Abraham, 225  
     Alfred, 225  
     Benjamin, 225  
     Ellen, 225  
     Joseph, 176, 225  
 Scholl, Gertrude, 226  
     John, 168  
     Sarah E., 282, 358  
 Schoch, Ida, 290  
 Scobey, Frank H., 271, 342  
     Helen L., 342  
     Kenneth W., 342  
 Scott, Jean C., 348  
 Seiler, Adam, 167, 214  
     Anna M., 212  
     Peter, 166, 212  
     Samuel, 212  
 Scip, Charles, 227  
  
 Scip, Gertrude, 227  
     Elizabeth, 218  
 Sewall, Samuel L., 309, 381  
 Sexton, Aaron N., 344  
     Evan S., 344  
     Hiram, 273, 343  
     Olivette G., 343  
 Shade, Charlotte R., 270, 341  
 Shellenberger, John, 171  
 Shepard, Colin R., 307, 377  
     Elizabeth H., 307, 375  
     James R., 243, 306  
 Sherwood, Caroline, 259  
     Jessie, 259  
     Joseph P., 259, 330  
     Lettie B., 243, 309  
     Miriam Arndt, 259  
 Shick, Maria, 362  
 Shields, Angeline, 194, 248  
     Sarah A., 194, 244  
 Shipman, Ann, 270  
     William, 216, 270  
 Shirer, Ellsworth J., 227, 293  
     Lerta U., 293  
     Verna A., 293  
 Shoemaker, Abraham, 166, 213  
     Anna, 213  
     Catherine, 167, 214  
     Catharine, 213  
     Elizabeth, 166, 211  
     Elizabeth, 213  
     Elizabeth, 215  
     Jacob, 15, 17, 121, 144,  
         165, 166  
     Jacob, Jr., 122, 166, 211  
     Jacob, 215  
     Jacob Arndt, 213  
     John, 167, 214  
     John Arndt, 215  
     Margaret, 166, 212  
     Margaretta, 213  
     Margaretta, 214  
     Maria, 121, 214  
     Mary, 79, 121, 214  
     Peter, 213  
     Rosina, 215  
     Samuel, 215  
     Sarah, 167, 214  
     Sarah, 213  
     Susanna, 166, 212  
 Shook, Mary, 283, 359  
 Shouse, Caroline, 277, 351  
     Edwin, 271  
     William, 210, 271



## INDEX TO PERSONS

- Slater, Elizabeth, 240, 301  
Ann E., 205
- Sletor, Anna L., 208  
Clara, 268  
Frank Arndt, 268  
James, 267  
John, 143, 165, 205  
John Arndt, 205, 268  
John Arndt, 267  
John L., 268  
Mary A., 267  
Mary A., 205, 268  
Matilda D., 268, 339  
Sarah Arndt, 267, 338  
Susan W. L., 208, 338  
Thomas, 205, 267  
Thomas R., 268
- Slough, Evan, 205, 266  
Frederick H., 273, 345  
Frederick H., Jr., 346  
Granville B., 211, 272  
Granville B., 267, 272  
Helen M., 273  
Margaret F., 273  
Mary G., 273  
Max R., 273, 345  
Rachel R., 346  
Robert P., 273  
Samuel Arndt, 273, 344  
Sarah F., 273, 343
- Snell, Christopher, 177, 228  
John, 228
- Snyder, Eliza, 221, 283  
Elizabeth, 196, 252
- Smith, Amanda, 225  
Edgar, 290  
Elizabeth, 157, 177  
Griffith, 225  
Michael, 176, 225  
Rachel R., 273, 345  
Sylvester, 225
- Spadt, Abner W., 293  
Adolph C., 227, 292  
Earl O., 293  
Emma A., 292  
Gilbert E., 293  
Harold A., 292  
Malford A., 293  
Otto, 227, 293  
Stanley A., 293  
Vernon J., 292
- Spaulding, Ferdinand, 328, 390
- Spencer, Alice, 391  
Clyde, 328, 390
- Spencer, Effie, 391  
Ellen L., 391
- Springman, Bernhard E., 363  
Carrie E., 363  
Clarence H., 363  
Edgar P., 363  
Edna M., 363  
Frank, 363  
Gertrude E., 363  
Grace, 363  
Hattie M., 363  
Jacob J., 363  
John H., 285, 363  
La Rue, 363  
Le Roy J., 363  
Marian, 363  
Mary, 363  
Melvin, 363  
Naomi, 363  
William E., 363
- Solt, Annie E., 361  
Arthur H., 361  
Charles A., 361  
Paul S., 361  
William H., 283, 360
- Southwick, Jane E., 157, 180
- Stahley, Minda, 225, 290
- Starck, Catharine, 211, 274
- Steckel, Alfred, 283  
Anna C., 282, 359  
Anna R., 283  
Anna T. M., 358  
Arthur H., 356, 401  
Augustus A., 283  
Benjamin, 402  
Bessie, 357  
Charles, 356  
Charles L., 358  
Charles N., 221, 283  
Clarence W., 361  
Clarence, Jr., 361  
David T., 221, 284  
Dora S., 361  
Edward M., 221, 283  
Edward, Jr., 284  
Eliza, 221  
Elmer A., 356, 402  
Elmer, Jr., 402  
Elsie M., 356, 402  
Elsie, 358  
Elwood, 284  
Emma A., 283  
George, 282, 358  
Grace L., 358



## INDEX TO PERSONS

- |                                 |                              |
|---------------------------------|------------------------------|
| Steckel, Harry, 357             | Stewart, Jacob S., 250, 313  |
| Harry A., 360                   | Jocelyn E., 313              |
| Harry P., 359                   | John L., 313                 |
| Helen E., 360                   | Marjorie, 313                |
| Helen M., 356, 402              | Mary, 313                    |
| Helen S., 357                   | Sarah, 169, 216              |
| Helene C., 282, 357             | Stiles, Anna, 223            |
| Henrietta, 281, 350             | Bertha, 287, 368             |
| Herman K., 281, 355             | Stoneburner, Harry, 227, 293 |
| Irene M., 350, 402              | Stout, Abraham Arndt, 262    |
| Isaiah S., 221, 284             | Anna M., 262, 332            |
| Israel F., 221, 282             | Charles, 332                 |
| Jacob H., 283, 360              | Clara B., 333                |
| Lena S., 359                    | Edith M., 333                |
| Lillie C., 358                  | Elizabeth, 262               |
| Lydia T., 361                   | Ellen M., 332                |
| Marie E., 283, 360              | Henry, 332                   |
| Mary, 283, 360                  | Isaac S., 263, 333           |
| May, 359, 403                   | Jacob S., 262, 332           |
| Oliver J., 221, 282, 358        | Jacob W., 332                |
| Oliver J., 403                  | Mabel E., 333                |
| Peter, 172, 220                 | Marcha, 262, 331             |
| Rachel M., 403                  | Mary I., 263, 333            |
| Ralph, 358                      | Minnie A., 333               |
| Ralph C., 402                   | Morrison Arndt, 333          |
| Reuben, 221, 281                | Plato, 262, 262              |
| Samuel S., 358                  | Plato S., 333                |
| Sarah, 281, 356                 | Sallie R., 332               |
| Scuddler, 283, 361              | Sarah C., 263, 333           |
| Solomon A., 221, 283            | Solon L., 333                |
| Susan, 221                      | Robert S., 333               |
| Thomas, 283, 359                | Ruth E., 333                 |
| Thomas G., 359, 403             | Walter, 332                  |
| William B., 221, 281            | Stover, Ann, 164, 190, 194   |
| Wilson, 283, 359                | Augusta M., 249, 312         |
| Winifred D., 356                | Striker, Clara, 284, 362     |
| Stoeckel, Louise M., 282, 356   | Strohl, Miss, 153, 154       |
| Theodore W., 282, 357           | Strong, Sarah B., 311, 382   |
| Stem, Amanda, 197, 259          | Stryker, Amelia P., 269, 339 |
| Celinda, 197, 257               | Stuart, Elizabeth J., 349    |
| Franklin D., 197, 259           | Sturdevant, John, 366        |
| Peter, 164, 197                 | Virginia, 366                |
| Rebecca, 197, 258               | Sturm, Mary, 288             |
| Stephens, Jessie W., 311        | Swain, William J., 274, 348  |
| Stephenson, George H., 270, 341 | William M., 348              |
| Sterner, Edward, 288            | Swartz, Jacob, 281, 356      |
| Stevens, Iva M., 356, 402       | Margaret A., 349             |
| Stevenson, Theodore, 362        | Meta, 356                    |
| William, 362                    | Switzer, Grace E., 271, 343  |
| Steward, Hilda R., 291          | Sweitzer, Katharine, 341     |
| William H., 291                 | John B., 219                 |
| Beulah S., 313                  | Sweitzer, Josiah, 219        |
| Stewart, Florence, 266          | Swope, Charles, 279          |
| Grace L., 313                   | George, 279                  |



## INDEX TO PERSONS

- Swope, Mary B., 279  
 Sullivan, Martha, 205, 207
- Talbot, Mary, 300  
 Taylor, William G., Jr., 335, 396  
     Ella, 363  
 Teel, Jessie B., 251, 316  
 TenBroeck, Mary E., 195, 249  
 Texter, Amanda, 218  
 Tice, Milton D., 335  
 Thomas, Katheryn Arndt, 350  
     John, 350  
 Thompson, Madge E., 370  
     Mary, 300  
     William S., 301, 370  
 Thurwood, Evelyn A., 294  
     George, 294  
 Timbury, John, 161  
 Tombler, William B., 349  
     Edith B., 349  
 Tomlinson, Morris P., 280  
 Trapp, Alexander, 346, 400  
     Alva J., Jr., 400  
     Virginia, 400  
 Trimble, Abraham W., 329, 391  
     Charles, 329  
     Elizabeth, 391  
     Francis C., 391  
     Hugh L., 257, 328  
 Tyler, Augusta E., 299  
     Charles R., 235, 299  
     Deane, 299  
     Jane H., 299  
     Julia B., 299  
     Louis, 299  
     Priscilla C., 299  
     Winslow C., 299
- Van der Werken, Anna, 148, 156  
 Van Horn, Catharine, 177, 228  
 Vaughn, Elizabeth, 165, 209  
 Volkmen, Arthur L. E., 300
- Walrath, Mary, 157, 180  
 Walter, Carl, 214  
     Clara, 331  
     Elizabeth, 202, 332  
     George, 167, 214  
     Lillie, 332  
     Mary A., 212  
 Wanamaker, Elizabeth B., 261, 331  
 Watt, Charles D., 285, 364  
     Fred B., 364  
     Minnie M., 364
- Way, Malvina, 216, 274  
 Weaver, Catharine, 154, 175  
     Miss, 223  
 Weingardner, Abraham A., 196, 257  
     Abraham U., 257  
     Albert F., 257, 329  
     Elizabeth U., 257  
     Rebecca C., 257, 328  
     Sarah H., 257, 329  
     Thomas Z., 257, 328  
 Welch, Alfaretta, 286  
     Edgar, 367  
     Edith, 367  
     Earl, 367  
     Elizabeth, 286  
     Elizabeth, 368  
     Ellen, 286, 366  
     Frances M., 286, 366  
     Harry, 286, 367  
     Harry, 367  
     Helen, 367  
     Inez, 368  
     John, 222, 286  
     LeRoy, 368  
     Malvina, 286  
     Margaret, 367  
     Philip, 286  
     Philip, 367  
     Ruth, 367  
     William W., 286, 367  
 Wesby, Mary C., 276, 349  
 West, Augusta S., 338, 397  
 Westcott, Catharine Arndt, 400  
     Lathan P., 346, 400  
 Westerman, Maria, 166, 213  
 White, Albert L., 402  
     Frederick L., 356, 402  
 Williams, Alice G., 254, 323  
     Anna L., 271  
     Anna M., 196, 255  
     Bessie J., 324  
     Charles F., 391  
     Edith, 328, 390  
     Ellen E., 329  
     Elsie L., 324, 388  
     Elwood, 328, 391  
     Eunice M., 343  
     Evaline, 256  
     Grace E., 343  
     Grace O., 328, 390  
     Griffith, 208, 270  
     Griffith L., 271, 342  
     Hiram A., 196, 254  
     Isadora, 271, 342





## INDEX TO PERSONS

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>Williams, Isabella W., 271, 341<br/>             James R., 324<br/>             Jean M., 343<br/>             Lavina R., 257<br/>             Lillie Arndt, 271<br/>             Madeline, 329<br/>             Margaret, 196, 256<br/>             Margaret, 256<br/>             Mary Gladys, 329<br/>             Mary E., 328<br/>             Sarah, 196, 255<br/>             Samuel A., 257, 329<br/>             Samuel F., 256, 327<br/>             Samuel R., 196, 256<br/>             Thomas B., 164, 196<br/>             Thomas B., 255, 324<br/>             Thomas E., 197, 257<br/>             William L., 255</p> <p>Williamson, Martha, 254, 323</p> <p>Wilson, Alexander C., 396<br/>             George F., 396<br/>             Francisco H., 305, 374<br/>             James W., 337, 396</p> <p>Winter, Alvinah, 216, 276<br/>             Jacob B., 254, 323<br/>             Lizzie T., 323, 387<br/>             Martha J., 324, 388<br/>             Maude, 324, 388<br/>             Sue E., 324, 388</p> <p>Wilcox, Mary C., 188, 241</p> <p>Wilmer, Caroline, 211, 274</p> <p>Woerule, Carrie B., 363<br/>             Edward, 363<br/>             Frank, 363<br/>             George E., 363<br/>             Laura V., 363<br/>             Martha, 363<br/>             Paul, 285, 363</p> | <p>Woerule, Robert, 363<br/>             Walter, 363</p> <p>Wohlgemuth, George, 213</p> <p>Wood, Anna K., 340<br/>             Charles R., 340<br/>             Edward R., 269, 340<br/>             Edward R., Jr., 340<br/>             Juliana, 340<br/>             Mariane H., 340<br/>             Richard D., 340<br/>             Roger D., 340<br/>             Theodore V., 340</p> <p>Woodhave, Mary, 257, 329</p> <p>Woodruff, Margaret E., 309, 381<br/>             Robert E., 309, 381<br/>             Sarah M., 309, 381<br/>             Walter H., 243, 309</p> <p>Woodring, Amanda C., 224, 289<br/>             Isabel, 219<br/>             Israel, 219<br/>             Jacob, 219<br/>             James, 219</p> <p>Wright, Anna M., 327, 389<br/>             Charles W., 256<br/>             Elizabeth, 327, 390<br/>             Frank M., 327<br/>             Lila, 327, 390<br/>             Mary V., 256, 326<br/>             Mina M., 327<br/>             Nettie M., 256, 327<br/>             Silas A., 256, 326</p> <p>Yeakle, Emma, 335, 394</p> <p>Young, Gertrude, 288<br/>             Minnie, 280</p> <p>Zane, Anna E., 326, 389<br/>             Jesse T., 326, 389<br/>             John G., 196, 255<br/>             Thomas W., 256, 325</p> |
|--|---|



2500











89062845987



J

b89062845987a

